

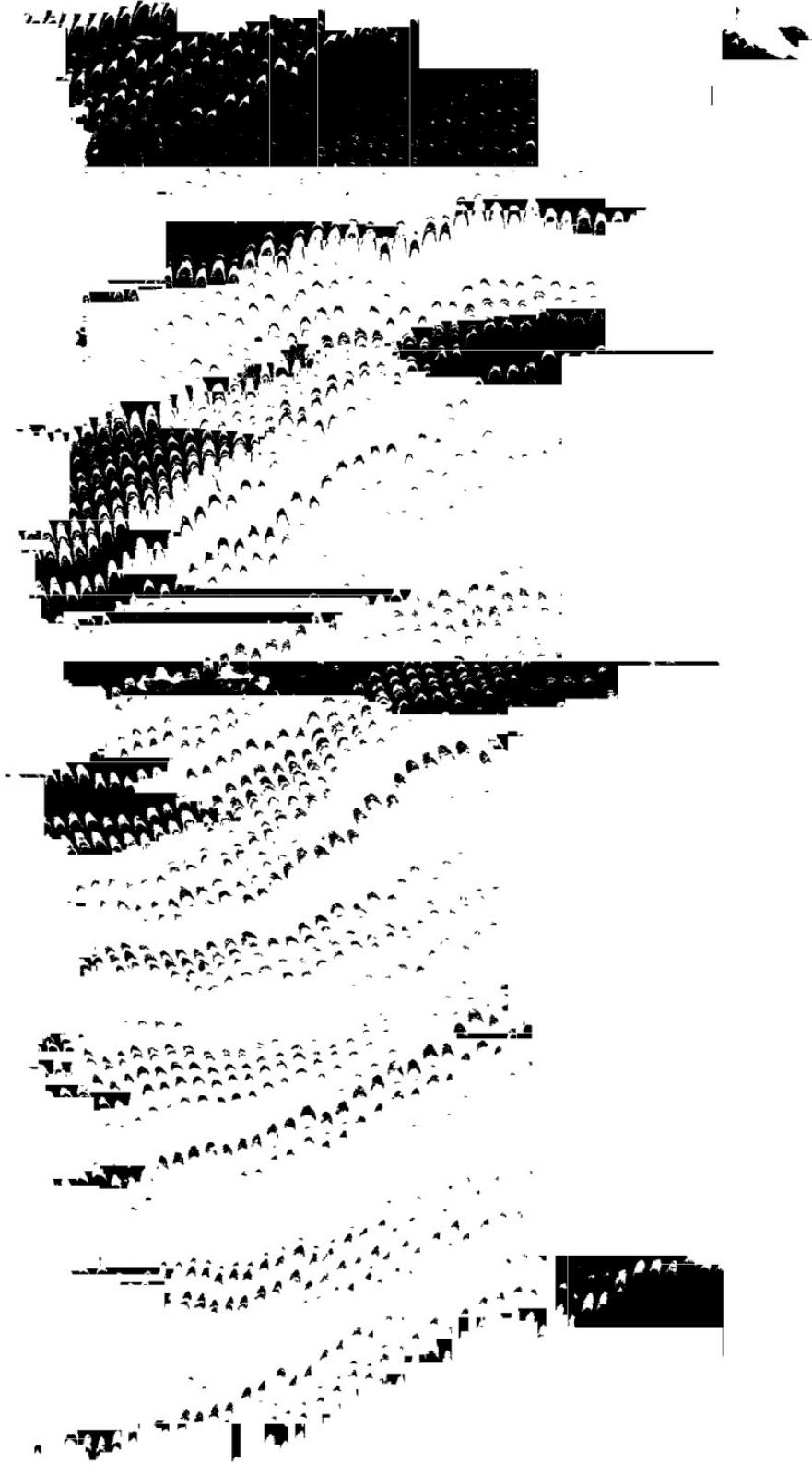
GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA

ARCHÆOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

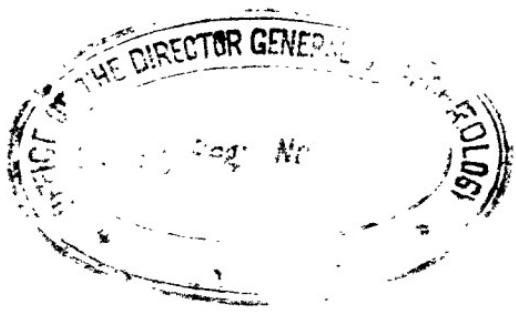
ACCESSION NO. 9169

CALL No. BPa3/Ang/ ~~Mar M 4~~

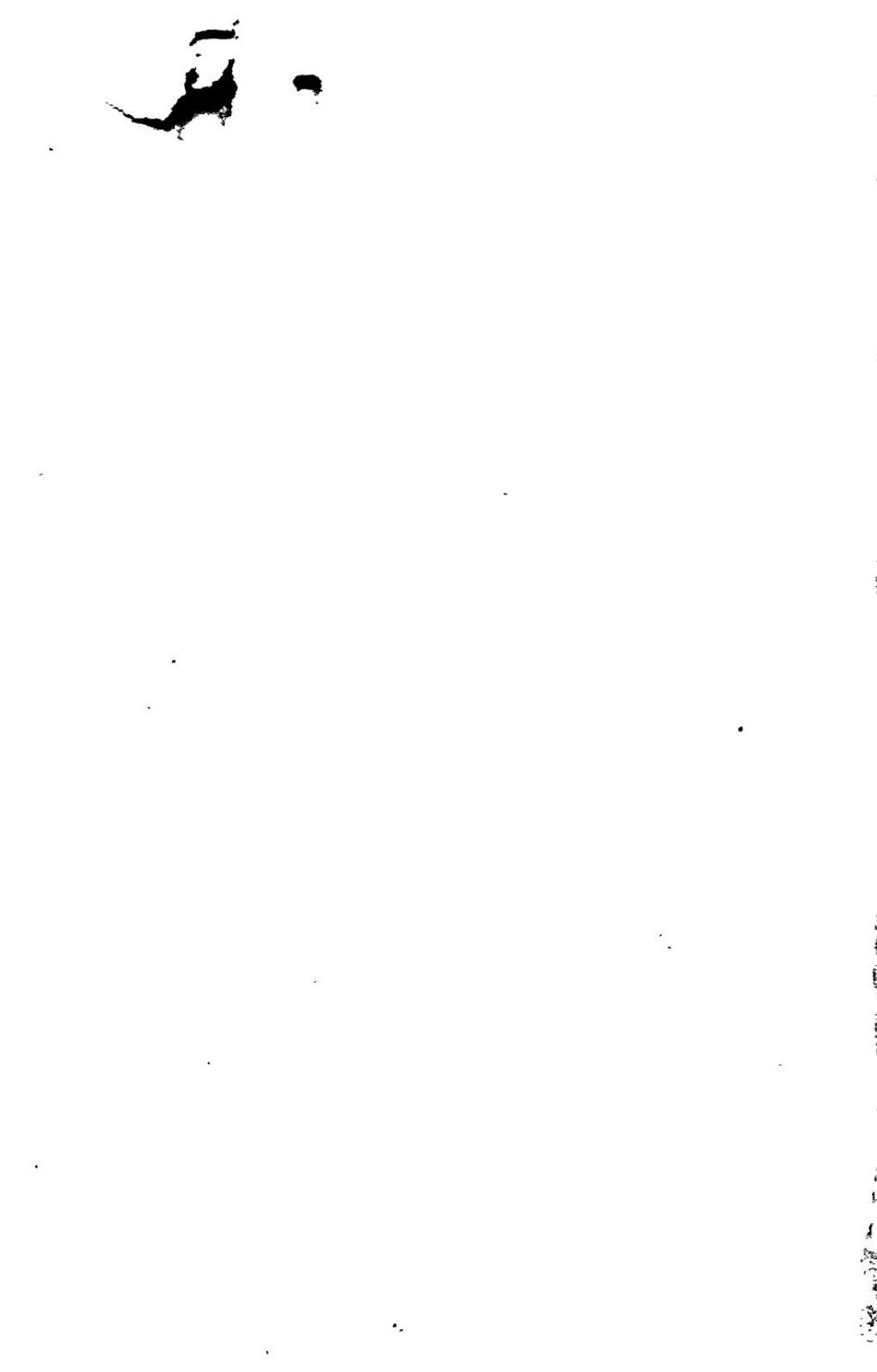
D.G.A. 79







Reg. No.



Pali Text Society.

THE
ĀNGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

9169

EDITED BY

THE REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.,

EX-PRESIDENT OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY.



PART I.

EKANIPĀTA, DUKANIPĀTA, AND TIKANIPĀTA.

BPa3

~~M~~ M.H

25785

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1885.

HERTFORD:
PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No..... 9169 ..

Date..... 1.8.57 ..

Call No. B Pa 3 ..

Ang/ ~~MEH~~ M.H

TO
PROFESSOR FAUSBÖLL,
OF COPENHAGEN,
THE FIRST SCHOLAR IN EUROPE
WHO EDITED AN IMPORTANT PÂLI TEXT,
IN CORDIAL ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF HIS GREAT SERVICES TO
HISTORICAL ENQUIRY,
THIS EDITIO PRINCEPS OF THE AÑGUTTARA-NIKÂYA
IS
RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED.

PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

For the text of these three¹ nipâtas of the AÑGUTTARA-NIKÂYA I have made use of the following manuscripts :—

1. T.=Turnour MS. (written in Sinhalese character), in the India Office Library.
 2. Ba.=No. 2276 (in Sinhalese writing) of the Oriental MSS. in the Library of the British Museum.
 3. Bb.=No. 2412 (in Sinhalese character) of the same collection.
 4. Ph.=Phayre MS. (in Burmese writing), in the India Office Library.
 5. Com. (1.) Buddhaghosha's Commentary (Turnour collection), in the India Office Library.
 6. „ (2.) A manuscript of the above work in my own collection. It is of the same type as the Turnour copy.
-

¹ An edition of the first *two* nipâtas was issued by the Pâli Text Society among the publications of 1883; but it was not well received on account of the numerous contractions used in the text. In the present work only a few *pe's* or have been employed.

7. Com. (3.) Buddhaghosha's Commentary, prepared for me with great care by Subhûti Unnânsê. It is a very valuable and accurate manuscript, and contains many variations from (1.) and (2.).
8. D.=A MS. in my own collection purchased from Dr. Rhys Davids.
9. Tr.=A transcript (unpunctuated) of the Copenhagen MS. by Dr. Trenckner.
10. P.=Paris MS. used only in the Uddânas.
Nos. 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, and 10 are all in Siñhalese writing.
11. There is a *tîka* or sub-commentary in the British Museum collection, but it has not afforded me any help in settling the text of the Aṅguttara. It contains the first nipâta and the beginning of the second.

There is a very close agreement between the Siñhalese and Burmese versions of the Aṅguttara-Nikâya; but where they essentially differ, I have, in nearly every case, given the preference to the Siñhalese readings.

The Siñhalese manuscripts, as Professor Fausböll long ago pointed out (*Ten Jâtakas*, p. x), often retain older forms and expressions, which the Burmese replace by more modern, more common, and more regular ones. A few instances of this kind occur in the Aṅguttara. Thus, for *bhechhati* (I. v. 1), Ph. reads *bhijjissati*, and for *pali-gedha* (II. iv. 6) cleverly substitutes *baligedha*, in which *bali* gives some sense, though not the exact meaning required.

In one instance I have found in the Phayre MS. a reading

borrowed from the explanation in the Commentary (see III. 65, 3, footnote, 5).

In difficult or doubtful passages the Burmese manuscripts rarely render us any trustworthy assistance. Thus for *sāṅkasaṭṭayanti* (III. iv. 9), the reading of all the Sinhalese copies, and sanctioned by the *Samyutta-Nikāya*, Ph. reads *sāṅghāmayanti*. I venture to think that the Sinhalese reading is the correct one, and that it is not a mistake for *sāññāyanti*.

In some few cases the Commentary differs from the received text, as in the reading *atithātum* for *atiyātum* (II. iv. 9), and *okkācita* for *ukkācita* (II. v. 7). In other cases it has given us a better reading than that of the received text. See *sāṅkhepa*, III. 62, 3.

The Chinese are said to have a work answering to the *Āṅguttara-Nikāya*, which Professor Beal calls the “Add-One-Āgama.”¹ We have, however, no means of verifying this statement, as we have no published specimens of a Chinese *Āṅguttara* to compare with the Pāli version.

In Professor Beal’s “Catena of Buddhist Scriptures from the Chinese,” we have some quotations from a work called the “*Siau-chi-Kwan*,” written by Chi-kai, the founder

¹ Bunyiu Nanjo, in his “Catalogue of the Chinese Buddhist Canon,” No. 543, gives a description of a work called *Tsan-yi-o-hān-chin* (Add-one āgama-book), which he translates *Ekottarāgama sūtra*. It was translated into Chinese by Dharmanandin, A.D. 385. Judging from the titles of each chapter (*varga*?) it is *unlike* the Pāli *Āṅguttara-Nikāya*. It is, however, worth noticing that in the *Milinda-Pañha* (p. 352) the *Āṅguttara* is alluded to as the *Ekuttara-Nikāya*.

of the T'ien-t'ai sect. The extract on p. 258, entitled, "On Chiding the Evil Desires," resembles very closely the first ten suttas of the Pathama-vagga (pp. 1, 2) mixed up with some commentator's remarks and illustrative stories; but the Chinese stories are not the same as those told by Buddhaghosha. The chapter on p. 261, "Casting Away Hindrances," looks much like an expansion of the Nîvaraṇapahāna-vagga (I. ii. 1-10).

The Chinese may have had an Anguttara, but it probably bore no closer likeness to the Pâli work so called than the Dhammapada translated by Professor Beal resembles the text edited by Professor Fausböll.

In the Samacitta-vagga (II. iv. 2) of the Anguttara there is a very interesting little sutta on filial piety, in which it is insisted that no adequate return can be made by children to their parents, even though they should perform for them the most menial offices. The sutta also points out the duty of children to look after the spiritual welfare of their parents (see also III. 31). There seems to be some reminiscence of a northern version of this sutta in Japanese Buddhist books. The San-kai-ri quotes the Bussetsu Ko-ko-kio as the authority for the following piece of advice to dutiful children:—"Although a son should provide for his parents a hundred kinds of the choicest food suited to the palate, and though he caused their bodies to be arrayed in magnificent garments, and though he bear them on his shoulders from place to place, and furnish them with every sort of amusement and happiness, . . . beyond all this they should ever seek to induce them to render due homage to the

three precious things—Buddha, Buddhist rites, and the priests—and also to realize clearly their future destination."

In regard to this subject, the *Fubo-on Jiu-kió* has a remark that I have met with somewhere in Pâli, "that if one were to estimate the value of one *sho* (about a quart and a half) of the mother's milk, it would be more than ten thousand eight hundred and fifty *kokus* of rice; and if estimated in rice stalks, it would make twenty-three thousand bundles; and if calculated in linen cloth, it would be more than three thousand three hundred and seventy steps or measure" (*The CHRYSANTEMUM*, a monthly magazine for Japan and the Far East, April 1882, pp. 172, 173).

In the Pâli Text Society's Journal for 1885 I have discussed the modern versions of the interesting story of "Death's Messengers" in the *Devadûta-vagga*, III. 35, 1-4.

But of these and other interesting matters I shall have more to say when the *Anguttara-Nikâya* is completed; the present instalment, however, will show the necessity of publishing the whole as soon as possible.

The Sinhalese MSS. contain, at the end of the *Tika-nipâta*, *Uddâna*s for the first three *nipâtas*. The Phayre MS. has an *Uddâna* only for the *Tika-nipâta*.

The text of these *Uddâna*s is corrupt in many places, and though it has been compared with the *vaggas* themselves, it is still not free from error.

The *Tika-nipâta Uddâna* does not go beyond the *Maṅgala-vagga*.

The *Acelaka-vagga* probably included only suttas 151, 152; so that the ten suttas 153-162 made a second *vagga*,

while No. 163 constituted a third vagga, a mere “tag,” as at the end of the Atthavasa-vagga, II. xvii. 3, 4, 5, p. 100.

In conclusion, I take the opportunity of thanking my friend Dr. Rhys Davids for valuable assistance while the work was going through the press. My best thanks are also due to M. L. Feer for collating the Uddâna with the Paris MS., to Subhûti Unnânsê for reading the Eka and Duka nipâtas with his own manuscript, and to Dr. Trenckner, of Copenhagen, for the loan of his valuable transcript of the Aṅguttara. Though difficult to read, it has been of very great service.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
PRELIMINARY REMARKS	vii
CORRECTIONS	xv
I. EKA-NIPĀTA	1-40
I. RŪPA VAGGA	1
II. NĪVARĀNA VAGGA	3
III. AKAMMANIṄYA VAGGA	5
IV. ADANTA VAGGA	6
V. PAṄHIHITA VAGGA	8
VI. ACCHARĀSĀNGHĀTA VAGGA	10
VII. VIRIYĀRAMBHA VAGGA	12
VIII. KALYĀṄAMITTA VAGGA	14
IX. PAMĀDA VAGGA	15
X. XI. ADHAMMA VAGGA	16
XII. ANĀPATTI VAGGA	20
XIII. EKAPUGGALA VAGGA	22
XIV. ETADAGGA VAGGA	23
XV. AṄTHĀNA VAGGA	24
XVI. EKADHAMMA VAGGA	30
XVII. BĪJA VAGGA	30
XVIII. MAKKHALI VAGGA	33
XIX. APPAMATTAKA VAGGA	35
XX. XXI. JHĀNA VAGGA	38
II. DUKA-NIPĀTA.	47-100
I. KAMMAKĀRĀNA VAGGA	47
II. ADHIKĀRĀNA VAGGA	52
III. BĀLA VAGGA	59
IV. SAMACITTA VAGGA	61

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
V. PARISĀ VAGGA	71
VI. PUGGALA VAGGA	76
VII. SUKHA VAGGA	81
VIII. NIMITTA VAGGA	82
IX. DHAMMA VAGGA	83
X. BÂLA VAGGA	84
XI. ÂSÂ VAGGA	86
XII. ÂYÂCANA VAGGA	89
XIII. DÂNA VAGGA	91
XIV. SANTHÂRA VAGGA	93
XV. KODHA VAGGA	95
XVI. ATTHAVASA VAGGA	98
 III. TIKA-NIPÂTA.	 101-300
I. BÂLA VAGGA	101
II. RATHAKÂRA VAGGA	106
III. PUGGALA VAGGA	118
IV. DEVADÛTA VAGGA	132
V. CÛLA VAGGA	150
VI. BRÂHMANA VAGGA	155
VII. MAHÂ VAGGA	173
VIII. ÂNANDA VAGGA	215
IX. SAMÂNA VAGGA.	229
X. LOÑAPHALA VAGGA	239
XI. SAMBODHI VAGGA	258
XII. ÂPÂTIKA VAGGA	265
XIII. KUSINÂRA VAGGA	274
XIV. YODHÂJIVA VAGGA	284
XV. MAÑGALA VAGGA	292
XVI. ACELAKA VAGGA	295
UDDÂNA	300
INDEX OF SUBJECTS.	305
INDEX OF PROPER NAMES	331
INDEX OF GÂTHÂS	334

CORRECTIONS.

Page 11, l. 10 *read* kusalâ.
 ,, 14, l. 32 ,, bojjhaṅgâ.
 ,, 24, l. 14 ,, läbhînam̄.
 ,, 41, l. 6 ,, samatikamma.
 ,, 44, l. 28 ,, pâtisambhidâ.
 ,, 58, l. 21 ,, dukkhâya.
 ,, 64, l. 14-15, lobhakkhayâya.
 ,, 82, l. 28 ,, sañkhârânam̄.
 ,, 87, ll. 19, 32, uppâdâya.
 ,, 95, l. 19 ,, mayâ.
 ,, 98, l. 28 ,, pâtimokkham.
 ,, 100, l. 16 ,, thambhassa.
 ,, 113, l. 17 ,, mattaññû.
 ,, 122, l. 8 ,, puggalâ.
 ,, 123, l. 32 ,, -uppâdânenâ.
 ,, 124, l. 6 ,, kopañ.
 ,, 128, l. 17 ,, apassam̄.
 ,, 135, l. 30 ,, tâlâvatthukatañ
 ,, 146, l. 4 ,, assutavâ.
 ,, 147, l. 9 ,, jarâdhammâ.
 ,, 151, l. 8 ,, sampassamânenâ
 ,, 152, l. 18 ,, vaddhanti.
 ,, 152, l. 31 ,, ñâtisaṅghâ.

Page 154, l. 6 *read* râjamahâmattâ.
 ,, 154, l. 15 ,, bahuñ.
 ,, 155, l. 24 ,, jîvitam̄.
 ,, 156, l. 25 ,, aññataro.
 ,, 162, l. 28 ,, kule.
 ,, 163, l. 2 ,, brâhmaṇo.
 ,, 166, l. 18 ,, jâtivâdena.
 ,, 176, l. 1 ,, âpodhâtu.
 ,, 184, l. 13 ,, nisidâmi.
 ,, 184, l. 20 ,, cañkamâni.
 ,, 187, l. 36 ,, segâlakam̄.
 ,, 199, l. 11 ,, upârambham̄.
 ,, 210, l. 33 ,, jâtarûpassa.
 ,, 228, l. 24 ,, mahiddhiko.
 ,, 236, ll. 10, 11,, tathâ.
 ,, 266, l. 7 ,, pâtubhâvo.
 ,, 286, l. 29 ,, duggandho.
 ,, 155, ll. 28, 29; p. 156, ll. 22, 23
 are to be read as verse :—
 Yo' dha kâyena saññamo vâcâya uda
 cetasâ
 Tam tassa petassa, etc.

AṄGUTTARA NIKĀYA.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa.

E K A - N I P Â T A.

I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvathiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme.

Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekarūpam pi samanupassāmi yam evam purisassa cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidam bhikkhave itthirūpam.

Itthirūpam bhikkhave purisassa cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekasaddam pi samanupassāmi yam evam purisassa cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidam bhikkhave itthisaddo.

Itthisaddo bhikkhave purisassa cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

3. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekagandham pi samanupassāmi yam evam purisassa cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidam bhikkhave itthigandho.

Itthigandho bhikkhave purisassa cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

4. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekarasam pi samanupassāmi yam evam purisassa cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidam bhikkhave itthiraso.

Itthiraso bhikkhave purisassa cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

5. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekaphotṭhabbam pi samanupassāmi yam evam purisassa cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidam bhikkhave itthiphottthabbo.¹

Itthiphotṭhabbo¹ bhikkhave purisassa cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

6. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekarūpam pi samanupassāmi yam evam itthiyā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidam bhikkhave purisarūpam.

Purisarūpam bhikkhave itthiyā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

7. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekasaddam pi samanupassāmi yam evam itthiyā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidam bhikkhave purisasaddo.

Purisasaddo bhikkhave itthiyā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

8. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekagandham pi samanupassāmi yam evam itthiyā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidam bhikkhave purisagandho.

Purisagandho bhikkhave itthiyā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

9. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekarasam pi samanupassāmi yam evam itthiyā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidam bhikkhave purisaraso.

Purisaraso bhikkhave itthiyā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

10. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekaphotṭhabbam pi samanupassāmi yam evam itthiyā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidam bhikkhave purisaphotṭhabbam.

Purisaphotṭhabbam bhikkhave itthiyā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

Rūpādi-vaggo paṭhamo.²

¹ MS. photṭhabbam.

² From Ph. The other MSS. Vaggo paṭhamo.

II.

1. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupas-sāmi yena anuppanno vā kāmacchando uppajjati uppanno vā kāmacchando bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yathayidam bhikkhave subha-nimittam.

Subha-nimittam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva kāmacchando uppajjati uppanno ca kāmacchando bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ti.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupas-sāmi yena anuppanno vā vyāpādo uppajjati uppanno vā vyāpādo bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yathayidam bhikkhave paṭigha-nimittam.

Paṭighanimittam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva vyāpādo uppajjati uppanno ca vyāpādo bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ti.

3. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupas-sāmi yena anuppannam vā thīna-middham uppajjati uppannam vā thīnamiddham bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yathayidam bhikkhave aratī-tandīvijambhikā¹ bhatta-sammado² cetaso ca līnattam.

Līnacittassa bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva thīnamiddham uppajjati uppannañ ca thīnamiddham bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ti.

4. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannam vā uddhacca-kukkuccam uppajjati uppannam vā uddhacukkukkuccam bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yathayidam bhikkhave cetaso avūpasamo.

Avūpasanta-cittassa³ bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva uddhacukkuccam uppajjati uppannañ ca uddhacukkukkuccam bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ti.

¹ Ph. vijambhitā. Com. -kā. ² Ph., bhattamado. ³ Ph. avūpasantassa.

5. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupas-sāmi yena anuppannā vā vicikicchā uppajjati uppannā vā vicikicchā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yathayidam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva vicikicchā uppajjati uppannā ca vicikicchā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ti.

6. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupas-sāmi yena anuppanno vā kāmacchando n'uppajjati uppanno vā kāmacchando pahiyati yathayidam bhikkhave asubhanimittam.

Asubhanimittam bhikkhave yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva kāmacchando n'uppajjati uppanno ca kāmacchando pahiyatī ti.

7. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupas-sāmi yena anuppanno vā vyāpādo n'uppajjati uppanno vā vyāpādo pahiyati yathayidam bhikkhave mettā cetovimutti.

Mettam bhikkhave ceto-vimuttim yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva vyāpādo n'uppajjati uppanno ca vyāpādo pahiyatī ti.

8. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupas-sāmi yena anuppannam vā thīna-middham n'uppajjati uppannam vā thīna-middham pahiyati yathayidam bhikkhave ārambha-dhātu nikama-dhātu¹ parakkama-dhātu.

Āraddha-viriyassa bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva thīna-middham n'uppajjati uppannañ ca thīnamiddham pahiyatī ti.

9. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannam vā uddhacca-kukkuceam n'uppajjati uppannam vā uddhaccaukkuceam pahiyati yathayidam bhikkhave cetaso vūpasamo.

Vūpasanta-cittassa bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva uddhaccaukkuceam n'uppajjati uppannañ ca uddhaccaukkuceam pahiyatī ti.

10. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanu-

¹ Ph. nikamma; T. nikama.

passâmi yena anuppannâ vâ vicikicchâ n'uppajjati uppannâ vâ vicikicchâ pahîyati yathayidam bhikkhave yoniso manasikâro.

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannâ c'eva vicikicchâ n'uppajjati uppannâ ca vicikicchâ pahîyatî ti.

Nîvaraṇa-pahâna-vaggo dutiyo.¹

III.

1. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammad pi samanupassâmi yam evam abhâvitam akammaniyam hoti yathayidam cittam.²

Cittam bhikkhave abhâvitam akammaniyam hotî ti.

2. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammad pi samanupassâmi yam evam bhâvitam kammaniyam hoti yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave bhâvitam kammaniyam hotî ti.

3. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammad pi samanupassâmi yam evam abhâvitam mahato anathâya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave abhâvitam mahato anathâya samvat-tatî ti.

4. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammad pi samanupassâmi yam evam bhâvitam mahato atthâya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave bhâvitam mahato atthâya samvattatî ti.

5. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammad pi samanupassâmi yam evam abhâvitam apâtubhûtam mahato anathâya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave abhâvitam mahato anathâya samvat-tatî ti.

6. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammad pi samanu-

¹ T. Ba. Bb. read *Vaggo dutiyo*. The Com. sanctions the Burmese title.

² Ph. reads bhikkhave after yathayidam in the first four suttas.

passāmi yam evam bhāvitam pātubhūtam mahato atthāya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave bhāvitam mahato atthāya samvattati ti.

7. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam abhāvitam abahulikatam mahato anatthāya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave abhāvitam mahato atthāya samvattati ti.

8. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam bhāvitam bahulikatam mahato atthāya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave bhāvitam mahato atthāya samvattati ti.

9. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam abhāvitam abahulikatam dukkhādhivāham¹ hoti yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave abhāvitam abahulikatam dukkhādhivāham hoti ti.

10. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam bhāvitam bahulikatam sukhādhivāham¹ hoti yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave bhāvitam bahulikatam sukhādhivāham hoti ti.

Akammaniya-vaggo tatiyo.²

IV.

1. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam adantam mahato anatthāya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave adantam mahato anatthāya samvattati ti.

2. Naham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam dantam mahato atthāya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave dantam mahato atthāya samvattati ti.

3. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanu-

¹ Ph. dukkha-vipākam.

² Ph. and Com. have this title. The other MSS. read *Vaggo tatiyo*.

passāmi yam evam aguttam mahato anathāya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave aguttam mahato anathāya samvattati ti.

4. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammad pi samanupassāmi yam evam guttam mahato athāya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave guttam mahato athāya samvattati ti.

5. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammad pi samanupassāmi yam evam arakkhitam mahato anathāya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave arakkhitam mahato anathāya samvattati ti.

6. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammad pi samanupassāmi yam evam rakkhitam mahato athāya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave rakkhitam mahato athāya samvattati ti.

7. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammad pi samanupassāmi yam evam asamvutam mahato anathāya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave asamvutam mahato anathāya samvattati ti.

8. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammad pi samanupassāmi yam evam samvutam mahato athāya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave samvutam mahato athāya samvattati ti.

9. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammad pi samanupassāmi yam evam adantam aguttam arakkhitam asamvutam mahato anathāya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave adantam aguttam arakkhitam asamvutam mahato anathāya samvattati ti.

10. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammad pi samanupassāmi yam evam dantam guttam rakkhitam samvutam mahato athāya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave dantam guttam rakkhitam samvutam mahato athāya samvattati ti.

Adanta-vaggo catuttho.¹

¹ From Ph. The Com. has *Danta-vaggo cat^o*.

V.

1. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālisūkam vā yavasūkam vā micchā pañihitam hatthena vā pādena vā akkantam hattham vā pādam vā bhecchati¹ lohitam vā uppādessatī ti. N'etam² thānam³ vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Micchā-pañihitattā bhikkhave sālisūkassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu⁴ micchā pañihitenā cittena avijjam bhecchati vijjam uppādessatī nibbānam sacchikarissatī ti. N' etam thānam⁵ vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Micchā pañihitattā bhikkhave cittassā ti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālisūkam vā yavasūkam vā sammā pañihitam hatthena vā pādena vā akkantam hattham vā pādam vā bhecchati⁶ lohitam vā uppādessatī ti. Thānam etam⁴ vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Sammā pañihitattā bhikkhave sālisūkassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu⁷ sammā pañihitenā cittena avijjam bhecchati⁸ vijjam uppādessatī nibbānam sacchikarissatī ti. Thānam etam vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Sammā pañihitattā bhikkhave cittassā ti.

3. Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam padutṭha-cittam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi. Imamhi ce ayam samaye puggalo kālam kareyya yathābhataṁ nikhitto evam nīraye. Tam kissa hetu? Cittam hi'ssa bhikkhave padutṭham.

Ceto-padosa-hetuucca⁸ pana bhikkhave evam idh'ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatim vini-pātām nirayam uppajjantī ti.

4. Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam pasanna-cittam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi. Imamhi ce

¹ Compare Dhammapada, 311.

² Ph. bhijjissati.

³ Ph. has thānam etam.

⁴ Ph. for *so vata bhikkhu* reads *sārakā bhikkhū*.

⁵ Ph. has thānam etam.

⁶ Ph. bhijjissati.

⁷ Ph. n' etam thānam.

⁸ Ph. hetu.

ayam samaye puggalo kālam kareyya yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge. Tam kissa hetu? Cittam hi'ssa bhikkhave pasannam.

Ceto-pasāda-hetucca pana bhikkhave evam idh'ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjantī ti.

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave udakarahado āvilo lulito kala-libhuto¹ tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre ṭhito na passeyya sippi-sambukam² pi sakkharakaṭhalam pi maccha-gumbam³ pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi. Tam kissa hetu? Āvilattā bhikkhave udakassa.

Ebam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu āvilena cittena attattham vā ñassati⁴ parattham vā ñassati⁴ ubhayattham vā ñassati⁴ uttarim vā manussadhammā⁵ alamariyañāna-dassanavisesam sacchikarissatī ti. N' etam thānam vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Āvilattā bhikkhave cittassā ti.⁶

6. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre ṭhito passeyya sippi-sambukam pi sakkhara-kāṭhalam pi macchagumbam pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi. Tam kissa hetu? Anāvilattā bhikkhave udakassa.

Ebam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu anāvilena cittena attattham vā ñassati parattham vā ñassati ubhayattham vā ñassati uttarim vā manussadhammā alamariyañāna-dassanavisesam sacchikarissatī ti. Thānam etam vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Anāvilattā bhikkhave cittassā ti.

7. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici rukkhajātāni candano tesam aggam akkhāyati yadidam mudutāya kammaññatāya, evam eva kho aham bhikkhave na aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam⁷ bhāvitam bahulikatam mudu ca hoti kammaññañ⁸ ca yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave bhāvitam bahulikatam mudu ca⁹ hoti kammaññañ cā ti.¹⁰

¹ Ph. luli sahakalali-.

² Ph. sibbi^o.

³ Ph. mō — kumbham.

⁴ Ph. ussatī.

⁵ Ph. alone has -dhammam. The Com. T. supports -dhammā.

⁷ Ph. yena.

⁶ See Jātaka, vol. ii. p. 100.

¹⁰ Ph. kammaññañ ca hoti.

⁸ Ph. kammaniyañ.

⁹ Tr. muduñca.

8. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupas-sâmi yam evam lahuparivattam yathayidam cittam yâvañ c' idam¹ bhikkhave upamâ pi na sukarâ yâva lahuparivattam cittam ti.

9. Pabhassaram idam bhikkhave cittam tañ ca kho âgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭthan ti.

10. Pabhassaram idam bhikkhave cittam tañ ca kho âgantukehi upakkilesehi vippamuttan ti.

Pañihita-acchanna-vaggo pañcamo.²

VI.

1. Pabhassaram idam bhikkhave cittam tañ ca kho âgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭham. Tam assutavâ³ puthujjano yathâbhûtam nappajânâti. Tasmâ assutavato puthujjanassa citta-bhâvanâ n'athî ti vadâmî ti.

2. Pabhassaram idam bhikkhave cittam tañ ca kho âgantukehi upakkilesehi vippamuttam.⁴ Tam sutavâ ariya-sâvako yathâbhûtam pajânâti. Tasmâ sutavato ariyasâvakkassa cittabhâvanâ atthî ti vadâmî ti.

3. Accharâ-saṅghâta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittam⁵ âsevati ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhâno viharati satthu sâsanakaro ovâdapatiṭkaro amogham ratṭhapindam bhuñjati. Ko pana vâdo ye nam⁶ bahulikaronti⁷ ti?

4. Accharâ-saṅghâta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittam bhâveti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhâno viharati satthu sâsanakaro ovâdapatikaro amo-
gham ratṭhapindam bhuñjati. Ko pana vâdo ye nam bahulikaronti⁸ ti.

¹ Ph. yâvañhidam.

² From Ph. The rest of the MSS. read *Vaggo, pañcamo.*

³ Ph. asutavâ.

⁴ Ph. vimuttam.

⁵ Ph. mettacittam.

⁶ Ph. read *yena* for *ye nam*; nam = mettam cittam?

⁷ Ph. -karotî ti.

⁸ Compare Dhammapada, verses 1-3.

5. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittam manasikaroti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arītajjhāno viharati satthu sāsanakaro ovādapatikaro amogham rāṭṭhapindam bhuñjati. Ko pana vādo ye nam bahulikaronti ti.

6. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammā akusalā akusalabhāgiyā akusalapakkhikā sabbe te manopubbaṅgamā.¹ Mano tesam dhammānuṇam paṭhamam uppajjati anvad eva akusalā dhammā ti.

7. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammā kusala kusalabhāgiyā kusalapakkhikā sabbe te manopubbaṅgamā. Mano tesam dhammānuṇam paṭhamam uppajjati anvad² eva kusalā dhammā ti.

8. Nāhaṁ bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave pamādo.

Pamattassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyantī ti.

9. Nāhaṁ bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave appamādo.

Appamattassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyantī ti.

10. Nāhaṁ bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave kosajjam.

Kusitassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyantī ti.

Accharā- saṅghāta-vaggo chaṭṭho.³

¹ Compare Dhammapada, verses 1-3.

² Ph. anudeva.

³ From Ph. The other MSS. read *Vaggo-chaṭṭho*.

VII.

1. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammadam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidam bhikkhave viriyârambho.

Âraddhaviriyassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c' eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti.

2. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammadam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidam bhikkhave mahicchatâ.

Mahicchassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c' eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

3. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammadam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidam bhikkhave appicchatâ.

Appicchassa¹ bhikkhave anuppannâ c' eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

4. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammadam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidam bhikkhave asantuṭṭhitâ.

Asantuṭṭhassa² bhikkhave anuppannâ c' eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

5. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammadam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidam bhikkhave santuṭṭhitâ.

Santuṭṭhassa³ bhikkhave anuppannâ c' eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

¹ Ph. appicchatâya,

² Ph. asantuṭṭhitâya.

³ Ph. santuṭṭhitâya.

6. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyānti ti.

7. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave yoniso manasikāro.

Yoniso manasikaroto bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyānti ti.

8. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave asampajaññam.

Asampajānassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyānti ti.

9. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave sampajaññam.

Sampajānassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyānti ti.

10. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave pāpamittatā.

Pāpamittassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyānti ti.

Viriyārambhādi-vaggo sattamo.¹

¹ From Ph. The other MSS. read *Vaggo-sattamo*.

VIII.

1. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave kalyāñamittatā.

Kalyāñamittassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyantī ti.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave anuyogo akusalānam dhammānam ananuyogo kusalānam dhammānam.

Anuyogā bhikkhave akusalānam dhammānam ananuyogā kusalānam dhammānam anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyantī ti.

3. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave anuyogo kusalānam dhammānam ananuyogo akusalānam dhammānam.

Anuyogā bhikkhave kusalā dhammā ananuyogā akusalānam dhammānam anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhamma uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyantī ti.

4. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā bojjhaṅgā n'uppajjanti uppannā vā bojjhaṅgā na bhāvanā pâripûrim gacchanti yathayidam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave, manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva bojjhaṅgā n'uppajjanti uppannā ca bojjhaṅgā na bhāvanā pâripûrim gacchanti yathayidam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

5. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā bojjhaṅgā uppajjanti uppannā vā bojjhaṅga bhāvanā pâripûrim gacchanti yathayidam yoniso manasikāro.

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannâ c' eva bojhaṅgâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca bojjhaṅgâ bhâvanâ pâripûrim gacchantî ti.

6. Appamattikâ esâ bhikkhave parihâni yadidam nâti-parihâni. Etam patikiṭṭham bhikkhave parihâninam yadidam paññâ-parihâni ti.

7. Appamattikâ esâ bhikkhave vuddhi yadidam nâti-vuddhi. Etad aggam vuddhînam yadidam paññâ-vuddhi. Tasmât iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam paññâ-vuddhiyâ vadḍhissâmâ¹ ti evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

8. Appamattikâ esâ bhikkhave parihâni yadidam bhoga-parihâni. Etam patikiṭṭham bhikkhave parihâninam yadidam paññâ-parihâni ti.

9. Appamattikâ esâ bhikkhave vuddhi yadidam bhoga-vuddhi. Etad aggam bhikkhave vuddhînam yadidam paññâ-vuddhi. Tasmât iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam paññâ-vuddhiyâ vadḍhissâmâ ti evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

10. Appamattikâ esâ bhikkhave parihâni yadidam yaso-parihâni. Etam patikiṭṭham bhikkhave parihâninam yadidam paññâ-parihâni ti.

Kalyâṇamittâdi-vaggo atṭhamo.²

IX.

1. Appamattikâ esâ bhikkhave vuddhi yadidam yaso-vuddhi. Etam aggam bhikkhave vuddhînam yadidam paññâ-vuddhi. Tasmât iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam paññâ-vuddhiyâ vadḍhissâmâ ti evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

¹ Ph. vuddhissâmâ throughout.

² From Ph. The other MSS. read Vaggo·atṭhamo.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo evam mahato anatthāya samvattati yathayidam bhikkhave pamādo.

Pamādo bhikkhave mahato anatthāya samvattatī ti.

3. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo evam mahato athāya samvattati yathayidam bhikkhave appamādo.

Appamādo bhikkhave mahato athāya samvattatī ti.

[Similar Suttas follow of] :—

4, 5. Kosajjam . . . viriyārambho.

6, 7. Mahicchatā . . . appicchatā.

8, 9. Asantuṭṭhitā . . . santuṭṭhitā.

10, 11. Ayoniso manasikāro yoniso manasikāro.

12, 13. Asampajaññam . . . sampajaññam.

14, 15. Pāpamittatā . . . kalyāṇamittatā.

16, 17. Anuyogo akusalā-
nam dhammānam
ananuyogo kusa-
lānam dhammā-
nam. } . . . anuyogo kusalānam dham-
mānam ananuyogo akusalā-
nam dhammānam.

Pamādādivaggo navamo.¹

X.

1. Ajjhattikam bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññam ekam² aṅgam pi samanupassāmi yam evam mahato anatthāya samvattati yathayidam bhikkhave pamādo.

Pamādo bhikkhave mahato anatthāya samvattatī ti.

2. Ajjhattikam bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññam ekam aṅgam pi samanupassāmi yam evam mahato athāya samvattati yathayidam bhikkhave appamādo.

¹ From Ph. The other MSS. *Vaggo-navamo*.

² Tr. has ekaṅgam pi throughout.

Appamâdo bhikkhave mahato atthâya samvattati ti.

3, 4. Ajjhattikam bhikkhave añgan ti karitvâ nânñam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yam evam mahato anatthâya samvattati yathayidam bhikkhave kosajjam . . . pe . . . viriyârambho.

5, 6. . . . pe . . . mahicchatâ . . . pe . . . appiechatâ.

7, 8. . . . pe . . . asantuṭṭhitâ . . . pe . . . santuṭṭhitâ.

9, 10. . . . pe . . . ayoniso manasikâro . . . pe . . . yoniso manasikâro.

11, 12. . . . pe . . . asampajaññam . . . sampajaññam.

13. . . . pe . . . bâhiram bhikkhave añgan ti karitvâ nânñam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yam evam mahato anatthâya samvattati yathayidam bhikkhave pâpamittatâ.

Pâpamittatâ bhikkhave mahato anatthâya samvattatîti.

14. Bâhiram bhikkhave añgan ti karitvâ nânñam eka-dhammam pi samanupassâmi yam evam mahato atthâya samvattati yathayidam bhikkhave kalyânamittatâ.

Kalyânamittatâ bhikkhave mahato atthâya samvattatîti.

15. Ajjhattikam bhikkhave añgan ti karitvâ nânñam eka-dhammam pi samanupassâmi yam evam mahato anatthâya samvattati yathayidam bhikkhave anuyogo akusalânâm dhammânâm ananuyogo kusalânâm dhammânâm.

Anuyogo bhikkhave akusalânâm dhammânâm . . . mahato anatthâya samvattatîti.

16. Ajjhattikam bhikkhave añgan ti karitvâ nânñam eka-dhammam pi samanupassâmi yam evam mahato atthâya samvattati yathayidam bhikkhave anuyogo kusalânâm dhammânâm ananuyogo akusalânâm dhammânâm.

Anuyogo bhikkhave kusalânâm dhammânâm . . . mahato atthâya samvattatîti.

17. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yo evam saddhammassa sammosâya antaradhânâya samvattati yathayidam bhikkhave pamâdo.

Pamâdo bhikkhave saddhammassa sammosâya antarodhânâya samvattati ti.

18. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yo evam saddhammassa ṭhitiyâ asammosâya ananta-radhanâya samvattati yathayidam bhikkhave appamâdo.

Appamâdo bhikkhave saddhammassa thitiyâ asammosâya
anantaradhânâya samvattatîti.

19, 20. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammad pi samanu-
passâmi yo evam saddhammassa thitiyâ sammosâya antara-
dhânâya samvattati yathayidam bhikkhave kosajjam . . .
pe . . . viriyârambho.

21, 22. . . . pe . . . mahicchatâ . . . pe . . . appicchatâ.

23, 24. . . . pe . . . asantuññitâtâ . . . pe . . . san-
tuññitâtâ.

25, 26. . . . pe . . . ayoniso manasikâro . . . pe . . .
yoniso manasikâro.

27, 28. . . . asampajaññam . . . pe . . . sampajaññam.

29, 30. . . . pe . . . pâpamittatâ . . . pe . . . kalyâ-
namittatâ.

31, 32. . . . pe . . . anuyogo akusalânâm dhammâ-
nam ananuyogo kusalânâm dhammânâm . . . pe . . .
anuyogo kusalânâm dhammânâm ananuyogo akusalânâm
dhammânâm . . . pe . . .

Catukotikam niññhitam.¹

33. Ye te² bhikkhave bhikkhû adhammañ dhammo ti
dîpentî te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanâhitâyâ³ pañipannâ
bahujanâsukhâya bahuno janassa anathâya ahitâya dukkhâya
devamanussânâm bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû apuññam
pasavanti te c'imañ saddhammañ antaradhâpentîti.

34. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû dhammañ adhammo ti
dîpentî . . . pe

35. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû avinayañ vinayo ti dîpentî
. . . pe

36. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû vinayañ avinayo ti dîpentî
. . . pe

37. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû abhâsitam alapitam Tathâ-
gatena bhâsitam lapitam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpentî . . . pe . . .

¹ Not in Ph., but in the other MSS.

² Ph. Ye pi te.

³ Ph. bahujana-ahitâya ; bahujana-asukhâya, etc.

38. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû bhâsitam̄ lapitam̄ Tathâ-gatena abhâsitam̄ alapitam̄ Tathâgena ti dîpentî . . . pe. . . .

39. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anâciñnam̄ Tathâgatena âciñnam̄ Tathâgatenâ ti . . . pe . . .

40. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû âciñnam̄ Tathâgatena anâciñnam̄ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpentî . . . pe . . .

41. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû appaññattam̄ Tathâgatena paññattam̄ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpentî . . . pe. . . .

42. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû paññattam̄ Tathâgena appaññattam̄ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpentî te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanâhitâya pañipannâ bahujanâsukhâya bahuno janassa anathâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanussânam̄ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû apuññam̄ pasavanti te c'imap̄ saddham-mam̄ antaradhâpentîti.

Adhammâdi-vaggo dasamo.¹

XI.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû adhammam̄ adhammo ti dîpentî te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanahitâya pañipannâ bahujanasukhâya bahuno janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânam̄ bahuñ ca puññam̄ pasavanti te c'imap̄ saddhammam̄ thapentî ti.

2. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû dhammam̄ dhammo ti dîpentî . . . pe. . . .

3. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû avinayam̄ avinayo ti dîpentî . . . pe. . . .

4. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû vinayam̄ vinayo ti dîpentî . . . pe. . . .

5. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû abhâsitam̄ alapitam̄ Tañhâ-gatenâ abhâsitam̄ alapitam̄ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpentî . . . pe. . . .

6. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû bhâsitam̄ lapitam̄ Tathâ-gatenâ bhâsitam̄ lapitam̄ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpentî . . . pe. . . .

¹ From Ph., but T., etc., read *Vaggo dasamo*.

7. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anâciñnam Tathâgatenâ anâciñnam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpentî . . . pe. . . .
8. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû âciñnam Tathâgatenâ âciñnam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpentî . . . pe. . . .
9. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû appaññattam Tathâgatenâ appaññattam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpentî . . . pe. . . .
10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû paññattam Tathâgatenâ paññattam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpentî te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanahitâya pañipannâ bahujanasukhâya bahuno janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânam bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû puñnam pasavanti te c'imañ saddhammam thapentiti.¹

Ekâdasamo vaggo.

XII.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anâpattim âpattî ti dîpentî te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanâhitâya pañipannâ bahujanâsu-khâya bahuno janassa anatthâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanuassânam bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû apuñnam pasavanti te c'imañ saddhammam antaradhâpentî.
2. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû âpattim anâpattî ti dîpentî . . . pe. . . .
3. Ye te bhikkhâve bhikkhû lahukam âpattim garukâpattî ti dîpentî . . . pe. . . .
4. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû garukam âpattim lahukâpattî ti dîpentî . . . pe. . . .
5. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû duṭṭhullam âpattim aduṭṭhullâpattî ti dîpentî . . . pe. . . .
6. Ye te bikkhave bhikkhû aduṭṭhullam âpattim duṭṭhullâpattî ti dîpentî . . . pe. . . .
7. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû sâvasesam âpattim anavasesâpattî ti dîpentî . . . pe. . . .

¹ See Cullavagga, p. 204.

8. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anavasesam âpattim sâvasesâ-patti ti dîpentî . . . pe. . . .
9. Ye te bhikkhû sappañikammam âpattim appañikammâ-patti ti dîpentî . . . pe. . . .
10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû appañikammam âpattim sappañikammâ-patti ti dîpentî te bhikkhave bhikkhû . . . pe . . . (ix. 33) . . . antaradhâpentîti.
11. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anâpattim anâpatti ti dîpentî te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanahitâya pañipannâ bahujanasukhâya bahuno janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanassânam bahuñ ca puññam pasavanti te c'imat sâdhammam thapentîti . . . pe. . . .
12. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû âpattim âpattî ti dîpentî . . . pe. . . .
13. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû lahukam âpattim lahukâ-patti ti dîpentî . . . pe. . . .
14. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû garukam âpattim garukâ-ppatî ti dîpentî . . . pe. . . .
15. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû duñjhullam âpattim duñjhullâ-patti ti dîpentî . . . pe. . . .
16. Ye te bhikkave bhikkhû aduñjhullam âpattim aduñjhullâ-patti ti dîpentî . . . pe. . . .
17. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû sâvasesâm âpattim sâvasesâ-patti ti dîpentî . . . pe. . . .
18. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anavasesam âpattim anavasesâ-patti ti dîpentî . . . pe. . . .
19. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû sappañikammam âpattim sappañikammâ-patti ti dîpentî . . . pe . . .
20. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû appañikammam âpattim appañikammâ-patti ti dîpentî te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanahitâya pañipannâ bahujanasukhâya bahuno janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânam bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû puññam pasavanti te c'imat sâdhammam tha-pentîti.

Anâpattâdivaggo dvâdasamo.¹

¹ From Ph., but T. has *Vaggo tatiyo*.

XIII.

1. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamâno uppajjati bahujanahitâya bahujanasukhâya lokânukampâya athâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânam. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathâgato araham sammâ sambuddho.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamâno . . . pe . . . devamanussânan ti.

2. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave pâtubhâvo dullabho lokasmim. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathâgatassa arahato sammâ sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa pâtubhâvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

3. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamâno uppajjati acchariyamanusso. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathâgato araham sammâ sambuddho.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamâno uppajjati acchariyamanusso ti.

4. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave kâlakiriyâ bahuno janassa anutappâ¹ hoti. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathâgatassa arahato sammâ sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa kâlakiriyâ . . . pe . . . anutappâ hotiti.

5. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamâno uppajjati adutiyo asahâyo appaṭimo appaṭisamo appaṭipuggalo asamo asamasamo dipadânam aggo. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathâgato araham sammâ sambuddho.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamâno . . . pe . . . dipadânam aggo ti.

6. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave pâtubhâvâ mâhato cakkhussa pâtubhâvo hoti, mahato âlokassa pâtubhâvo hoti, mahato obhâsassa pâtubhâvo hoti, channam anuttariyânam pâtubhâvo hoti, catunnam paṭisambhidânam sacchikiriyâ hoti, anekadhâtu-paṭivedho hoti, nânâdhâtu-paṭivedho hoti, vijjâ-vimutti-

¹ Ph. anukampâ; T. anutappâya.

phala-sacchikiriyâ hoti, sotâpatti-phala-sacchikiriyâ hoti, saka-dâgâmi-phala-sacchikiriyâ hoti, anâgâmi-phala-sacchikiriyâ hoti, arahatta-phala-sacchikiriyâ hoti. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathâgatassa araham sammâ sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa pâtubhâvâ mahato cakkhussa pâtubhâvo . . . pe . . . arahattaphala-sacchikiriyâ hotiti.¹

7. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekapuggalam pi samanupassâmi yo evam Tathâgatena anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattitam sammad eva anuppavatteti yathayidam bhikkhave Sâriputto.

Sâriputto bhikkhave Tathâgatena anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattitam sammad eva anuppavattetîti.²

Ekapuggala-vaggo terasamo.

XIV.³

1. Etad aggam bhikkhave mama sâvakânam bhikkhûnam	yadidâm Aññâkoñdañño.
rattaññûnam	yadidâm Sâriputto.
mahâpaññânam	yadidâm Mahâ Moggallâno.
iddhimantânam	yadidâm Mahâ Kassapo.
dhutavâdânam ⁴	yadidâm Anuruddho.
dibbacakkhukânam	yadidâm Bhaddiyo Kâligodhâ ⁵ -yaputto.
uccâkulikânam	yadidâm Lakunṭaka ⁶ -bhaddiyo.
mañjussarânam	yadidâm Piñdola-Bhâradhvâjo.
sîhanâdikânam	yadidâm Puñño Mantâni-putto.
dhammadakathikânam	sa viithârena attham
sañkhittena bhâsitas-	vibhajantânam yadidâm Mahâ Kaccâno ti. ⁷

¹ Ph. makes this the ending of the *Ekapuggala vaggo terasamo*.

² The Com. ends the *Ekapuggala vaggo* here.

³ The reason why this and the following vaggas appear to be so short is that each name is supposed to be contained in a separate sutta.

⁴ Ph. dhûtangadharânam.

⁵ Ph. T. Kâligodha°.

⁶ Bh. Lakunṭhavaka-bhaddiyo. Ph., Tr. Lakunḍa°.

⁷ Ph. ends with *Vuggo dutiyo*. Com. *Pathamo vaggo*.

2. Etad aggam bhikkhave mama sâvakânam bhikkhûnam manomayam kâyam abhinimminantânam	yadidam Culla-panthako.
ceto-vivaddha-kusalâ-	
nam	yadidam Cullapanthako. ¹
saññâ-vivaddha-kusa-	
lânam	yadidam Mahâpanthako.
arañnaviharinam	yadidam Subhûti.
dakkhineyyânam	yadidam Subhûti.
âraññikânam	yadidam Revato Khadiravaniyo.
jhâyînam	yadidam Kañkhâ-revato.
âraddha-viriyânam	yadidam Soñô Koliviso.
kalyânavâkkaraññanam	yadidam Soñô Kuñikanño. ²
labhînam	yadidam Sîvali.
saddhâdhimuttânâm	yadidam Vakkali ³ ti.
3. Etad aggam bhikkhave mama sâvakânam bhikkhûnam sikkhâkâmânam	yadidam Râhulo.
saddhâpabbajitânam	yadidam Raṭṭhapâlo.
pathamam salâkam	
gañphantânam	yadidam Kuñdadadhâno.
pañibhânavantânam	yadidam Vañgiso.
samantapâsâdikânam	yadidam Upaseno Vañganta-putto.
senâsanapaññâpakânam	yadidam Dabbo Mallaputto.
devatânam piyamanâ-	
pânam	yadidam Pilinda ⁴ -vaccho.
khippâbhiññânam	yadidam Bâhiyo Dârucîriyo.
cittakathikânam	yadidam Kumâra ⁵ -kassapo.
pañisambhidappattâ-	
nam	yadidam Mahâkoṭhitô ti.
4. Etad aggam bhikkhave mama sâvakânam bhikkhûnam bahussutânam	yadidam Ânando.
satimantânam	yadidam Ânando.

¹ Ph. has Ceto-vimutti k° yad° Cullapanthako paññâ vimutti k° yad° Mahâpanthako; T. reads Ceto-vivaddha°; Ph. vivatta°; Tr. -vivaddha°.

² Ph. Koti-kanño. ³ Ph. Ba. Bb. Vakkali. ⁴ Ba. Bb. T. Pilindi; Tr. Pilindi. ⁵ Bb. Kulâra°.

gatimantānam yadidam Ânando.
 dhitimantānam yadidam Ânando.
 upaṭṭhakānam yadidam Ânando.
 mahāparisānam yadidam Uruvela-kassapo.
 kulappasādakānam yadidam Kâludâyi.
 appābhādhānam yadidam Bakkulo.¹
 pubbenivāsam anussa-
 rantānam yadidam Sobhito.
 vinayadharānam yadidam Upâli.
 bhikkhun'ovādakānam yadidam Nandako.
 indriyesu-gutta-dvârâ-

nam yadidam Nando.
 bhikkhu-ovādakānam yadidam Mahâ-kappino.
 tejo-dhâtukusalānam yadidam Sâgato.
 paṭibhâneyyakānam yadidam Râdho.
 lûkhacîvara-dharânam yadidam Mogharâjâ² ti.

5. Etad aggam bhikkhave mama sâvikânam bhikkhunînam
 rattaññûnam yadidam Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî.
 mahâpaññânam yadidam Khemâ.
 iddhimantānam yadidam Uppalavaññâ.
 vinayadharānam yadidam Paṭâcârâ.³
 dhammakathikânam yadidam Dhammadinnâ.
 jhâyinam yadidam Nandâ.
 âraddhaviriyânam yadidam Soñâ.
 dibbacakkhukânam yadidam Sakulâ.
 khippâbhiññânam yadidam Bhaddâ⁴ Kuñdalakesâ.
 pubbenivâsam anussa-
 rantânam yadidam Bhaddâ-kapilânî.⁵
 mahâbhiññappattânam yadidam Bhaddâ Kaccânâ.
 lûkhacîvaradharânam yadidam Kisâgotamî.
 saddhâdhimuttânam yadidam Sigâlamâtâ⁶ ti.

6. Etad aggam bhikkave mama sâvakânam upâsakânam
 pathamam saranam gacchantânam

¹ Ph. appâbhâdhikânam yad° Bâkulo.

² T. -râjo.

³ Bb. has Pâṭâcârâ; the others, Patâcârâ: pâta°- may be correct = Sansk. prâta, full, perfect. ⁴ Tr. Bhadda throughout. ⁵ Ba. Kâpilânî. ⁶ Ph. Singâlakâ mâtâ; Bb. Sigâlamâtâ.

dâyakânam ²	yadidam Tapassu ¹ -Bhallikâ vâ-nijâ.
dhammakathikânam	yadidam Sudatto gahapati Anâ-thapiñdiko.
catûhi saṅgaha-vat-thûhi parisam saṅ-ganhantânam	yadidam Citto gahapati Macchikasandîko. ³
pañitadâyakânam	yadidam Hatthako ⁴ Ålavako.
manâpadâyakânam	yadidam Mahânâmo Sakkô.
sanghupaṭṭhâkânam	yadidam Uggô gahapati Vesâliko.
aveccappasannânam	yadidam Uggato gahapati. ⁵
puggalappasannânam	yadidam Sûro Ambattho.
vissâsâkânam	yadidam Jîvako Komârabhacco. ⁶
7. Etad aggam bh° mama sâvikânam upâsikânam pathamam	yadidam Nakulapitâ ⁷ gahapati ti.
saraṇam gacchantinam	yadidam Sujâtâ Senânidhîtâ. ⁸
dâyikânam	yadidam Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ.
bahussutânam	yadidam Khujuttarâ.
mettâvihârinam	yadidam Sâmavatî. ⁹
jhâyinam	yadidam Uttarâ Nandamâtâ.
pañitadâyikânam	yadidam Suppavâsâ Koliyadhîtâ.
gilânûpaṭṭhâkînam	yadidam Suppiyâ upâsikâ.
aveccappasannânam	yadidam Kâtiyânî.
vissâsikânam	yadidam Nakulamâtâ gahapatânî.
anussavappasannânam	yadidam Kâli upâsikâ Kurara-gharikâ ¹⁰ ti.

Etad-aggo vaggo.

XV.

1. Atthânam etam bhikkhave anavakâso yam diṭṭhi-sampanno puggalo kañci¹¹ saṅkhâram niccato upagaccheyya n'etam thânam vijjati. Thânañ ca kho etam bhikkhave

¹ Ph. Tapussa. ² Ph. dâyik° . . . Sudatto ³ Ph. Paṭṭhikavanasondîko.

⁴ Ph. Hatthako Ålavako; T. Atthako. ⁵ Ph. Hathigâmako Uggâto gahapati.

⁶ Ph. -bhajjo ⁷ Ph. Kulapitâ. ⁸ Ph. Seniyadhita; Tr. Senânî.

⁹ Tr. Sâmavatî. ¹⁰ Ph. Kula-gharikâ; Tr. garikâ. ¹¹ Ph. kiñci.

vijjati yam puthujjano kañci sañkhāram niccato upagaccheyya thānam etam vijjatīti.

2. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam ditthisampanno puggalo kañci sañkhāram sukhato upagaccheyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vajjati yam puthujjano kañci sañkhāram sukhato upagaccheyya thānam etam vijjatīti.

3. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam ditthisampanno puggalo kañci dhammam attato upagaccheyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam puthujjano kañci dhammam attato upagaccheyya thānam etam vijjatīti.

4. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam ditthisampanno puggalo mātaram jīvitā voropeyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam puthujjano mātaram jīvitā voropeyya thānam etam vijjatīti.

5. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam ditthisampanno puggalo pitaram jīvitā voropeyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam puthujjano pitaram jīvitā voropeyya thānam etam vijjatīti.

6. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam ditthisampanno puggalo arahantam jīvitā voropeyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam puthujjano arahantam jīvitā voropeyya thānam etam vijjatīti.

7. Atthānam bhikkhave anavakāso yam ditthisampanno puggalo Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitam uppādeyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho bhikkhave vijjati yam puthujjano Tathāgatam duṭṭhena cittena lohitam uppādeyya thānam etam vijjatīti.

8. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam ditthisampanno puggalo sañgham bhindeyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam puthujjano sañgham bhindeyya thānam etam vijjatīti.

9. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam ditthisampanno puggalo aññam satthāram uddiseyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam puthujjano aññam satthāram uddiseyya thānam etam vijjatīti.

10. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam ekissā lokadhātuyā dve arahanto sammā sambuddhā apubbam

acarimam uppajjeyyum n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam ekissā lokadhātuyā eko araham sammā sambuddho uppajjeyya thānam etam vijjatīti.

11. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam ekissā lokadhātuyā dve rājāno cakkavattī apubbam acarimam uppajjeyyum n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam ekissā lokadhātuyā eko rājā cakkavatti uppajjeyya thānam etam vijjatīti.

12. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam itthī araham assa sammā sambuddho n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam puriso araham assa sammā sambuddho thānam etam vijjatīti.

13. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam itthī rājā assa cakkavattī n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam puriso rājā assa cakkavattī thānam etam vijjatīti.

14–16. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam itthī sakkattam kāreyya . . . pe . . . mārattam kāreyya . . . pe . . . brahmattam kāreyya n' etam thānam vajjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave yam puriso sakkattam kāreyya . . . pe . . . mārattam kāreyya . . . pe . . . brahmattam kāreyya thānam etam vijjatīti.

17. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam kāyaduccaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpa vipāko nibbatteyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam kāyaduccaritassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya thānam etam vijjatīti.

18. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam vacīuccari-tassa . . . pe . . .

19. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam mano-duccaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam manoduccaritassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya thānam etam vijjatīti.

20. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam kāyasucari-tassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave yam kāya-sucari-tassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya thānam etam vijjatīti.

21. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam vacisucari-tassa . . . pe . . .

22. . . . yam manosucaritassa aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam manosucaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya thānam etam vijjatīti.

23. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam kāyaduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjeyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānam ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam kāyaduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjeyya thānam etam vijjatīti.

24. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam vaciduccari-tasamaṅgī . . . pe . . .

25. . . . yam manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjeyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānam ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjeyya thānam etam vijjatīti.

26. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam kāyasucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjeyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānam ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam kāyasucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjeyya thānam etam vijjatīti.

27. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anuvakāso yam vacisucari-tasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam vinipātam nirayam uppajjeyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānam ca kho etam bkikkhave vijjati yam va. tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bheda marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjeyya thānam etam vijjatīti.

28. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anuvakāso yam manosucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam vinipātam nirayam uppajjeyya n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānam ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati

yam ma. tannidānā tappaceayā kāyassa bheda param maranā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjeyya thānam etam vijjatīti.

Atthānavaggo.¹

XVI.

1. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato ekant nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Budhānussati.

Ayam bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . samvattati.

2-10. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato ekant nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Dhammānussati . . . pe . . . Saṅghānussati . . . pe . . . Silānussati . . . pe . . . Cāgānussati . . . pe . . . Devatānussati . . . pe . . . Ānāpānasati . . . pe . . . Marāsatī . . . pe . . . Kāyagatāsatī² . . . pe . . . Upasamānussati.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito bahulikato ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambhodāya nibbānāya samvattatīti.

XVII.

1. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattanti yathayidam bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi.

Micchādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattantīti.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattanti yathayidam bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi.

¹ Supplied from the Com., which says, *Atthānapāli-vannanā niṭṭhitā.*

² T., Ba, Bb. ānāpānasati, marāsatī, kāyagatāsatī.

Sammâdiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ bhiyyo bhâvâya vepullâya samvattantîti.

3. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammadam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ n'uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidam bhikkhave micchâdiṭṭhi.

Micchâdiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ n'uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyantîti.

4. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammadam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ n'uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidam bhikkhave sammâdiṭṭhi.

Sammâdiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ n'uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyantîti.

5. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammadam pi sampanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ micchâdiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannâ vâ micchâdiṭṭhi pavaddhati yathayidam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikâro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannâ c'eva micchâdiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannâ ca micchâdiṭṭhi pavaddhatîti.

6. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammadam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ sammâdiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannâ vâ sammâdiṭṭhi pavaddhati yathayidam bhikkhave yoniso manasikâro.

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannâ c'eva sammâdiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannâ ca sammâdiṭṭhi pavaddhatîti.

7. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammadam pi samanupassâmi yen' evam sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maranâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam uppajjanti yathayidam bhikkhave miccâdiṭṭhi.

Micchâdiṭṭhiyâ bhikkhave samannâgatâ sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maranâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam uppajjantîti.¹

8. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammadam pi samanupassâ-

¹ Ph. has after this sutta *Vaggo Ekadasamo.*

mi yen' evam sattâ kayassa bhedâ param marañâ sugatîm saggam lokam uppajjanti yathayidam bhikkhave sammâdiṭṭhi.

Sammâdiṭṭhiyâ bhikkhave samannâgatâ sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param marañâ sugatîm saggam loke uppajjantî.¹

9. Micchâdiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa yañ c'eva kâya-kammam yathâdiṭṭhisamattam samâdinnam yañ ca vacîkammam . . . pe . . . yañ ca mano-kammam yathâdiṭṭhisamattam samâdinnam yâ ca cetanâ . . *. yâ ca patthanâ yo ca pañidhi ye ca saṅkhârâ sabbe te dhammâ anîṭṭhâya akantâya amanâpâya ahitâya dukkhâya samvattanti. Tam kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave pâpikâ ti.

Seyyathâpi bhikkhave nimba-bijam vâ kosâtaki-bijam vâ tittaka-lâbu-bijam vâ allâya paṭhaviyâ nikkhittam yañ c'eva pathavi-rasam upâdiyati yañ ca âporasam upâdiyati sabban tam tittakattâya kaṭukattâya asâtattâya² samvattati. Tam kissa hetu? Bijam³ bhikkhave pâpakam. Evam eva kho bhikkhave micchâdiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa yañ c'eva . . . pe . . . Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave pâpikâ ti.

10. Sammâdiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa yañ c'eva kâyakammam yathâdiṭṭhisamattam samâdinnam yañ c'eva vacîkammam . . . pe . . . yañca manokammam yathâdiṭṭhisamattam samâdinnam yâ ca cetanâ yâ ca patthanâ yo ca pañidhi ye ca saṅkhârâ sabbe te dhammâ iṭṭhâya kantâya manâpâya hitâya sukhâya samvattanti. Tam kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave bhaddikâ ti.

Seyyathâpi bhikkhave ucchubijam vâ sâlibijam vâ muddikâbijam vâ allâya paṭhaviyâ nikkhittam yañ c'eva paṭhavirrasam upâdiyati yañ ca âporasam upâdiyati sabban tam madhurattâya sâtattâya âsecanakattâya⁴ samvattati. Tam kissa hetu? Bijam bhikkhave bhaddikam. Evam eva kho bhikkhave sammâdiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa yañ c'eva . . . pe . . . Ditthi hi bhikkhave bhaddikâ ti.⁵

Bîja-vaggo.

¹ Com. has *Paṭhamo Vaggo*.

² T. âsâtakattâya; but as° = amadhu rattâya (Com.).

³ Ph. bijâñhi.

⁴ Ph. see Th. 2, 59, Sutavibh. p. 271, and Mahâvastu, p. 528.

⁵ Ph. and Com. *Vaggo Dutyo*. Bb. *Vaggo*.

* This space is according to the MSS. The two adjectives yath° and sam° are to be supplied to each noun.

XVIII.

1. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanāhitāya¹ bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam.

Katamo ekapuggalo?

Micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano so bahujanam saddhammā vutthāpetvā asaddhamme patiṭṭhāpeti.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno . . . pe . . . devamanussānanti.

2. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam.

Katamo ekapuggalo?

Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano so bahujanam asaddhammā vutthāpetvā saddhamme patiṭṭhāpeti.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno . . . pe . . . devamanussānanti.

3. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi evam mahāsāvajjam yathayidam bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi.

Micchādiṭṭhiparamāni bhikkhave mahāsāvajjānīti.

4. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekapuggalam pi samanupassāmi yo evam bahujanāhitāya patipanno bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam yathayidam bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nadī-mukhe² khipam³ uddeyya⁴ bahunnam macchānam ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya⁵ vyasanāya: evam eva kho bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso manussa⁶-khipam maññe loke uppanno bahunnam sattānam ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya⁵ vyasanāyā ti.

¹ Ph. bahujana-ahitāya, etc.

² T. Bb. mukham.

⁴ Ba., Tr. oḍḍeya; Ph. uccheyya.

³ Ph. khippam, but khipam = kuminam; Tr. visam.

⁵ Tr. anatthāya.

⁶ Ph. omits manussa.

5. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammadvinaye yo ca samâdapeti yañ ca samâdapeti yo ca samâdapito tathattâya patipajjati sabbe te bahum apuññam pasavanti. Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

6. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammadvinaye yo ca samâdapeti yañ ca samâdapeti yo ca samâdapito tathattâya patipajjati¹ sabbe te bahum puññam pasavanti. Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

7. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammadvinaye dâyakena mattâ jânitabbâ no patiggâhakena. Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

8. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammadvinaye patiggâhakena mattâ jânitabbâ no dâyakena. Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

9. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammadvinaye yo âraddhviriyo so dukkham viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

10. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammadvinaye yo kusito so dukkham viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

11. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammadvinaye yo kusito so sukham viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

12. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammadvinaye yo âraddhviriyo so sukham viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

13. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattako pi gûtho duggandho hoti evam eva kho aham bhikkhave appamattakam pi bhavam na vanñemî² antamaso accharâsaṅghâtamattam pi ti.

14. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattakam pi muttam duggandham hoti . . . pe . . .

15. . . . appamattako pi khelo duggandho hoti . . . pe . . .

16. . . . appamattako pi pubbo duggandho hoti . . . pe . . .

¹ Ph. patippajjati.

² Ph. vanñemî.

17. . . . appamattakam pi lohitam duggandham hoti evam
eva kho aham bhikkhave appamattakam pi bhavam na van-
nemī antamaso accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pīti.

XIX.

1. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave appamattakam imasmim Jam-
budipe ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam vanarāmaṇeyyakam bhūmirā-
maṇeyyakam pokkharaṇīrāmaṇeyyakam, atha kho etad eva
bahutaram yadidaṁ ukkula-vikulam¹ nadī-viduggam khāṇu-
kaṇṭakādhānam² pabbata-visamam :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye thalajā, atha
kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye odakā :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manusse su
paccājāyanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye aññatra ma-
nussehi paccājāyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye majjhimesu
janapadesu paccājāyanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye
paccantimesu janapadesu paccājāyanti aviññatāresu milakk-
hesu :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye paññāvanto
ajalā anelamūgā patibalā subhāsita-dubbhāsitassa attham
aññātum, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye duppaññā jalā
elamūgā³ na patibalā subhāsita-dubbhāsitassa attham aññā-
tum :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye ariyena
paññācakkhunā samannāgatā, atha kho ete va sattā bahu-
tarā ye avijjāgatā sammūlhā :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye labhanti
Tathāgatam dassanāya, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye na
labhanti Tathāgatam dassanāya :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye labhanti
Tathāgatappaveditam dhammavinayam savanāya, atha kho

¹ Ph. ukkulam vikulam (See p. 37). ² Ph. kaṇḍakaṭhānam. ³ Ph. -muggā.

ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye na labhanti Tathâgatappaveditam dhammadvinayam savanâya :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye sutvâ dhammam na dhârenti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye sutvâ dhammad na dhârenti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye dhatânam¹ dhammadnam attham upaparikkhanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye dhatânam dhammadnam attham na upapari-kkhanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye attham aññaya dhammadam aññaya dhammadnudhammadam pañipajjanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye na attham aññaya na dhammadam aññaya dhammadnudhammadam na pañipajjanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye samvejanîyesu thânesu samvijjanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye samvejaniyesu thânesu na samvijjanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye samviggâ yoniso padahanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye samviggâ yoniso na padahanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye vavassaggârammañam karitvâ labhanti samâdhim labhanti citass' ekaggatam, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye vavassaggârammañam karitvâ na labhanti samâdhim na labhanti cittass' ekaggatam :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye annaggarasaggânâm lâbhino, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye annagga-rasaggânâm na lâbhino uñchena² kapâlâbhatena³ yâpentî :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye attha-rasassa dhamma-rasassa vimutti-rasassa lâbhino, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa na lâbhino. Tasmât iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa lâbhino bhavissâmâti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti.

¹ T. dhatânam.

² Ph. ucchena^o.

³ Ph. kapâlabhattena.

2. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattakam imasmim Jam-budîpe ârâmarâmañeyyakam vanarâmañeyyakam bhûmirâmañeyyakam pokkharanîrâmañeyyakam, atha kho etad eva bahutaram yadidam ukkûlavikûlam nadî-viduggam khânu-kañtakâdhânam pabbatavisamam :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye manussâ cutâ manussesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye manussâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniyâ paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye manussâ cutâ devesu paccâjâyanti atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye manussâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniyâ paccâjâyanti pettivisaye¹ paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye devâ cutâ devesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye devâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniyâ paccâjâyanti pettivisaye¹ paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye devâ cutâ manussesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye devâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniyâ paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye nirayâ cutâ manussesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye nirayâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniyâ paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye nirayâ cutâ devesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye nirayâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniyâ paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye tiracchânayoniyâ cutâ manussesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye tiracchânayoniyâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniyâ paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye tiracchânayoniyâ cutâ devesu paccâjâyanti atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ

¹ Ph. pittivisaye.

ye tiracchānayoniyā cutā niraye paccājāyanti tiracchānayoniyā paccājāyanti pettivisaye paccājāyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pettivisayā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye pettivisayā cutā niraye paccājāyanti tiracchānayoniyā paccājāyanti pettivisaye paccājāyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pettivisayā cutā devesu paccājāyanti, atha kho ete va bahutarā ye pettivisayā cutā niraye paccājāyanti tiracchānayoniyā paccājāyanti pettivisaye paccājāyanti.¹

XX.

1. Addham idam bhikkhave lābhānam yadidam ārañña-kattam piñḍapātikattam pañṣukūlikattam tecīvarakattam dhammakathikattam vinayadharakattam bahusaccam thāvareyyam akappa-sampadā parivāra-sampadā² mahāparivāratā³ kolaputti⁴ vanṇa-pokkharatā kalyāṇavākkaraṇatā appicchatā appābādhata ti.⁵

2. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu pat̄hamajhānam bhāveti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu arittajhāno viharati satthu sāsanakaro ovādapatikaro amo-gham rāṭṭhapiñḍam bhuñjati. Ko pana vādo ye nam⁶ bahu-likarontiti ?⁷

Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu duti-yam jhānam bhāveti . . . pe . . .

tatiyam jhānam bhāveti . . . pe . . .

catuttham jhānam bhāveti . . . pe . . .

mettam ceto-vimuttim bhāveti . . . pe . . .

karuṇam⁸ cetovimuttim bhāveti . . . pe . . .

¹ Com. Jamudīpapeyyālo nitthito Catuttho vaggo.

² Omitted by Ph. : but T. reads -sampadāya.

³ Ph. mahāparivārakā.

⁴ Com. Ph. -putti ; Tr. -putti, T. -putta.

⁵ T. appitā. Ph. omits appicchatā and reads appābādhakā.

⁶ T. yena ; Ph. ye pana ; Tr. ye nam.

⁷ Com. Solasa pasādakaradhammā niṭṭhitā.

⁸ T. karuṇā.

- muditam cetovimuttiṁ bhikkhave . . . pe² . . .
 upakkham cetovimuttiṁ bhikkhave . . . pe . . . [xx. 2].
10. kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā
 vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam : . . . pe . . .
 vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati . . . pe . . .
 citte cittānupassī viharati . . . pe . . .
 dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati . . . pe . . . abhijjhā
 domanassam . . . pe . . .
14. Anuppannānam pāpākānām akusalānām dhammānām
 anuppādāya chandaṁ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārambhati
 cittam paggañhāti padahati . . . pe . . .
- Uppannānam pāpākānām akusalānām dhammānām pahā-
 nāya chandaṁ janeti vāyameti viriyam ārambhati cittam
 paggañhāti padahati . . . pe . . .
- Anuppannānam kusalānām dhammānām uppādāya chan-
 dam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārambhati cittam paggañhāti
 padahati . . . pe . . .
- Uppannānam kusalānām dhammānām tħitiyā asammosāya
 bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṁ
 janeti vāyamati viriyam ārambhati cittam paggañhāti pada-
 hati . . . pe . . .
18. Chanda-samādhi-padhāna-saṅkhāra-samannāgatam id-
 dhipādaṁ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriya-samādhi-padhāna-
 saṅkhāra-samannāgatam iddhipādaṁ bhāveti . . . pe . . .
 cittasamādhi - padhāna - sankhāra - samannāgatam iddhipādaṁ
 bhāveti . . . pe . . . vīmamsāsamādhi - padhāna - saṅkhāra-
 samannāgatam iddhipādaṁ bhāveti . . . pe . . .
22. Saddhindriyam bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyindriyam bhā-
 veti . . . pe . . . satindriyam bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhi-
 driyam bhāveti . . . pe . . . paññindriyam bhāveti . . . pe . . .
 saddhābalam bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyabalam bhāveti
 . . . pe . . . satibalam bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhibalam
 bhāveti . . . pe . . . paññabalam bhāveti . . . pe . . .
32. Satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti . . . pe . . . dhammadvi-
 cayasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyasambojjhaṅ-

¹ Not in T. or Ph.

gam bhâveti . . . pe . . . pîtisambojjhaṅgam bhâveti . . . pe . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgam bhâveti . . . pe . . . samâdhisambhojjhaṅgam bhâveti . . . pe . . . upekkhâ-sambhojjhaṅgam bhâveti . . . pe . . .

39. Sammâ-ditṭhim bhâveti . . . pe . . . sammâ-saṅkap-pam bhâveti . . . pe . . . sammâ-vâcam bhâveti . . . pe . . . sammâ-kammantam bhâveti . . . pe . . . sammâ-âjîvam bhâveti . . . pe . . . sammâ-vâyâmam bhâveti . . . pe . . . sammâ-satim bhâveti . . . pe . . . sammâ-sammâdhim bhâveti . . . pe . . .

47. Ajjhattam rûpasaññî bahiddhâ rûpâni passati parittâni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇâni tâni abhibhuyya jânâmi passâmî ti evam-saññî hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattam rûpasaññî bahiddhâ rûpâni passati appamâṇâni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇâni tâni abhibhuyya jânâmi passâmî ti evam-saññî hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattam arûpasaññî bahiddhâ rûpâni passati parittâni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇâni tâni abhibhuyya jânâmi passâmî ti evam-saññî hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattam arûpasaññî bahiddhâ rûpâni passati appamâṇâni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇâni tâni abhibhuyya jânâmi passâmî ti evam-saññî hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattam arûpasaññî bahiddhâ rûpâni passati nîlâni nîlavâṇṇâni nîlanidassanâni nîlanibhâsâni tâni abhibhuyya jânâmi passâmî ti evam-saññî hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattam arûpasaññî bahiddhâ rûpâni passati pîtâni pîtavâṇṇâni pîtanidassanâni pîtanibhâsâni tâni abhibhuyya jânâmi passâmî ti evam-saññî hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattam arûpasaññî bahiddhâ rûpâni passati lohitakâni lohitakavaṇṇâni lohitakanidassanâni lohitakanibhâsâni tâni abhibhuyya jânâmi passâmî ti evam-saññî hoti¹ . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattam arûpasaññî bahiddhâ rûpâni passati odâtâni odâtavaṇṇâni odâtanidassanâni odâtanibhâsâni tâni abhibhuyya jânâmi passâmî ti evam-saññî hotiti.

55. Rûpi rûpâni passati . . . pe . . .

¹ See Mahâparinibbânasutta, pp. 28-30.

Ajjhattam arûpasaññî bahiddhâ rûpâni passati . . . pe . . .
 Subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti . . . pe . . .
 Sabbaso rûpasaññânam samatikkamâ pañigha-saññânam at-thagamâ nânattasaññânam amanasikârâ ananto âkâso ti âkâ-sânañcâyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso âkâsânañcâyatanam samatikkammâ anantam viñ-nâyan tî viññânañcâyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso viññânañcâyatanam samatikkamma n'atthi kiñcî ti âkiñcaññâyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso âkiñcaññâyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññânâ-saññâyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso nevasaññânâsaññâyatanam samatikkamma saññâ-vedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

63. Pañhavi-kasiñam bhâveti: . . . pe . . .

âpo-kasiñam	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
tejo-kasiñam	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
vâyo-kasiñam	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
nîla-kasiñam	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
pîto-kasiñam	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
lohita-kasiñam	bhâveti: ¹ . . . pe . . .
odâta-kasiñam	bhâveti: . . . 'pe . . .
âkâsa-kasiñam	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
viññâna-kasiñam	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .

73. asubha-saññam	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
marañasaññam ²	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
âhâre pañikkûla-saññam	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
sabbaloke anabhirata-saññam	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
anicca-saññam	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
anicce dukkha-saññam	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
dukkhe anatta-saññam	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
pahâna-saññam	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
virâga-saññam	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
nirodha-saññam	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
aniccasâññam	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .
anattasaññam	bhâveti: . . . pe . . .

¹ Not in T.

² Not in T. or Ph.

maraṇasaññam	bhâveti:	... pe ...
âbhâre paṭikkûlasaññam	bhâveti:	... pe ...
sabbaloke anabhiratasaññam	bhâveti:	... pe ...
atthikasaññam	bhâveti:	... pe ...
puṭavakasaññam	bhâveti:	... pe ...
vinîlakasaññam	bhâveti:	... pe ...
vicchiddakasaññam	bhâveti:	... pe ...
uddhumâtakasaññam	bhâveti:	... pe ...
93. Buddhânussatim	bhâveti:	... pe ...
dhammânussatim	bhâveti:	... pe ...
saṅghânussatim	bhâveti:	... pe ...
sîlânussatim	bhâveti:	... pe ...
câgânussatim	bhâveti:	... pe ...
devatânussatim	bhâveti:	... pe ...
ânâpânasatim	bhâveti:	... pe ...
maraṇasatim	bhâveti:	... pe ...
kâyagatâsatim	bhâveti:	... pe ...
upasamânussatim	bhâveti:	... pe ...
103. Paṭhamajjhâna-sahagatam saddhindriyam bhâveti :		... pe ...
,, viriyindriyam	bhâveti:	... pe ...
,, satindriyam	bhâveti:	... pe ...
,, samâdhindriyam	bhâveti:	... pe ...
,, paññindriyam	bhâveti:	... pe ...
,, saddhâbalam	bhâveti:	... pe ...
,, viriyabalam	bhâveti:	... pe ...
,, satibalam	bhâveti:	... pe ...
,, samâdhibalam	bhâveti:	... pe ...
,, paññâbalam	bhâveti:	... pe ...
113. dutiyajjhâna-sahagatam		... pe ...
123. tatiyajjhâna-sahagatam		... pe ...
133. catutthajjhâna-sahagatam		... pe ...
143. mettâ-sahagatam		... pe ...
153. karuṇâ-sahagatam		... pe ...
163. muditâ-sahagatam		... pe ...
173. upekkhâ-sahagatam		... pe ...
183. saddhindriyam	bhâveti:	... pe ...
viriyindriyam	bhâveti:	... pe ...

satindriyam	bhâveti :	... pe ...
samâdhindriyam	bhâveti :	... pe ...
paññindriyam	bhâveti :	... pe ...
saddhâbalam	bhâveti :	... pe ...
viriyabalam	bhâveti :	... pe ...
satibalam	bhâveti :	... pe ...
samâdhibalam	bhâveti :	... pe ...

192. paññâbalam bhâveti : ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhi-kku arittajjhâno viharati satthu sâsanakaro ovâdapati-karo amogham̄ raṭṭhapinḍam bhuñjati. Ko pana ovâdo ye nam̄ bahulikarontîti ?

XXI.¹

1. Yassa cassaci bhikkhave mahâsamuddo² cetasâ phuṭo³ antogadhâ tassa kunnadiyo yâ kâci samuddaṅgamâ, evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa cassaci kâyagatâ-sati bhâvitâ bahulikatâ antogadhâ tassa kusalâ dhammâ ye keci vijjâbhâgîyâti.

Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhâvito bahulikato mahato

saṃvegâya	saṃvattati
mahato atthâya	"
mahato yogakkhemâya	"
satisampajaññâya	"
ñâṇadassanapaṭilâbhâya	"
ditthadhammasukhavibhârâya	"
vijjâvimbhattiphalasacchikiriyâya	"

Katamo ekadhammo ? Kâyagatâ-sati. Ayam kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhâvito ... pe ... vijjâvimbhattiphalasacchikiriyâya saṃvattatîti.

9. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhâvite bahulikate kâyo pi passambhati cittam pi passambhati vitakka-vicârâ pi vûpsam-manti kevalâ pi vijjâbhâgîyâ dhammâ bhâvanâ-pâripûrim gacchanti. Katamasim̄ ekadhamme ? Kâyagatâ-satiyâ.

¹ There is no division here in the MSS.

² Ba. -samudde.

³ T. putṭho ; Com. phuṭo ; Ph. phuṭo.

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhâvite . . . pe . . . dhammâ bhâvanâpâripûrim gacchantiti.

13. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhâvite bahulikate anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ n'uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ pahiyanti. Katasmim ekadhamme? Kâyagatâ-satiyâ.

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhâvite . . . pe . . . dhammâ pahiyantiti.

15. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhâvite bahulikate anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ kusalâ dhammâ bhiyyo bhâvâya ve pullâya samvattanti. Katasmim ekadhamme! Kâyagatâ-satiyâ.

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhâvite . . . pe . . . samvattantiti.

17. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhâvite bahulikate avijjâ pahiyati vijjâ uppajjati asmimâno pahiyati anusayâ samugghatam gacchanti saññojanâ pahiyanti. Katasmim ekadhamme? Kâyagatâ-satiyâ.

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhâvite . . . pe . . . saññojanâ pahiyantiti.

22. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhâvito bahulikato paññâpabhedâya samvattati anupâdâ¹-parinibbânâya samvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Kâyagatâ-sati.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhâvito . . . pe . . . samvattatiti.

24. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhâvite bahulikate anekadhâtu-paṭivedho hoti nânâdhâtu-paṭivedho hoti anekadhâtu-paṭisambhedâ hoti. Katasmim ekadhamme? Kâyagatâ-satiyâ.

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhâvite . . . pe . . . hoti.

27. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhâvito bahulikate sotâpatti-phala-sacchikiriyâya samvattati sakadâgâmi-phala-sacchikiriyâya samvattati anâgâmi-phala-sacchikiriyâya samvat-

¹ T. reads anupâdâ here, but follows with anupâdânâ; Th., Tr. anupâdâya.

tati arahatta-phala-sacchikiriyâya samvattati. Katamo eka-dhammo? Kâyagatâ-sati.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhâvito . . . pe . . . samvattatîti.

31. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhâvito bahulikato

- (1.) paññâ-pañilâbhâya samvattati
- (2.) paññâ-vuddhiyâ „
- (3.) paññâ-vepullâya „
- (4.) mahâpañnatâya „
- (5.) puthu-pañnatâya „
- (6.) vipula-pañnatâya „
- (7.) gambhîra-pañnatâya „
- (8.) asâmanta-pañnatâya¹ „
- (9.) bhûri-pañnatâya „
- (10.) paññâ-bâhullâya „
- (11.) sîgha-pañnatâya „
- (12.) lahu-pañnatâya „
- (13.) hâsu-pañnatâya „
- (14.) javana-pañnatâya² „
- (15.) tikkha-pañnatâya „

(16.) nibbedhika-pañnatâya samvattati. Katamo eka-dhammo? Kâyagatâ-sati. Ayam kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhâvito bahulikate paññâpañilâbhâya . . . pe . . . nibbedhika-pañnatâya samvattatîti.

47. Amatan te bhikkhave na paribhuñjanti ye³ kâyagatâ-satîm na paribhuñjanti. Amatan te bhikkhave paribhuñjanti ye kâyagatâsatîm paribhuñjantîti.

49. Amatan tesam bhikkhave aparibhuttam yesam kâyagatâ-sati aparibhuttâ. Amatan tesam bhikkhave paribhuttam yesam kâyagatâ-sati paribhuttâ ti.

51. Amatan tesam bhikkhave parihinam yesam kâyagatâ-sati parihinâ.⁴ Amatan tesam bhikkhave aparihinam yesam kâyagatâ-sati aparihinâ ti.

53. Amatan tesam bhikkhave viruddham⁵ yesam kâyagatâ-

¹ Ph. asampatta°.

⁴ T. aparihinam.

² Tr., Ph. javana°; T. java°.

⁵ Tr. viraddham.

³ T. yesam.

sati viruddhā.¹ Amatan tesam āraddham yesam kāyagatāsatī āraddhā ti.

55. Amatan te bhikkhave pamādiṁsu ye kāyagatāsatīm pamādiṁsu. Amatan te bhikkhave na pamādiṁsu ye kāyagatāsatīm na pamādiṁsūti.

57. Amatan tesam bhikkhave pammuṭṭham yesam kāyagatāsatī pammuṭṭhā. Amatan tesam apammuṭṭham yesam kāyagatāsatī apamuṭṭhā ti.

59. Amatan tesam bhikkhave anāsevitam yesam kāyagatāsatī anāsevitā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave āsevitam yesam kāyagatāsatī āsevitā ti.

61. Amatan tesam bhikkhave abhāvitam yesam kāyagatāsatī abhāvitā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave bhāvitam yesam kāyagatāsatī bhāvitā ti.

63. Amatan tesam bhikkhave abahulikatam yesam kāyagatāsatī abahulikatā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave bahulikatam yesam kāyagatāsatī bahulikatā ti.

65. Amatan tesam bhikkhave anabhiññātātam yesam kāyagatāsatī anabhiññātā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave anabhiññātātam yesam kāyagatāsatī abhiññātā ti.

67. Amatan tesam bhikkhave apariññātātam . . . pe . . .
Amatan tesam bhikkhave pariññātātam . . . pe . . .

69. Amatan tesam bhikkhave asacchikatam yesam kāyagatāsatī asacchikatā ti.

70. Amatan tesam bhikkhave sacchikatam yesam kāyagatāsatī sacchikatā ti.

Ekanipātassa suttasahassam samattam.²

¹ Tr. viruddhā.

² Ph has the following:—"Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandunti ti." Niṭṭhito ekanipāto.

D U K A - N I P A T A .

I.

Evam me śutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Dve 'māni bhikkhave vajjāni. Kattamāni dve ? Diṭṭhadhammikañ ca vajjam samparāyikañ ca vajjam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave diṭṭhadhammikam vajjam ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco passati coram āgucārim rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakaraṇā¹ kārente²

kasāhi	pi tālente
vettehi	pi talente
addhadanḍakehi	pi tālente
hattham	pi chindante
pādām	pi chindante
hatthapādām	pi chindante
kaṇṇam	pi chindante
nāsam	pi chindante
kaṇṇanāsām	pi chindante
bilaṅgathālikam	pi karonte
saṅkhamuṇḍikam	pi karonte
rāhumukham	pi karonte
jotimālikam	pi karonte
hatthapajjotikam	pi karonte
erakavattikam ³	pi karonte

¹ Ph. vividhāni kammakaraṇā ; T. -karaṇā here, but afterwards -kāraṇā (see p. 49); Tr. karaṇā. ² Ph. karonte. ³ Ph. -vattakam.

cîrakavâsikam	pi karonte
eñeyyakam	pi karonte
balisamamsikam ¹	pi karonte
kahâpañakam ²	pi karonte
khârâpatacchikam ³	pi karonta.
palighaparivattikam	pi karonte
palâlapiñhakam ⁴	pi karonte
tattena	Li telena osiñcante ⁵
sunakhehi	pi khâdâpent
jîvantam	pi sûle uttâsente
asinâ	pi sisam chindante.

Tassa evam hoti :—yathârûpânam kho pâpakânâm kammânam hetu coram âgucârim⁶ rajâno gahetvâ vividhâ kamma-karañâ kârenti kasâhi pi tâlenti . . . pe . . . asinâ pi sisam chindanti.

Ahañ ce va kho pana evarûpam pâpamkammam⁷ kareyyam mam pi râjâno gahetvâ evarûpâ vividhâ kammakarañâ kareyyum kasâhi pi tâleyyum . . . pe . . . asinâ pi sisam chindeyyun ti.⁸

So ditthadhammikassa vajjassa bhîto na paresam pâbhataṁ palumpanto carati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ditthadhammikam vajjam.⁹

Katamañ ca bhikkhave samparâyikam vajjam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti pañisañcikkhati :—kâyaduccari-tassa kho¹⁰ pâpako vipâko abhisamparâyam vaciduccari-tassa kho¹¹ pâpako vipâko abhisamparâyam manoduuccaritassa kho pâpako vipâko abhisamparâyam ahañ ce va¹² kho pana kâyena duccaritam careyyam vâcâya duccaritam careyyam manasâ duccaritam careyyam kïñ ca tam yenâham¹³ kâyassa bhedâ param marañâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam uppajjeyyan ti.

¹ Ph. bâlisa°.

³ Ph. kharâpaticcañam ; Bb. khârâpatam.

⁵ Ph. osiñcente.

⁷ Ph. pâpakkammam.

⁹ See Milindapañha, pp. 197, 290, 358.

¹¹ Ph. omits kho.

¹² Ph. ahaññeva.

² Ph. kahâpakam.

⁴ Ph. -pitakam.

⁶ Ph. ângucârim.

⁸ Ph. vilupento.

¹⁰ T., Ph. kho pana ; Tr. kho.

¹³ T. Ba. yâham.

So samparâyikassa vajjassa bhîto kâyaduccaritam pahâya kâyasucaritam bhâveti vaciduccaritam pahâya vacisucaritam bhâveti manoduccaritam pahâya manosucaritam bhâveti sudham attânam pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samparâyikam vajjam. Imâni kho bhikkhave dve vajjâni. Tasmât iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam : ditthadhammikassa vajjassa bhâyissâma¹ samparâyikassa vajjassa bhâyissâma vajjabhîrûno bhavissâma vajjabhayadassâvino ti. Evam hi vo² bhikkhave sikkhitabbam. Vajjabhîrûno bhikkhave vajja-bhayadassâvino etam³ pâtikañkham yam parimuñcissati sabba-vajjhâti.

2. Dve'mâni bhikkhave padhânâni durabhisambhavâni lokasmim.

Katamâni dve ?

Yañ ca gihinam agâram ajjhâvasatam cîvara-piñçapâta-senâsana-gilâna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhârânuppâdânatham padhânam yañ ca agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajitânam sabbû-padhi-patinisaggatthâya padhânam. Imâni kho bhikkhave dve padhânâni durabhisambhavâni lokasmim. Etad aggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam padhânânam yadidam sabbûpadhi-patinisaggattham padhânam. Tasmât iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam :—sabbûpadhi-patinisaggattham padhânam padahissâmâti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ tapaniyâ.⁴

Katame dve ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa kâyaduccaritam katam hoti akatam hoti kâyasucaritam : vaciduccaritam katam hoti akatam hoti vacisucaritam : manoduccaritam katam hoti akatam hoti manosucaritam.

So kâyaduccaritam me katan ti tappati akatam me kâyasucaritan ti tappati : vaciduccaritam me katan ti tappati akatam me vacisucaritan ti tappati : manoduccaritam me katan ti tappati akatam me manosucaritan ti tappati. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ tapaniyâti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ atapaniyâ.

¹ Ph. bhâyissâmi.

² T. kho.

³ T., Ba., etam. ; Ph. ekam.

⁴ Ba. tapaniyâ ; Bb. tapaniyyâ.

Katame dve?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa kāyasucaritam katam hoti akataṁ hoti kāyaduccaritam : . . . pe . . . manoduccaritam . . . pe . . .

So kāyasucaritam me katan ti na tappati akataṁ me kāyaduccaritan ti na tappati . . . pe . . . manos . . . pe . . . Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā atapanīyā ti.

5. Dvinnāham bhikkhave dhammānam upaññāsim yā ca asantuṭṭhitā kusalesu dhammesu yā ca appatīvāṇitā padhāna-smim. Appatīvāṇam¹ sudāham bhikkhave padahāmi—kāmam taco nahāru ca aṭṭhi² ca avasissatu⁴ sarire upasussatu mamsalohitam yan tam purisa-thāmena purisa-viriyena purisa-parakkamena pattabbam na³ tam apāpuṇitvā viriyassa sañṭhānam bhavissatī ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave appamādā-dhigatā bodhi appamādādhigato anuttaro yogakkhemo.

Tumhe ce pi bhikkhave appatīvāṇam padaheyyātha—kāmam taco ca nahāru ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu sarire upasussatu mamsalohitam yan tam purisa-thāmena purisaviriyena purisa-parakkamena pattabbam na tam apāpuṇitvā viriyassa sañṭhānam bhavissatī ti—tumhe pi bhikkhave na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā upasampajja viharissatha.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam : appatīvāṇam padahissāma—kāmam taco ca nahāru ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu sarire upasussatu mamsalohitam yan tam purisa-thāmena purisa-viriyena purisa-parakkamena pattabban na tam apāpuṇitvā viriyassa sañṭhānam bhavissatī ti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve?

Yā ca saññojaniyesu dhammesu assādānupassitā⁵ yā ca saññojaniyesu dhammesu nibbidānupassitā. Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādānupassi viharanto rāgam nappa-

¹ T., Ba., Bb. appatīvāni.
⁴ Jāt. I. 71. has avassatu.

² T., Tr. aṭṭhi.

³ T. omits na throughout.

⁵ Ph. assad².

jahati dosam nappajahati mohant nappajahati. Rāgam appahāya dosam appahāya moham appahāya na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya marañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi napparimuccati dukkhasmâ ti vadâmi.

Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu nibbidânupassî viharante rāgam pajahati dosam pajahati moham pajahati. Rāgam pahāya dosam pahāya moham pahāya parimuccati jātiyā jarāya marañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmâ ti vadâmi. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ kañhâ.

Katame dve ?

Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ kañhâ ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ sukkâ.

Katame dve ?

Hiri¹ ca ottappañ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ sukkâ ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave sukkâ dhammâ lokam pâlenti.

Katame dve ?

Hiri¹ ca ottappañ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve sukkâ dhammâ lokam na pâleyyum nayidha paññâyetha mâtâ ti vâ mâtucchâ ti vâ mâtulânî ti vâ ácariya-bhariyâ² ti vâ garûnam dârâ³ ti vâ, saṁbhedaṁ loko ágamissati⁴ yathâ ajelakâ kukkuṭa-sûkarâ soṇa-sigâlâ.⁵ Yasmâ ca kho bhikkhave ime dve sukkâ dhammâ lokam pâlenti tasmâ paññâyati⁶ mâtâ ti vâ mâtucchâ ti vâ mâtulânî ti vâ ácariya-bhariyâ ti vâ garûnam dârâ ti vâ ti.

10. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave vassûpanâyikâ.

Katamâ dve ?

Purimikâ ca pacchimikâ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve vassûpanâyikâ ti.

Kammakaraṇa-vaggo pathamo.⁷

¹ T., Tr. hiriñ.

² Ph. ácariyâ bhariyâni ti vâ.

³ Ph. dâyâ.

⁴ Ba. ágamissam ; T., Tr. Bb. ágamissa.

⁵ Ph. kukkurâ soṇa-singalâ.

⁶ T. Bb. paññâyanti.

⁷ Com. Vassûpanâyika-vaggo pathamo.

Vajjappadhbâna dve tapanîyâ upaññâsenâ pañcamam.
Saññojanañ ca kañhañ ca sukkañ bhariyâ vassûpanâyikena
vaggo.¹

II.

1. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave balâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Pañsañkhânabalañ ca bhâvanâ-balañ ca.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave pañsañkhânabalañ.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti pañsañcikkhati :—kâyaduccari-tassa kho pâpako vipâko diñth 'eva dhamme abhisamparâyañ ca : vaciduccaritassa . . . pe . . . : mano-duccaritassa pâpako vipâko diñth 'eva² dhamme abhisamparâyañ câti.

So iti pañsañkhâya kâyaduccaritam pahâya kâyasucaritam bhâveti : . . . pe . . . manoduccaritam pahâya manosucaritam bhâveti suddham attânam pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave pañsañkhânabalam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhâvanâbalam ?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idam bhâvanâbalam sekhanam etam³ balam sekhamhi. So bhikkhave tam⁴ balam âgamma râgam pajahati dosam pajahati moham pajahati, râgam pahâya dosam pahâya moham pahâya⁵ yam akusalam tam na karoti yam pâpam tam na sevati.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave bhâvanâ-balam. Imâni kho bhikkhave dve balânî ti.

2 Dve 'mâni bhikkhave balâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Pañsañkhâna-balañ ca bhâvanâ-balañ ca.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave pañsañkhânabalam ?

Idha . . . pe . . . [§ 1] Idam vuccati bhikkhave pañsañkhânabalam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhâvanâ-balam ? Idha bhikkhave

¹ Ph., Tr., but T. has only *vaggo pathamo*. ² Ph. Bb. diñthe c'eva.

³ T. sekham etam; Tr. Ba. sekham etam balam sekham; Bb. sekham ettam b. s. altered to sekhassa' etam b. sekho.

⁴ Not in Ph., T., Tr., Ba. ⁵ Ba. pahâ'yidam ak.; Bb. pahâya ak.

bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhâveti vivekanissitam virâgani-ssitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇâmim.

dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṅgam	bhâveti . . .	pe . . .
viriya-sambojjhaṅgam	bhâveti . . .	pe . . .
pîti-sambojjhaṅgam	bhâveti . . .	pe . . .
passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgam	bhâveti . . .	pe . . .
samâdhi-sambojjhaṅgam	bhâveti . . .	pe . . .
upekhâ-sambojjhaṅgam	bhâveti . . .	pe . . .

Idam vuccati bhikkhave bhâvanâ-balam. Imâni kho bhikkave dve balâni.

3. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave balâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Paṭisaṅkhâna-balañ ca bhâvanâ-balañ ca.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave paṭisaṅkhâna-balam ?

Idha . . . pe . . . [See § 1].

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhâvanâbalam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikku vivicca' eva kâmehi vivicca akusa-lehi dhammehi savitakkam savicâram vivekajam pîtisukham paṭhamajjhânam upasampajja viharati : vitakka-vicârânam vûpasamâ ajjhattam sampasadânam cetaso ekodibhâvam avitakkam avicâram samâdhijam pîtisukham dutiyajjhânam upasampajja viharati : pîtiyâ ca virâgâ upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajâno sukhañ ca kâyena paṭisamvedeti yan tam ariyâ âcikkhanti upekkhako satimâ sukha-vihâri ti tatiyajjhânam upasampajja viharati : sukhassa ca pahânâ dukkhassa ca pahânâ pubb'eva somanassa-domanassânam atthagamâ¹ adukkhamasukham upekhâ-sati - pârisuddhim catutthajjhânam upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave bhâvanâ-balam. Imâni kho bhikkhave dve balâni ti.

4. Dve'mâ bhikkhave Tathâgatassa dhamma-desanâ.

Katamâ dve ?

Saṅkhittena ca vitthârena ca. Imâ kho bhikkhave dve Tathâgatassa dhamma-desanâ ti.

5. Yasmim bhikkhave adhikaraṇe âpanno² ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu na sâdhukam attanâ va³ attânam paccekkhanti⁴ tasm' etam bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pâtikaṅkham

¹ Ph. atthangamâ. ² Ph. âpattâpanno. ³ Bb. ca. ⁴ T. Bb. -kkhanti.

dīghattāya kharattāya vālattāya samvattissati bhikkhū ca na phāsum viharissantī ti.

Yasmiñ ca kho bhikkhave adhikaraṇe āpanno ca bhikku codako ca bhikkhu sādhukam̄ attanā va attānam̄ paccavekkhanti¹ tasm'etam bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pātikankham̄ na dīghattāya kharattāya vālattāya samvattissati bhikkhū ca phāsum viharissantī ti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave āpanno ca bhikkhu sādhukam̄ attanā va attānam̄ paccavekkhati?

Idha bhikkhave āpanno bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati:— Aham̄ kho akusalam̄ āpanno kañcid² eva desam̄ kāyena tam³ mam̄ so bhikkhu addasa⁴ akusalam̄ āpajjamānam̄ kañcid² eva desam̄ kāyena. No ce aham̄ akusalam̄ āpajjeyyam̄ kañcid² eva desam̄ kāyena na mam̄ so bhikkhu passeyya akusalam̄ āpajjamānam̄ kañcid² eva desam̄ kāyena. Yasmā ca kho aham̄ akusalam̄ āpanno kañcid² eva desam̄ kāyena tasmā mam̄ so bhikkhu addasa akusalam̄ āpajjamānam̄ kañcid² eva desam̄ kāyena. Disvā ca pana mam̄ so bhikkhu akusalam̄ āpajjamānam̄ kañcid² eva desam̄ kāyena anattamano ahosi: anattamano⁵ samāno anattamanavacanam̄⁶ mam̄ so bhikkhu avaca. Anattamanavacanāhan⁷ tena bhikkhunā vutto samāno anattamano ahosim: anattamano samāno paresam̄ ārocesim:—iti mam̄ eva tattha accayo accagamā suṅkadāyikam̄ va bhaṇḍasmin ti.

Evam̄ kho bhikkhave āpanno bhikkhu sādhukam̄ attanā va attānam̄ paccavekkhati.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave codako bhikkhu sādhukam̄ attanā va attānam̄ paccavekkhati?

Idha bhikkhave codako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati:— Ayam̄ kho bhikkhu akusalam̄ āpanno kañcid² eva desam̄ kāyena. Tāham⁸ imam̄ bhikkhum̄ addasam̄ akusalam̄ āpajjamānam̄ kañcid² eva desam̄ kāyena. No ce ayam̄ bhikkhu akusalam̄ āpajjeyya kañcid² eva desam̄ kāyena nāham̄ imam̄ bhikkhum̄ passeyyam̄ akusalam̄ āpajjamānam̄ kañcid² eva

¹ Tr., T. -anti. ² Ph. kiñcideva. ³ Ph. kam. ⁴ Ph. addasa na.

⁵ Ph. attamāno.

⁶ Ph. -vācam; Tr. -vācam tam mam.

⁷ T. has anattavacanāha; Ph. anattamānavacam nāham; Tr., Ba. -vacanāhan.

⁸ Ph., T. nāham.

desam kâyena. Yasmâ ca kho ayam bhikkhu akusalam âpanno kañcid¹ eva desam kâyena tasmâ aham bhikkhum addasam akusalam âpajjamânam kañcid¹ eva desam kâyena.² Disvâ ca panâham imam bhikkhum akusalam âpajjamânam kañcid eva desam kâyena anattamano ahosi : anattamano samâno anattamanavacanâham³ imam bhikkhum avacam. Anattamanavacanâyam bhikkhu⁴ mayâ vutto samâno anattamano ahosi : anattamano samâno paresam ârocesi :—iti mam eva tattha accayo accagamâ sunkadâyikam⁵ va bhañdasmin ti.

Evam kho bhikkhave codako bhikkhu sâdhukam attanâ va attânam paccavekkhati.

Yasmim bhikkhave adhikarañe âpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu na sâdhukam attanâ va attânam paccavekkhati tasm'etam bhikkhave adhikarañe pâtiñkham dîghattâya kharattâya vâlattâya samvattissati bhikkhû ca na phâsum viharissanti.⁶

Yasmiñ ca kho bhikkhave adhikarañe âpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu sâdhukam attanâ va attânam paccavekkhanti tasm'etam bhikkhave adhikarañe pâtiñkham na dîghattâya kharattâya vâlattâya samvattissati bhikkhû ca phâsum viharissantî ti.

6. Atha kho aññataro brâhmaño yena Bhagavâ ten' upasankami upasankamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham sârâniyam vîtisâretvâ ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so brâhmaño Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maranâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam uppajjantî ti? Adhammacariyâ visamacariyâ hetu kho brâhmañâ evam idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maranâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam uppajjantî ti.

Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattâ kayassa bhedâ param maranâ sugatim saggam lokam uppajjantî ti? Dhammacariyâ samacariyâ hetu kho brâ-

¹ Ph. kiñcideva.

² T. repeats tasmâ . . . kâyena.

³ Ph. attamano vâcam nâham ; Ba. -vacanâyam.

⁴ Ph. omits avacam . . . bhikkhu.

⁵ Ph. -dâyakam.

⁶ T. antî.

māna evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjantī ti.

Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paṭi-echannam vā vivareyya mūlhassa¹ vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhīnti² ti evam eva kho bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham Bhagavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upāsakam mām bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan ti.

7. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjantī ti?

Katattā ca brāhmaṇa akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjantī ti?

Ko pana bho³ Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjantī ti?

Katattā ca brāhmaṇa akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjantī ti.

Na kho aham imassa bphoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsi-tassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham⁴ ājānāmi. Sādhu me bhavam Gotamo tathā dhammam desetu yathā aham imassa bphoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsitassā vitthārena attham ājāneyyan ti.

Tena hi brāhmaṇa sunāhi sādhukam manasikarohi bhāsissāmī ti.

¹ Ph. mūlassa.

² Ph. dakkhanti.

³ T. ko pana bho.

⁴ avibhattassa . . . attham omitted by Tr.

Evam bho ti kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi.
Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Idha brāhmaṇa ekaccassa kāyaduccaritam katam hoti akatam hoti kāyasucaritam : vacīuccaritam katam hoti akatam hoti vacīsucaritam : manoduccaritam katam hoti akatam hoti manusucaritam. Evam kho brāhmaṇa katattā ca akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjantī ti.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekaccassa kāyasucaritam katam hoti akatam hoti kāyaduccaritam : vacīsucaritam katam hoti akatam hoti vacīuccaritam manusucaritam katam hoti akatam hoti manoduccaritam. Evam kho brāhmaṇa katattā ca akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjantī ti.

Abhikkantam bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakam mām bhavaṇ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saranam gatan ti.

8. Athā kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā abhvādetvā ekamantam nisidi : ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantaṁ Ānandam Bhagavā etad avoca :—Ekam̄senāham Ānanda akaraṇiyam vadāmi kāyaduccaritam vacīuccaritam manoduccaritan ti.

Yam idam bhante¹ Bhagavatā ekam̄senā akaraṇiyam akkhātam kāyaduccaritam vacīuccaritam manoduccaritam tasmiṁ akaraṇiye kayiramāne² ko ḍādinavo pāṭikaṅkho ti?

Yam idam Ānanda mayā ekam̄senā . . . pe . . . kayiramāne ayam ḍādinavo pāṭikaṅkho :—attā pi attānam upavadati anuvicca viññū garahanti pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati sammūlho³ kālamkaroti kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upajjati. Yam idam Ānanda mayā ekam̄senā⁴ akaraṇiyam akkhātam kāyaduccaritam vacīuccaritam manoduccaritam tasmiṁ akaraṇiye kayiramāne² ayam ḍādinavo pāṭikaṅkho. Ekam̄senāham Ānanda

¹ Ph. yadidam.
³ Ph. samūlo.

² Ph. kariyamāne.
⁴ Ph. Bb. ekam̄ na Ba. ekam̄senā.

karaṇiyam vadāmi kāyasucaritam vacisuccaritam manusucaritan ti.

Yam idam bhante Bhagavatā ekamsena karaṇiyam akkhātam kāyasucaritam vacisucaritam manusucaritam tasmin karaṇiye kayiramāne ko ānisamso pātičaṅkho ti?

Yam idam Ānanda mayā ekamsena karaṇiyam akkhātam kāyasucaritam vacisucaritam manusucaritam tasmin karaṇiye kayiramāne ayam ānisamso pātičaṅkho:—attā pi attānam na upavadati anuvicca viññū pasam̄santi kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati asammūlbo kālam karoti kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati. Yam idam Ānanda mayā ekamsena karaṇiyam akkhātam kāyasucaritam vacisucaritam manusucaritam tasmin karaṇiye kayiramāne ayam ānisamso pātičaṅkho ti.

9. Akusalam bhikkhave pajahatha. Sakkā bhikkhave akusalam pajahitum. No ce tam bhikkhave sakkā abhavissa akusalam pajahitum nāham evam vadeyyam akusalam pajahathā ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkave sakkā akusalam pajahitum tasmāham evam vadāmi “akusalam bhikkhave pajahathā” ti.

Akusalañ ca h'idam bhikkhave pahinam ahitāya dukkāya samvatteyya nāham evam vadeyyam “akusalam bhikkhave pajahathā” ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave akusalam pahinam hitāya sukhāya samvattati tasmāham evam vadāmi “akusalam bhikkhave pajahathā” ti.

Kusalam bhikkhave bhāvetha. Sakkā bhikkhave kusalam bhāvetum. No ce tam bhikkhave sakkā abhavissa kusalam bhāvetum nāham evam vaddeyyam “kusalam bhikkhave bhāvethā” ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave sakkā kusalam bhāvetum tasmāham evam vadāmi “kusalam bhikkhave bhāvethā” ti.

Kusalañ ca h'idam bhikkhave bhāvitam ahitāya dukkhāya samvattati nāham vadāmi “kusalam bhikkhave bhāvethā” ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave kusalam bhāvitam hitāya sukhāya samvattati tasmāham evam vadāmi “kusalam bhikkhave bhāvethā” ti.

10. Dve'me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame dve?

Dunnikkhitāñ ca padavyañjanam attho ca dunnîto.¹

Dunnikkhattassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ saddhammassa sammosâya antaradhânâya samvattanti.

Dve me bhikkhave dhammâ saddhammassa thitiyâ² asammosâya anantaradhânâya samvattanti. Katame dve?

Sunikkhitāñ ca padavyañjanam attho ca sunîto.

Sunikkhattassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunayo hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ saddhammassa thitiyâ asammosâya anantaradhânâya samvattantî ti.

Adhikarañavaggo dutiyo.³

III.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave bâlâ.

Katame dve?

Yo ca accayam accayato na passati: yo ca accayam desentassa yathâdhammam na pañiganhâti.⁴ Ime kho bhikkhave dve bâlâ ti.

Dve 'me bhikkhave pañditâ.

Katame dve?

Yo ca accayam accayato passati: yo ca accayam desentassa yathâdhammam pañiganhâti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañditâ ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathâgatam abbhâcikkhanti.

Katame dve?

Duttho vâ dosantaro⁵ saddho vâ duggahîtena. Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathâgatam abbhâcikkhanti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathâgatam abbhâcikkhanti.

Katame dve?

¹ Ph. dunikkhitto.

² Ph. dhitiyâ.

³ From Ph. and Com., but T. and the other MSS. have *vaggo dutiyo*.

⁴ Ph. patigganhâti.

⁵ = patitthitadoso (Com.) See Cullavagga ix. 5, 2.

Yo ca abhâsitam alapitam Tathâgatena bhâsitam lapitam
Tathâgatenâ ti dîpeti : yo ca bhâsitam lapitam Tathâgatena
abhâsitam alapitam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpeti. Ime kho bhi-
kkhave dve Tathâgatam abbhâcikkhanti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathâgatam nâbbhâcikkhanti.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca abhâsitam alapitam Tathâgatena abhâsitam alapitam
Tathâgatenâ ti dîpeti : yo ca bhâsitam lapitam Tathâgatena
bhikkhave lapitam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave
dve Tathagatam nâbbhâcikkhanti.¹

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathâgatam abbhâcikkhanti.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca neyyatham puttantañ nîtattho puttanto ti dîpeti : yo
ca nîtattham puttantañ neyyattho puttanto ti dîpeti. Ime
kho bhikkhave Tathâgatam abbhâcikkhanti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathâgatam nâbbhâcikhanti.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca neyyattham puttantañ neyyattho puttanto ti dipeto :
yo ca nîtattham puttantañ nîtattho puttanto ti dîpeti. Ime
kho bhikkhave Tathâgatam nâbbhâcikkhanti.

7. Paṭicchannakammantassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatînam
aññatarâ gati pâṭikaṅkhâ nirayo vâ tiracchânayoni vâ ti.

A paṭicchannakammantassa² bhikkhave dvinnam gatînam
aññatarâ gati pâṭikaṅkhâ devamanussâ vâ ti.

8. Micchâdiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatînam aññatarâ
gati pâṭikaṅkhâ nirayo vâ tiracchânayoni vâ.

Sammâdiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatînam aññatarâ
pâṭikaṅkhâ devâmanussâ vâ ti.

Dussilassa bhikkhave dve paṭiggahâ nirayo vâ tiracchânayoni
vâ. Silavato bhikkhave dve paṭiggahâ devâ vâ
manussâ vâ ti.

9. Dvâham bhikkhave atthavase sampassamâno araññe
vanapathhâni³ pantâni senâsanâni paṭisevâmi.

Katame dve ?

Attano ca diṭṭhadhammasukhavihâram sampassamâno

¹ Ph. na abbhâ. ² Ph. kamma. ³ Ph., Tr. pantâni; Ph. panthâni.

pacchimañ ca janatam anukampamāno. Ime kho aham bhikkhave dve athavase sampassamāno araññe vanapaththāni pantāni senasānāni paṭisevāmī ti.

10. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā vijjābhāgiyâ.

Katame dve ?

Samatho¹ ca vipassanā ca. Samatho¹ ca bhikkhave bhāvito kam attham anubhoti ? Cittam bhāviyati.² Cittam bhavitam kam attham³ anubhoti ? Yo rāgo so pahiyati.

Vipassanā bhikkhave bhāvitā kam attham anubhoti ? Paññā bhāviyati. Paññā bhāvitā kam attham anubhoti ? Yā avijjā sā pahiyati : rāgapakilīṭham vā bhikkhave cittam na vimucceati avijjupakkilīṭham vā paññā na bhāviyati. Imā⁴ kho bhikkhave rāgavirāgā cetovimutti avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti ti.

Bâlavaggo tatiyo.⁵

IV.

1. Asappurisabhūmiñ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sappurisabhūmiñ ca. Tam suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāssissāmī ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Katamā ca bhikkhave asappurisabhūmi ?

Asappuriso bhikkhave akataññū hoti akatavedī. Asabbhi h'etam bhikkhave upaññātam⁶ yadidam akataññutā akataveditā. Kevalā⁷ esā bhikkhave asappurisabhūmi yadidam akataññutā akataveditā. Sappuriso ca kho bhikkhave kataññū hoti katavedī. Sabbhi h'etam⁸ bhikkhave upaññātam yadidam kataññutā kataveditā. Kevalā esā bhikkhave sappurisabhūmi yadidam kataññutā kataveditā ti.

2. Dvinnāham bhikkhave na suppatikāram vadāmi.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Mātucca pitucca. Ekena bhikkhave amsena mātaram

¹ Samatho (Com.)

² Ph. bhāviyati.

³ Ph. katamattham.

⁴ T., D. ime ; Tr. iti.

⁵ From Ph and Com. T. Ba. Bb, *vaggo tatiyo*.

⁶ Ph. upapaññātam.

⁷ Ph. kevalam.

⁸ Ph. sabbi te tam.

parihareyya ekena amseṇa pitaram parihareyya vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvī.¹ So ca² tesam³ ucchādāna-parimaddana-nahāpana⁴-sambāhanena [patijaggeyya]⁵ te pi tatth' eva muttakarīsam cajeyyūm⁶ na tveva bhikkhave mātāpitunnam katham vā⁷ hoti patikataṁ vā. Imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpathaviyā pahūta-sattaratanāya⁸ mātāpitaro issarādhipacce rajje patiṭṭhāpeyya na tveva bhikkhave mātāpitunnam katham vā hoti patikataṁ vā. Tam kissa hetu? Bahukārā⁹ bhikkhave mātāpitaro puttānam āpādakā posakā imassa lokassa dassetāro

Yo¹⁰ ca kho bhikkhave mātāpitaro assaddhe saddhā-sampadāya samādapeti niveseti patiṭṭhāpeti dussile sīla-sampadāya samādapeti niveseti patiṭṭhāpeti maccharī cāga-sampadāya samādapeti niveseti patiṭṭhāpeti duppaññe paññā-sampadāya samādapeti niveseti patiṭṭhāpeti ettāvatā kho bhikkhave mātāpitunnam katañ ca hoti patikatañ ca atikatañ¹¹ cā ti.

3. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Kimvādī bhavam Gotamo kimakkhāyī ti?¹²

Kiriyanvādī cāham brāhmaṇa akiriyavādī cā ti.

Yathā katham pana bhavam Gotamo kiriyanvādī ca akiriyavādī cā ti?

Akiriyam kho aham brāhmaṇa vadāmi. Kāyaduccaritassa vaciduccaritassa manoduccaritassa anekavihitānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam akiriyam vadāmi. Kiriyañ ca kho aham brāhmaṇa vadāmi. Kāyasucaritassa vacisucaritassa manosucaritassa anekavihitānam kusalānam dhammānam kiriym vadāmi. Evam kho aham brāhmaṇa kiriyanvādī ca akiriyavādī cā ti.

Abhikkantam bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakam mām bham Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāñupetam saraṇam gatan ti.

4. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'

¹ Ph. -jīvi; T. -jīvino.

² Ph. omits ca.

³ Ph., Bb. nesam.

⁴ Ph. -parimaddanāñhāyana.

⁵ Not in MSS.

⁶ Ph. pajeyyam.

⁷ Ph. omits vā

⁸ Ph. reads pabbhutarāya and omits satt.

⁹ Ph. bahupakārā.

¹⁰ Tr. so.

¹¹ Ph. omits atikatañ cā.

¹² Comp. Mahāvagga, VI. 31. 6.

upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivâdetvā . . .
pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho Anâthapindiko gahapati
Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Kati nu kho¹ bhante loke dakkhiṇeyyā kattha ca dānam
dātabban ti ?

Dve kho gahapati loke dakkhiṇeyyā sekho ca asekho ca.
Ime kho gahapati dve loke dakkhiṇeyyā ettha ca dānam
dātabban ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā idam vatvā Sugato athāparam etad
avoca satthā :—

Sekho asekho ca imasmim loke
Âhuneyyā yajamânânam honti²
Te ujjubhûtâ kâyena vâcâya uda cetasâ

Khettan tam yajamânânam ettha dinnam mahapphalan ti.

5. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme.³ Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Sâriputto Sâvatthiyaṁ viharati Pubbârâme Migâramâtu pâsâde. Tatra kho âyasmâ Sâriputto bhikkhû âmantesjः—Âvuso bhikkhavo ti. Âvuso ti kho te bhikkhû âyasmato Sâriputtassa paccassosum. Âyasmâ Sâriputto etad avoca :—

Ajjhattasaññojanañ ca âvuso puggalam desissâmi bahiddhâsaññojonañ ca, tam suñâtha sâdhukam manasikarotha bhâsisssâmîti. Evam âvuso ti kho te bhikkhû âyasmato Sâriputtassa paccassosum. Âyasmâ Sâriputto etad avoca :—

Katamo câvuso ajjhattasaññojano puggalo ?

Idhâvuso bhikkhu sîlavâ hoti pâtimokha-samvarasamvuto viharati âcâra-gocara-sampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassâvî samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu.

So kâyassa bhedâ param marañâ aññatararam devanikâyam uppajjati. So tato cuto âgâmî⁴ hoti âgantâ⁵ itthattam.⁶

Ayam vuccati âvuso ajjhattasaññojano puggalo âgâmî⁴ âgantâ itthattam.⁶

¹ Ph. omits kho.

² Ph. reads aggadakkhiṇeyyā yajantânam honti for âhuneyyâ, &c.

³ T. Ba. Bb. have only Sâvatthi Jetavane as a beginning of this sutta.

⁴ Ph. anâgâmî.

⁵ Ph. anâgantâ.

⁶ See Puggala, 2. 10.

Katamo câvuso bahiddhâsaññojano puggalo?

Idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasaṁvara saṁvuto viharati ācāragocara saṁpanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

So aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So kâyassa bhedâ param marañâ aññataram devanikâyam uppajjati. So tato cuto anâgâmî hoti anâgantâ itthattam.

Ayam vuccati âvuso bahiddhâsaññojano puggalo anâgàmî anâgantâ itthattam.

Puna ca param âvuso bhikkhu sîlavâ hoti . . . pe . . . samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu.

So kāmānam yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. So bhavānam yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. So taṇhakkhayāya paṭipanno hoti. So lobhakkhayāya paṭipanno hoti. So kāyassa bhedā param maranā aññataram devanikāyam uppajjati. So tato cuto anāgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattam.

Ayam vuccati āvuso bahiddhā-saññojano puggalo anāgāmī anāgantā itthattam.

6. Atha kho sambahulā samacittā devatā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkamimsu upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthamsu. Ekamantam thitā kho tā devatāyāo Bhagavantam etad avocum :—

Eso bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto Pubbârâme Migâramâtu pâ-sâde bhikkhûnam ajjhattasaññojanañ ca puggalam deseti bahiddhâsaññojanañ ca. Hatthâ bhante parisâ. Sâdhu bhante² Bhagavâ yen' âyasmâ Sâriputto ten' upasani-
matu anukampam upâdâyâ ti. Adhvâsesi Bhagavâ tuñhi-
bhâvena.

Atha kho Bhagavā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sam-miñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñ-jeyya evam eva Jetavane antarahito Pubbārāme Migāramātu-pāsāde āyasmato Sāriputtassa pamukhe¹ pāturahosī. Nisidi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Āyasmā pi kho Sariputto Bha-

¹ Ph. sammukhe.

² *sâdhu bhante* is omitted by Tr.

gävantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho âyasmantam Sâriputtam Bhagavâ etad avoca :—
Ídha Sâriputta sambahulâ samacittâ devatâ yen' âham ten' upasankamîmsu upasaṅkamitvâ mam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam atthamsu.

Ekamantam thitâ kho Sâriputta tâ¹ devatâ mam etad avocum :—

Eso bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto Pubbârâme Migâramâtu pâ-
sâde bhikkhûnam ajjhattamâsaññojanañ ca puggalam deseti
bahiddhâsaññojanañ ca. Hatthâ bhante parisâ. Sâdu
bhante Bhagavâ yenâyasmâ Sâriputto ten' upasañkamatu
anukampam upâdâyâti. Tâ kho pana Sâriputta devatâ
dasa² pi hutvâ vîsatim pi hutvâ tiñsatim pi hutvâ cattârî-
sam³ pi hutvâ paññâsam pi hutvâ satthim⁴ pi hutvâ âr-
aggakoṭi-nittuddananamatte⁵ pi titthanti na ca aññamaññam
vyâbâdhenti ti.

Siyâ kho pana te⁶ Sâriputta evam assa :—tattha nûna⁷ tâsam devatânam tathâ cittam bhâvitam yena tâ devatâ dasa pi hutvâ visatim pi hutvâ timsatim pi hutvâ cattârisam pi hutvâ . . . pe . . . âraggakoñittuddanamatte pi tiñthanti na ca aññamaññam vyâbhâdhentî ti. Na kho pan' etam Sâriputta evam dañthabbam :—Idh' eva Sâriputta tâsam devatânam tathâ cittam . . . pe . . . vyâbhâdhenti.

Tasmāt iha Sāriputta evam sikkhitabbam: santindriyā bhavissāma⁸ santamānasā ti. Evam hi vo Sāriputta sikkhitabbam. Santindriyānam hi vo Sāriputta santamānasānam santam yeva kāyakammam bhavissati santam vacikammam santam manokammam santam yeva upahāram upaharissāma sabrahmacārisū ti. Evam hi vo Sāriputta sikkhitabbam. Anassum⁹ kho Sāriputta aññatiṭṭhiyā paribbājakā ye imam dhammapariyāyam nassosun ti. ✗

6. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam áyasmâ Mahâkac-
câyano Varanâyam¹⁰ viharati Kaddamadahatire.¹¹

¹ Ph. omits tâ.

2 Ph. dasam.

³ Ph. cattalisam.

⁴ Ph. satthi.

⁵ Ph. nitudanamatte.

⁶ Ph. *omits* te.

7 Ph. nupna.

* Tr. bhavissi

⁹ Ph. anasu kho ; Tr. anussukho D. T. anassukho. Com. anassun ti naṭṭhā
vinatṭhā. ¹⁰ Ph. Viranāyap- ¹¹ Ph. Bhaddasārītire-

kho D. T. anassuk
19 Ph. Viranayam

n. anassun tī naṭṭhā
Pb. Bhaddesā-nutī-

Atha kho Ârâmadañdo brâhmaṇo yen' âyasmâ Mahâkaccâ-yano ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmatâ Mahâkac-cânena saddhiṁ sammodi sammodanîyam katham sâraṇiyam vîtisâretvâ ekamantam nisidi.

Ekamantam nisinno kho Ârâmadañdo brâhmaṇo âyas-mantam Mahâkaccânam etad avoca:— Ko nu kho bho Kaccâna hetu ko paccayo yena khattiyyâ pi khattiyehi vivadanti brâhmaṇâ pi brâhmaṇehi vivadanti gahapatikâ pi gahapatikehi vivadantî ti?

Kâmarâga - vinivesa - vinibandha - paligedha - pariuyutthânaj-jhosâna¹⁰ - hetu kho brâhmaṇa khattiyyâ pi khattiyehi vivadanti brâhmaṇâ pi brâhmaṇehi vivadanti gahapatikâ pi gahapati-kehi vivadantî ti.

Ko pana bho Kaccâna hetu ko paccayo yena samaṇâ pi samaṇehi vivadantî ti?

Ditthirâga - vinivesa - vinibandha - paligedha - pariuyutthâ - najjhosâna¹ - hetu kho brâhmaṇa samaṇâ pi samaṇehi viva-dantî ti.

Atthi pana bho Kaccâna koci lokasmim yo imañ c'eva kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânajjhosânam samatikkanto. Idañ² ca ditthirâgavinivesa . . . samatikkanto ti.

Atthi brâhmaṇa lokasmim yo imañ c'eva³ kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânajjhosânam samatikkanto idañ² ca ditthirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânajjhosânam samatikkanto ti.

Ko pana so bho Kaccâna lokasmim yo imañ c'eva kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânajjhosânam samatikkanto idañ² ca ditthirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânajjhosânam samatikkanto ti?

Atthi brâhmaṇa purathimesu janapadesu Sâvatthi nâmâ nagaram. Tattha so Bhagavâ etarahi viharati araham sammâ sambuddho. So hi brâhmaṇa Bhagavâ imañ ca⁴ kâmarâgavinivesa - vinibandha - paligedha - pariuyutthânajjhosânam

¹ Ph. kâmarâgâbhinivesa - vinibandha - paligedha - pariuyutthânajjhosâna. Bb. -pariyutthânâ.

² Ph., Tr. imañ.

³ I'h. ce for c'eva.

⁴ Ph. c'eva.

samatikkanto idañ ca diṭṭhirāga-vinivesa-vinibhanda-pali-gedha-pariyuṭṭhānajjhosānam samatikkanto ti.

Evam vutte Ārāmadāndo brāhmaṇo utṭhāyāsanā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā dakkhiṇam jāṇū-maṇḍalam puthuviyam nihantvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalinī pañāmetvā tikkhattum udānam udānesi :—

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa ! Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa ! Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa ! Yo hi so Bhagavā imañ c'eva kāmarāga-vinivesa vinibandha-pali-gedha-pariyuṭṭhānajjhosānam samatikkanto idañ¹ ca diṭṭhi-rāga . . . samatikkanto ti.

Abhikkantam bho Kaccāna . . . pe . . . seyyathāpi bho Kaccāna nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannam vā vivā-reyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakâre vā tela-pajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhīnti ti. Evam evam bhotā Kaccānenā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham bho Kaccāna tam Bhagavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upāsakam mām bhavam Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan ti.

7. Ekām samayam āyasmā Mahākaccāno Madhurāyam viharati Gundāvane.² Atha kho Kanḍarāyano brāhmaṇo yen' āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmātā Mahākaccānenā saddhim . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho Kanḍarāyano brāhmaṇo āyasmantam Mahākaccānam etad avoca :—Sutam me tam bho Kaccāna na³ samaṇo Kaccāno brāhmaṇe jinne vuddhe⁴ mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimantetī ti. Yadidam⁵ bho Kaccāna tath' eva na hi bhavam Kaccāno brāhmaṇe jinne vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte⁶ abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimantetī ti tayidam bho Kaccāna na sampannam evā ti.

Atthi brāhmaṇa tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā

¹ Ph., Tr. imam. ² Ph. Gannāvane; Tr. Gundāvane; T. Guṇāvane.

³ T., Bb. om̄it na. ⁴ Ph. buddhe.

⁵ Bb. yadidam altered to tayidam; Ph. has tayidam.

⁶ Bb. vaye an.

sammā sambuddhena vuddha-bhūmi ca¹ akkhātā dahara-bhūmi ca.

Vuddho ce pi brāhmaṇa hoti asītiko vā navutiko vā vassasatiko vā jātiyā so ca kāme² paribhuñjati kāmamajjhē vasati kāmapariñjhena pariñdayhati³ kāmavitakkehi khajjati kāmapariyesanāyā ussukko⁴ atha kho so bālo tveva⁵ saṅkham gacchati.

Daharo ce pi brāhmaṇa hoti yuvā susu kālakeso bhaddena⁶ yobbanena samannāgato pañhamena vayasā so ca na kāme paribhuñjati na kāmamajjhē vasati na kāmapariñjhena pariñdayhati na kāmavitakkehi khajjati na kāmapariyesanāyā ussukko⁴ atha kho so pañdito thero tveva⁶ saṅkham gacchatī ti.

Evam vutte Kāndarāyano brāhmaṇo utṭhāyāsana ekaṁsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā daharānam sudam⁷ bhikkhūnam pāde sīrasā vandati : vuddhā bhavanto vuddhabhūmiyam ṭhitā daharā mayam daharabhūmiyam ṭhitā ti.

Abhikkantam bho Kaccāna . . . pe . . . Upāsakam mam bhavam Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam saraṇam gatan ti.

8. Yasmin bhikkhave samaye corā balavanto honti rājāno tasmin samaye dubbalā honti : tasmin bhikkhave samaye rañño na phāsu hoti atiyātum vā nīyyātum vā paccantime vā janapade anusaññātum⁸ brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānam pi tasmin samaye na phāsu hoti atiyātum vā nīyyātum vā bāhirāni vā kammantāni pañivekkhitum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmin samaye pāpabhikkhū balavanto honti pesalā bhikkhū tasmin samaye dubbalā honti : tasmin bhikkhave samaye pesalā bhikkhū tuñhībhūtā tuñhībhūtā vā saṅgha-majjhē saṅkasāyanti⁹ paccantime vā janapade bbajanti : tayidam bhikkhave hoti bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya deva-manussānam.

¹ T. Bb. bhūmiñca ; Ph. bhūmi ca.

² T. kāmesu.

³ Ph. parideyyhati.

⁴ Ph. ussuko.

⁵ T. teva.

⁶ T. bhadrena.

⁷ Ph. satam.

⁸ Ph. anupaññātum.

⁹ Ph. va . . . saṅghāmayanti ; D., T. saññāyanti ; Tr. saṅkāsāyanti. See Samyutta Nikāya, IX. 10. 2.

Yasmim bhikkhave samaye rājāno balavanto honti corā tasmiṁ samaye dubbalā honti tasmiṁ bhikkhave samaye rāñño phāsu hoti atiyātum vā niyyātum vā paccantime vā janapade anusaññātum¹ brāhmaṇagahapatikānam pi tasmiṁ samaye phāsu hoti atiyātum vā niyyātum vā bāhirāni vā kammantāni paṭivekkhitum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye pesalā bhikkhū balavanto honti tasmiṁ samaye pāpabhikkhū dubbalā honti : tasmiṁ bhikkhave samaye pāpabhikkhū tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā va saṅgha-majjhe saṅkasāyanti² yena vā pana tena papatanti :³ tayidam bhikkhave hoti bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan ti.

9. Dvinnāham bhikkhave micchāpaṭipattim na vanṇemi gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā. Gihī vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno micchā-paṭipattādhikaraṇa-hetu nārādhako hoti ñāyanī dhammam kusalam.

Dvinnāham bhikkhave samāpaṭipattim vanṇemi gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā. Gihī vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā samāpaṭipanno samāpaṭipattādhikaraṇa-hetu ārādhako hoti ñāyanī dhammam kusalan ti.

10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahītehi suttantehi vyāñjana-patirūpakehi atthañ ca dhammañ ca paṭibāhanti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanāhitāya paṭipannā bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anathāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū apuññam pasavanti te c'īmam saddhammam antaradhāpenti.

Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahītehi suttantehi vyāñjana-patirūpakehi atthañ ca dhammañ ca anulomenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanahitāya paṭipannā bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū puññam pasavanti te c'īmam saddhammam thapentī ti.

Samacitta-vaggo catuttho.⁴

¹ Ph. anupaññātum.

² Ph. saṅghāyamanti ; D. saṅkayāyanti.

³ Ph. na pakkamanti ; Tr. nappatanti.

⁴ Samacitta not in T., Ba., Bb., but in Ph. and Com.

V.

1. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave parisâ.

Katamâ dve?

Uttânâ ca parisâ gambhîrâ ca parisâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave uttânâ parisâ?

Idha bhikkhave yassam̄ parisâyam̄ bhikkhû uddhatâ honti unnalâ capalâ mukharâ vikiñña-vâcâ mutthassatî asampajânâ¹ asamâhitâ vibbhanta-cittâ pâkatindriyâ—ayam̄ vuccati bhikkhave uttânâ parisâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave gambhîrâ parisâ?

Idha bhikkhave yassam̄ parisâyam̄ bhikkhû anuddhatâ honti anunnalâ acapalâ amukharâ avikiñña-vâcâ upatthitasatî sampajânâ samâhitâ ekaggacittâ samvutindriyâ—ayam̄ vuccati bhikkhave gambhîrâ parisâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave dve parisâ. Etadaggam̄ bhikkhave imâsam̄ dvinnam̄ parisânam̄ yadidam̄ gambhîrâ parisâ ti.

2. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave parisâ.

Katamâ dve?

Vaggâ ca parisâ samaggâ ca parisâ.²

Katamâ ca bhikkhave vaggâ parisâ?

Idha bhikkhave yassam̄ parisâyam̄ bhikkhû bhañdana-jâtâ kalaha-jâtâ vivâdâpannâ aññamaññam̄ mukha-satthîhi vitudantâ viharanti—ayam̄ vuccati bhikkhave vaggâ parisâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave samaggâ parisâ?

Idha bhikkhave yassam̄ parisâyam̄ bhikkhû samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ khîrodakîbhûtâ aññamaññam̄ piyacakkhûhi sampassantâ³ viharanti—ayam̄ vuccati bhikkhave samaggâ parisâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave dve parisâ. Etadaggam̄ bhikkhave imâsam̄ dvinnam̄ parisânam̄ yadidam̄ samaggâ parisâ ti.

3. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave parisâ.

Katamâ dve?

Aggavatî ca parisâ anaggavatî ca parisâ.

¹ Pug., 3, 12; S. 2, 3, 6. ² See Mahâvagga, II. 28, 29. ³ Cullavagga, IV. 9, 10.

Katamā ca bhikkhave anaggavatī parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassam̄ parisāyam̄ therā bhikkhū bâhulikā¹ honti sâthalikâ vokkamane pubbaṅgamâ paviveke nikkhitta-dhurâ na viriyam̄ ârabhanti appattassa pattiyâ anadhitatassa adhigamâya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyâya tesam̄ pacchimâ janatâ dîṭṭhanugatim̄ âpajjati sâ pi hoti bâhulikâ¹ sâthalikâ vokkamane pubbaṅgamâ paviveke nikkhitta-dhurâ na viriyam̄ ârabhati appattassa pattiyâ anadhitatassa adhigamâya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyâya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave anaggavatī parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave aggavatī parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassam̄ parisāyam̄ therā bhikkhū na bâhulikâ¹ honti na sâthalikâ vokkamane nikkhitta-dhurâ paviveke pubbaṅgamâ viriyam̄ ârabhanti appattassa pattiyâ anadhitatassa adhigamâya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyâya tesam̄ pacchimâ janatâ dîṭṭhanugatim̄ âpajjati sâ pi hoti na bâhulikâ¹ na sâthalikâ vokkamane nikkhitta-dhurâ paviveke pubbaṅgamâ viriyam̄ ârabhati appattassa pattiyâ anadhitatassa adhigamâya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyâya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave aggavatī parisā. Imâ kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggam bhikkhave imâsam̄ dvinnam̄ parisânâm yadidam̄ aggavatī parisā ti.

4. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Ariyâ ca parisâ anariyâ ca parisâ.²

Katamā ca bhikkhave anariyâ parisâ?

Idha bhikkhave yassam̄ parisāyam̄ bhikkhū idam̄ dukkhan ti yathâbhûtam̄ nappajânantti ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathâbhûtam̄ nappajânantti ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathâbhûtam̄ nappajânantti ayam dukkhanirodha-gâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtam̄ nappajânantti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave anariyâ parisâ.

Katamâ ea bhikkhave ariyâ parisâ?

Idha bhikkhave yassam̄ bhikkhū idam̄ dukkhan ti yathâbhûtam̄ pajânantti ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathâbhûtam̄

¹ See MSS. and Fausböll, Jat. I. 68, 2. Oldenberg at M. VI. 15, 9, and C. VII. 3, 16 reads bâhulliko.

² Ph. anariyâ ca p. ariya câ p.

pajānanti ayam dukkanirodhoti yathâbhûtam pajānanti ayam dukkhanirodhagâmanî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtam pajānanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyâ parisâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave dve parisâ. Etadaggam bhikkhave imâsam dvinnam parisânam yadidam ariyâ parisâ ti.

5. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave parisâ.

Katamâ dve?

Parisa-kasaṭo ca parisa-maṇḍo ca.

Katamo ca bhikkhave parisa-kasaṭo?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisâyam bhikkhû chandâgatim gacchanti dosâgatim gacchanti mohâgatim gacchanti bhayâgatim gacchanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave parisakasaṭo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave parisa-maṇḍo?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisâyam bhikkhû na chandâgatim gacchanti na dosâgatim gacchanti na mohâgatim gacchanti na bhayâgatim gacchanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave parisamaṇḍo. Imâ kho bhikkhave dve parisâ. Etad aggam bhikkhave imâsam dvinnam parisânam yadidam parisa-maṇḍo ti.

6. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave parisâ.

Katamâ dve?

Ukkâcita¹-vinîtâ parisâ no paṭipucchâ-vinîtâ paṭipucchâ-vinîtâ parisâ no ukkâcitatvinîtâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave ukkâcita-vinîtâ parisâ no paṭipucchâ-vinîtâ? Idha bhikkhave yassam parisâyam bhikkhû ye te suttantâ Tathâgatabhâsitâ gambhîrâ gambhiratthâ lokuttarâ suññatâpaṭisaññuttâ tesu bhaññamânesu na sussûsanti na sotam odahanti na aññâ cittam upaṭṭhâpentî na ca te dhamme uggahetabbam pariyâpuṇitabbam maññanti, ye pana te² suttantâ kavikatâ kâveyyâ cittakkharâ cittavyañjanâ bâhirakâ sâvakabhâsitâ tesu bhaññamânesu³ sussûsanti sotam odahanti aññâ⁴ cittam upaṭṭhâpentî⁵ te ca dhamme uggahetabbam pariyâpuṇitabbam maññanti, te tam dhammam pariyâpuṇitvâ na c'eva aññamaññam paṭipucchanti na paṭivivi-

¹ Okkâcita in the Commentary.

⁴ Ph. anaññâcittamna.

² Ph. omits te.

⁵ Ph. upaṭṭhapenti.

³ Ph. aññamânesu.

ranti¹ idam katham imassa kvattho² ti. Te avivaṭañ c'eva na vivaranti anuttâni-katañ ca na uttâni-karonti anekavihi-tesu ca kañkhâthânîyesu³ dhammesu kañkham na paṭivinodenti.⁴ Ayañ vuccati bhikkhave ukkâcita-vinîtâ parisâ no paṭipucchâ-vinîtâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave paṭipucchâ-vinîtâ parisâ no ukkâcita-vinîtâ? Idha bhikkhave yassam parisâyam bhikkhû ye te suttantâ kavikatâ kâveyyâ cittakkharâ citta-vyañjanâ bâhirakâ sâvaka-bhâsitâ tesu bhaññamânesu na sussûsanti⁵ na sotam odahanti na aññâ cittam upaṭṭhâpentî na ca te dhamme uggahetabbam pariyâpuṇitabbam maññanti. Ye pana te suttantâ Tathâgatabhâsitâ gambhîrâ gambhîratthâ lokuttarâ suñnatâ-paṭisaññuttâ tesu bhaññamânesu sussûsanti⁶ sotam odahanti aññâ cittam upaṭṭhâpentî⁷ te ca⁸ dhamme uggahetabbam pariyâpuṇitabbam maññanti te tam⁹ dhammam pariyâpuṇitvâ aññamaññam paṭipucchanti paṭivivaranti¹⁰ idam katham imassa kvattho¹¹ ti? Te avivaṭañ c'eva vivaranti¹² anuttânikatañ ca uttânikaronti anekavihi-tesu ca kañkhâthânîyesu dhammesu kañkham paṭivinodenti. Ayañ vuccati bhikkhave paṭipucchâvinîtâ parisâ no ukkâcita-vinîtâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave dve parisâ. Etadaggam bhikkhave imâsam dvinnam parisânam yadidam paṭipucchâ-vinîtâ parisâ no ukkâcita-vinîtâ ti.

7. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave parisâ.

Katamâ dve?

Âmisagarû parisâ no saddhammagarû saddhammagarû parisâ no âmisagarû.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave âmisagarû parisâ no saddhammagarû? Idha bhikkhave yassam parisâyam bhikkhû gihînam¹⁴ odâtavasanânam sammukhâ¹⁵ aññamaññassa vaṇṇam bhâsanti asuko bhikkhu ubhato-bhâga-vimutto asuko paññâ-

¹ Ph. na pañhi vivaranti.

² Ph. ko attho.

³ Ph. kankhathâniyesu. T. omits ca.

⁴ Ph. nappati vinodenti.

⁵ Ph. sussasanti.

⁶ Ph. sussanti.

⁷ Ph. upaṭṭhapentî.

⁸ Ph. omits ca.

⁹ Ph. tesam.

¹⁰ Ph. paññham vivaranti.

¹¹ Ph. ko attho.

¹² Ph. vivatanti.

¹³ Ph. gihinam.

¹⁴ Ph. asamukhâ; T. sammukhâ.

vimutto asuko kāyasakkhī asuko dīṭhippatto asuko saddhā-vimutto asuko dhammānusārī asuko saddhānusārī asuko sīlava kalyāṇadhammo asuko dussilo pāpadhammo ti : te tena lābhām labhanti te tena¹ tam lābhām labhitvā² gathitā² mucchitā ajjhopannā³ anādīnavadassāvino anissaraṇā⁴ paññā paribhuñjanti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave āmisagarū parisā no saddhammagarū.

Katamā ca bhikkhave saddhammagarū⁵ parisā no āmisagarū? Idha bhikkhave yassam pariśāyam bkikkhū na gihinam odātavasanānam sammukhā⁶ aññamaññassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti⁷ asuko bhikkhu ubhato-bhāga-vimutto asuko paññā-vimutto asuko kāyasakkhī asuko dīṭhippatto asuko saddhā-vimutto asuko dhammānusārī asuko saddhānusārī⁸ asuko sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo asuko dussilo pāpadhammo 'ti : te tena⁹ lābhām labhanti te tam¹⁰ lābhām pi labhitvā agathitā amucchitā anajjhopannā adīnavadassāvino nissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjanti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave saddhammagarū parisā no āmisagarū. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggam bhikkhave imāsam dvinnam pariśānam yadidam saddhammagarū parisā no āmisagarū ti.

8. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Visamā ca parisā samā ca parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave visamā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassam pariśāyam adhammakammāni pavattanti dhammakammāni nappavattanti avinayakammāni pavattanti vinayakammāni nappavattanti adhammakammāni dippanti dhammakammāni na dippanti avinayakammāni dippanti vinayakammāni na dippanti ayam vuccati bhikkhave visamā parisā. Visamattā bhikkhave pariśāya adhammakammāni pavattanti dhammakammāni nappa-

¹ T., Tr. omit tena and labhitvā.

² Ph. gadhitā; Com. ganthitā. See Tevijja Sutta, I. 27.

³ Ph. ajjhosāno; Com. ajjhopanā ti ajjhosāya gilitvā paritiṭṭhitapetvā thitā (sic).

⁴ Ph. amissaranā.

⁷ Ph. bhāsentī.

¹⁰ T. omits tam.

⁵ Ph. asaddhama.

⁸ Ph. attānusārī.

⁶ Ph. samukhā.

⁹ T. omits tena.

vattanti avinayakammâni pavattanti vinayakammâni nappa-vattanti adhammakammâni dippanti¹ dhammakammâni na dippanti¹ avinayakammâni dippanti¹ vinayakammâni na dippanti.¹

Katamâ ca bhikkhave samâ parisâ?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisâyam dhammakammâni pa-vattanti adhammakammâni nappavattanti vinayakammâni pavattanti avinayakammâni nappavattanti dhammakammâni dippanti¹ adhammakammâni na dippanti¹ vinayakammâni dippanti¹ avinayakammâni na dippanti¹—ayam vuccati bhikkhave samâ parisâ: samattâ bhikkhave parisâya dbammakammâni pavattanti adhammakammâni nappa-vattanti vinayakammâni pavattanti avinayakammâni nappa-vattanti dhammakammâni dippanti¹ adhammakammâni na dippanti¹ vinayakammâni dippanti¹ avinayakammâni na dippanti.¹ Imâ kho bhikkhave dve parisâ. Etadaggam bhikkhave imâsam dvinnam parisânam yadidâm samâ parisâ ti.

9. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave parisâ.

Katamâ dve?

Adhammikâ ca parisâ dhammikâ ca parisâ . . . pe (8) . . . Imâ kho bhikkhave dve parisâ. Etadaggam bhikkhave imâsam dvinnam parisânam yadidam dhammikâ parisâ ti.

10. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave parisâ.

Katamâ dve?

Adhammavâdinî² ca parisâ dhammavâdinî² ca parisâ.

Katamâ bhikkhave adhammavâdinî³ parisâ?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisâyam bhikkhû adhikarañam âdiyanti⁴ dhammikam vâ adhammikam vâ te tam adhikarañam âdiyitvâ na c'eva aññamaññam saññâpentî na ca saññattim⁵ upagacchanti na ca nijjhâpentî⁶ na ca nijjhattim⁷ upagacchanti te asaññattibalâ⁸ anijjhattibalâ⁹ appatînissagga-

¹ Ph. dîpentî.

² Ph. -vâdî.

⁵ Ph. paññâpentî and paññattim.

⁶ Ph. cullavagga, IV, 14, 19, 26.

³ Ph. -vâdi.

⁴ Ph. âdiyanti.

⁷ Ph. nijjhânti.

⁸ Ph. apaññatti.

⁹ Ph. inserts nigacchanti before anijjhatti, and reads -bâlâ.

mantino¹ tam eva adhikaraṇam thāmasā parāmassa² abhinivissa voharanti³ idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave adhammavādinī⁴ parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave dhammavādinī⁴ parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisāyam bhikkhū adhikaraṇam ādiyanti dhammikam vā adhammikam vā te tam adhikaraṇam ādiyitvā aññamaññam saññāpenti c'eva saññattiñ⁵ ca upagacchanti nijjhāpenti c'eva⁶ nijjhattiñ⁷ ca upagacchanti te saññattibalā⁸ nijjhattibalā⁷ paṭinissaggamantino na tam eva adhikaraṇam thāmasā parāmassa⁹ abhinivissa voharanti³ idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave dhammavādinī parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggam bhikkhave imāsam dvinnam parisānam yadidam dhammavādinī parisā ti.

Tatr'-udānam:—uttānāvaggā aggavatī ariyā kasaṭo ca pañcamo ukkācita-āmisañ c'eva visamā adhammā dhammi yena vā ti.¹⁰

Parisā¹¹-vaggo pañcamo.

Pañhamo paññāsako samatto.¹²

VI.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā loke uppajjamānā uppajjanti bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam.

Katame dve?

Tathāgato ca arahaṇ sammā sambuddho rājā ca cakkavattī. Ime kho bhikkhave puggalā loke uppajjamānā uppajjanti bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā loke uppajjamānā uppajjanti acchariyamanussā.

¹ Ph. appatinisaggamantino. ² P. parāmāsā. ³ Ph. abhinivisavoharanti.

⁴ Ph. -vādi.

⁵ Ph. paññāpenti and paññattim.

⁶ T., Tr. ca.

⁷ T. nijjhanti; Ph. nijjhānti.

⁸ T. saññattibalā.

⁹ Ph. parāmasā.

¹⁰ From Ph.

The contents of this vagga are omitted by Ph.

¹¹ From Ph.

¹² Ph. omits sammatto.

Katame dve ?

Tathâgato ca arahañ sammâ sambuddho râjâ ca cakkavattî. Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalâ loke uppajjamânâ uppajjanti acchariyamanussâ ti.

3. Dvinnam̄ bhikkhave puggalânam̄ kâlakiriyâ bahuno janassa anutappâ¹ hoti.

Katamesam̄ dvinnam̄ ?

Tathâgatassa ca arahato sammâ sambuddhassa rañño ca cakkavattissa. Imesam̄ kho bhikkhave dvinnam̄ puggalânam̄ kâlakiriyâ bahuno janassa anutappâ hoti ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave thûpârahâ ?

Katame dve ?

Tathâgato ca arahañ sammâ sambuddho râjâ ca cakkavattî. Ime kho bhikkhave dve thûpârahâ ti.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave buddhâ ?

Katame dve ?

Tathâgato ca arahañ sammâ sambuddho paccekabuddho ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve buddhâ ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti.

Katame dve ?

Bhikkhu ca khînâsavo hatthâjânîyo ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti.

Katame dve : Bhikkhu ca khînâsavo assâjâniyo ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti ti.

8. Dve 'me² bhikkhave asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti.

Katame dve ? Bhikkhu ca khînâsavo sîho ca migarâjâ. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave athavase sampassamânâ kimpurisâ mânusim̄ vâcam³ na bhâsanti.

Katame dve ?

Mâ ca⁴ musâ bhañimhâ mâ ca⁴ param abhûtena abbhâcikkhimhâ⁵ ti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve athavase sampassamânâ kimpurisâ mânusim̄ vâcam̄ na bhâsanti ti.

¹ Ph. anutabbâ.

⁴ T., Ph. mâtca.

² Ph. omits dve 'me.

⁵ T., Tr. -amhâ.

³ Kipurisâ mânusivâcam̄.

10. Dvinnam bhikkhave dhammānam atitto appatīvāno mātugāmo kālam karoti.

Katamesam dvinnam?

Methunadhammasamāpattiyā¹ ca vijāyanassa ca. Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam dhammānam atitto appatīvāno mātugāmo kālam karotī ti.

11. Asantasannivāsañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi santa²-sannivasañ ca tam suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsissāmī ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Kathañ ca bhikkhave asanta-sannivāso hoti kathañ³ ca asanto sannivasanti?

Idha bhikkhave therassa bhikkhuno evam hoti :—

Thero pi mam na vadeyya majjhimo pi⁴ mam na vadeyya navo pi mam na vadeyya theram p'aham⁵ na vadeyyam majjhimam p'aham na vadeyyam navam⁶ p'aham na vadeyyam.

Thero ce pi mam vadeyya ahitānukampī mam vadeyya no hitānukampī no ti⁷ nam vadeyyam⁸ viheseyyam pi nam⁹ passam pi'ssa na paṭkareyyam. Majjhimo ce pi mam vadeyya navo ce pi mam vadeyya ahitānukampī¹⁰ mam vadeyya no hitānukampī no ti nam¹¹ vadeyyam viheseyyam pi nam¹² passam pi'ssa na paṭkareyyam.

Majjhimassa pi bkikkhuno evam hoti :—pe . . . Navassa pi bhikkhuno evam hoti :—

Thero pi mam na¹³ vadeyya majjhimo pi mam na vadeyya navo pi mam na vadeyya theram p'aham na vadeyyam majjhimam p'aham na vadeyyam navam p'aham na vadeyyam.

Thero ce pi mam mā vadeyya ahitānukampī mam vadeyya no hitānukampī no ti¹⁴ nam vadeyyam viheseyyam pi nam

¹ Ph. methunasamāpattiyā.

² Ph. santa. T. santo santam.

³ T. katañ.

⁴ Ph. pi. T. ca.

⁵ Ph. p'aham throughout.

⁶ T. navamam.

⁷ T. omits ti; but Ba., Bb., and Ph. retain it.

⁹ Ph. omits pi nam.

⁸ Ba. vadeyya.

¹⁰ Ph. omits pi nam.

¹⁰ Ba hitānuk.

¹¹ Ph. omits pi nam.

¹² Ph. omits pi, and reads na for nam.

¹² Ph. alone has na vadeyyam.

¹⁴ T. reads Thero ce pi mam mā vadeyya ahit., and reads mā vadeyya ahit. no. Ph. has na vadeyya, &c.

passam³ pi'ssa na paṭikareyyam. Majjhimo ce pi mam vadeyya . . . navo ce pi mam vadeyya ahitānukampī mam vadeyyā¹ no hitānukampī no ti nam vadeyyam viheseyyam pi nam² passam pi'ssa na paṭikareyyam. Evam kho bhikkhave asantasannivāso hoti evaū ca asanto sannivasanti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave santasannivāso hoti? Kathañ ca santo sannivasanti?

Idha bhikkhave³ therassa bhikkhuno evam hoti:

Thero pi mam vadeyya majjhimo pi mam vadeyya navo pi mam vadeyya theram p'aham vadeyyam majjhimam p'aham vadeyyam navam p'aham vadeyyam.

Thero ce pi mam vadeyya⁴ hitānukampī mam vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādhū ti nam vadeyyam na nam viheseyyam⁵ passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyam. Majjhimo ce pi mam vadeyya navo ce pi mam vadeyya hitānukampī mam vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādhū ti nam vadeyyam⁶ na nam viheseyyam passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyam.

Majjhimassa pi⁸ bhikkhuno evam hoti:—pe . . . Navassa pi bhikkhuno evam hoti:—

Thero pi mam vadeyya majjhimo pi mam vadeyyā⁹ navo pi mam vadeyya theram p'aham vadeyyam majjhimam p'aham vadeyyam navam p'aham vadeyyam.

Thero ce pi mam vadeyya hitānukampī mam vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādhū ti nam¹⁰ vadeyyam na nam viheseyyam¹¹ passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyam. Majjhimo ce pi mam vadeyya navo ce pi mam vadeyya¹² hitānukampī mam vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādhū ti nam vadeyyam na nam viheseyyam passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyam. Evam kho bhikkhave santasannivāso hoti evaū ca santo sannivasanti ti.

12. Yasmim bhikkhave adhikaraṇe ubhato vacisamsāro ditthipalāso cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi¹³ ajjhat-

¹ Ph. vadeyyam na vihedheyyam (*for vibetheyyam, originally vihegeyyam!*) passam.

² Bb. vadeyyam.

³ Ph. omits pi, and reads na for nam.

⁴ Ph. inserts kho after bh.

⁵ Ph. na vadeyya.

⁶ Ph. na; no vimamseyya.

⁷ T. omits pi.

⁸ Not in Ph.

⁹ T. omits majjhimo . . . vadeyya.

¹⁰ Ph. na nam.

¹¹ T., Bb. viheseyya.

¹² T. vadeyyam.

¹³ Ph. -ruddhi.

tam avûpasantam hoti tasm' etam bhikkhave adhikarañe pâtiñkañkham dîghattâya kharattâya vâlattâya¹ samvattissati bhikkhû ca na phâsum viharissanti.

Yasmiñ ca kho bhikkhave adhikarañe ubhato vacisamsâro ditthipalâso cetaso âghâto appaccayo anabhiraddhi² ajjhatañ suvûpasanto hoti tasm' etam bhikkhave adhikarañe pâtiñkañkham na dîghattâya kharattâya vâlattâya samvattissati bhikkhû ca phâsum viharissantî ti.

Puggalavaggo chaṭṭho.³

VII.

1. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Gihî-sukhañ ca pabbajjâ-sukhañ ca.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhânam yadidam pabbajjâsukhan ti.

2. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Kâmasukhañ ca nekkhammasukhañ ca.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhânam yadidam nekkhammasukhan ti.

3. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Upadhisukhañ ca nirupadhisukhañ ca.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhânam yadidam nirupadhisukhan ti.

4. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

¹ Omitted by Ph.

³ T., B., Vaggo chaṭṭho ; Ph. Puggalavaggo paṭhamo.

² Ph. -ruddhi.

Sâsavañ ca sukham anâsavañ ca sukham.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhânam yadidam anâsavasukhan ti.

5. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve.

Sâmisañ ca sukham nirâmisâñ ca sukham.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhânam yadidam nirâmisasukhan ti.

6. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve?

Ariyasukhañ ca anariyasukhañ ca.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhânam yadidam ariyasukhan ti.

7. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve?

Kâyikañ ca sukham cetasikañ ca sukham.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhânam yadidam cetasikam sukan ti.

8. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve?

Sappítikañ ca sukham nippítikañ ca sukham.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhânam yadidam nippítikam sukan ti.

9. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve?

Sâtasukhañ ca upekkhâsukhañ ca.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhânam yadidam upekkhâsukhan ti.

10. Dve mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve?

Samâdhisukhañ ca asamâdhisukhañ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhânam yadidam samâdhisukhan ti.

11. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâmi dve?

Sappítikârammañāñ ca sukham nippítikârammañāñ ca sukham.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhânam yadidam nippitikârammañam sukhan ti.

12. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Sâtârammañā ca sukham upekkhârammañā ca sukham.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggam bikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhânam yadidam upekkhârammañam sukhañ ti.

13. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Rûpârammañā ca sukham arûpârammañā ca sukham.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggam bikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhânam yadidam arûpârammañam sukhan ti.

Sukha¹-vaggo sattamo.

VIII.

1. Sanimittâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no animittâ. Tass 'eva nimittassa pahânâ evam te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

2. Sanidânâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no anidânâ. Tass 'eva nidânassa pahânâ evam te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no hontî ti.

3. Sahetukâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no ahetukâ. Tass 'eva hetussa pahânâ evam te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

4. Sasañkhârâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no asankhârâ. Tesam yeva sañkârânam pahânâ evam te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

5. Sappaccayâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no appaccayâ. Tass' eva paccayassa pahânâ evam te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

¹ Ph. has sukhavaggo dutiyo ; T., etc., vaggo sattamo.

6. Sarûpâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no arûpâ. Tass 'eva rûpassa pahânâ evam te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

7. Savedanâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no avedanâ. Tassâ yeva vedanâya pahânâ evam te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

8. Sasaññâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no asaññâ. Tassâ yeva saññâya pahânâ evam te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

9. Saviññâñâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no aviññânâ. Tass 'eva viññânassa pahânâ evam te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

10. Sañkhatârammañâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no asañkhatârammañâ. Tass 'eva sañkhâtassa pahânâ evam te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

Nimitta-vaggo atṭhamo.¹

IX.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ.

Katame dve?

Ceto-vimutti ca paññâvimutti ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.

[Similar Suttas follow of.]

2. Paggâho ca avikkhepo ca.

3. Nâmañ ca rûpañ ca.

4. Vijjâ ca vimutti ca.

5. Bhava-diṭṭhi ca vibhavadiṭṭhi ca.

6. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.

7. Hiri ca ottappañ ca.

8. Dovacassatâ ca pâpamittatâ ca.

9. Sovacassatâ ca kalyânamittatâ ca.

10. Dhâtukusalatâ ca manasikârakusalatâ ca.

¹ Ph. *has* nimittavaggo tatiyo; T., etc., vaggo atṭhamo.

11. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.
 Katame dve ?
 Āpatti-kusalatā ca āpatti-vuṭṭhāna-kusalatā ca.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

Dhamma-vaggo navamo.¹

X.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave bâlā.
 Katame dve ?
 Yo ca anâgatam bhâram vahati yo ca âgatam bhâram na vahati.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve bâlâ ti.
2. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitâ.
 Katame dve ?
 Yo ca âgatam bhâram vahati yo ca anâgatam bhikkhave na vahati.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitâ ti.
3. Dve 'me bhikkhave bâlā.
 Katame dve ?
 Yo ca akappiyeye kappiyasaññî yo ca kappiyeye akappiyasaññî.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve bâlâ ti.
4. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitâ.
 Katame dve ?
 Yo ca akappiyeye akappiyasaññî yo ca kappiyeye kappiyasaññî.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitâ ti.
5. Dve 'me bhikkhave bâlā.
 Katame dve ?
 Yo ca anâpattiyâ apattisaññî yo ca āpattiyâ anâpattisaññî.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve bâlâ ti.
6. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitâ.
 Katame dve ?
 Yo ca anâpattiyâ anâpattisaññî yo ca āpattiyâ āpattisaññî.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitâ ti.

¹ Ph. dhammadvaggo catutṭho; T., etc., vaggo navamo.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave bâlâ.

Katame dve?

Yo ca adhamme dhammasaññî yo ca dhamme adhamma-saññî.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bâlâ ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave paññitâ.

Katame dve?

Yo ca adhamme adhammasaññî yo ca dhamme dhamma-saññî.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paññitâ ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave bâlâ.

Katame dve?

Yo ca avinaye vinayasaññî yo ca vinaye avinayasaññî.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bâlâ ti.

10. Dve 'me bhikkhave paññitâ.

Katame dve?

Yo ca avinaye avinayasaññî yo ca vinaye vinayasaññî.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paññitâ ti.

11. Dvinnam bhikkhave âsavâ vaddhanti. Katamesam dvinnam?

Yo ca na kukkuccâyitabbam kukkuccâyati yo ca kukkuccâyitabbam na kukkuccâyati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam âsavâ vaddhanti ti.

12. Dvinnam bhikkhave âsavâ na vaddhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam?

Yo ca na kukkuccâyitabbam na kukkuccâyati yo ca kukkuccâyitabbam kukkuccâyati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam âsavâ na vaddhanti ti.

13. Dvinnam bhikkhave âsavâ vaddhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam?

Yo ca akappiye kappiyasaññî yo ca kappiye akappiyasaññî. Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam âsavâ vaddhanti ti.

14. Dvinnam bhikkhave âsavâ na vaddhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam?

Yo ca akappiye akappiyasaññî yo ca kappiye kappiyasaññî.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam âsavâ na vaddhanti ti.

15. Dvinnam bhikkhave âsavâ vaddhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam?

Yo ca anāpattiyā āpattiyasaññī yo ca āpattiyā anāpattiyasaññī.

Imesam̄ kho bhikkhave dvinnam̄ āsavā vaddhantī ti.

16. Dvinnam̄ bhikkhave āsavā na vaddhanti.

Katamesam̄ dvinnam̄ ?

Yo ca anāpattiyā anāpattisaññī yo ca āpattiyā āpattiyasaññī.

Imesam̄ kho bhikkhave dvinnam̄ āsavā na vaddhantī ti.

17. Dvinnam̄ bhikkhave āsavā vaddhanti.

Katamesam̄ dvinnam̄ ?

Yo ca adhamme dhammasaññī yo ca dhamme adhammasaññī.

Imesam̄ kho bhikkhave dvinnam̄ āsavā vaddhantī ti.

18. Dvinnam̄ bhikkhave āsavā na vaddhanti.

Katamesam̄ dvinnam̄ ?

Yo ca adhamme adhammasaññī yo ca dhamme dhammasaññī.

Imesam̄ kho bhikkhave dvinnam̄ āsavā na vaddhantī ti.

19. Dvinnam̄ bhikkhave āsavā vaddhanti.

Katamesam̄ dvinnam̄ ?

Yo ca avinaye vinayasaññī yo ca vinaye avinayasaññī.

Imesam̄ kho bhikkhave dvinnam̄ āsavā vaddhantī ti.

20. Dvinnam̄ bhikkhave āsavā na vaddhanti.

Katamesam̄ dvinnam̄ ?

Yo ca avinaye avinayasaññī yo ca vinaye vinayasaññī.

Imesam̄ kho bhikkhave dvinnam̄ āsavā na vaddhantī ti.

Bālavaggo dasamo.¹

Dutiyo paññāsako samatto.

XI.

1. Dve 'mā bhikkhave āsā duppajahā.

Katamā dve ?

Lābhāsā ca jīvitāsā ca.

Imā kho bhikkhave dve āsā duppajahā ti.

¹ Ph. Bālavaggo pancamo.

2. Dve 'mê bhikkhave puggalâ dullabhâ lokasmim ?
 Katame dve ?
 Yo ca pubbakârî yo ca kataññûkatavedî.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalâ dullabhâ lokasmin ti.
3. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalâ dullabhâ lokasmim .
 Katame dve ?
 Titto ca tappetâ ca.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalâ dullabhâ lokasmin ti.
4. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalâ duttappayâ.
 Katame dve ?
 Yo ca laddham laddham nikhipati yo ca laddham laddham
 vissajjeti.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalâ duttappayâ ti.
5. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalâ sutappayâ.
 Katame dve ?
 Yo ca laddham laddham na nikhipati yo ca laddham
 laddham na vissajjeti.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalâ sutappayâ ti.
6. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayâ râgassa uppâdayâ.
 Katame dve ?
 Subhanimittañ ca ayoniso ca manasikâro.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayâ râgassa uppâdâyâ ti.
7. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayâ dosassa uppâdâyâ.
 Katame dve ?
 Pañigha-nimittañ ca ayoniso ca manasikâro.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayâ dosassa uppâdâyâ ti.
8. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayâ micchâditthiyâ uppâdâyâ.
 Katame dve ?
 Parato ca ghoso ayoniso ca manasikâro.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayâ micchâditthiyâ uppâ-
 dâyâ ti.
9. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayâ samâditthiyâ uppâdâyâ.
 Katame dve ?
 Parato ca ghoso yoniso ca manasikâro.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayâ samâditthiyâ uppâ-
 dâyâ ti.
10. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave âpattiyo.
 Katame dve ?

Lahukâ ca âpatti garukâ ca âpatti.
 Imâ kho bhikkhave dve âpattiyo ti.
 11. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave âpattiyo.
 Katamâ dve?
 Duṭṭhullâ ca âpatti aduṭṭhullâ ca âpatti.
 Imâ kho bhikkhave dve âpattiyo ti.
 12. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave âpattiyo.
 Katamâ dve?
 Sâvasesâ ca âpatti anavasesâ ca âpatti.
 Imâ kho bhikkhave dve âpattiyo ti.

Âsâvaggo ekâdasamo.¹

XII.

1. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam sammâ âyâcamâno âyâceyya tâdiso homi yâdisâ Sâriputta-Moggallânâ ti.
 Esâ bhikkhave tulâ etam pamânam mama sâvakânam bhikkhûnam yadidam Sâriputta-Moggallânâ ti.
2. Saddhâ bhikkhave bhikkhunî evam sammâ âyâcamâno âyâceyya tâdisâ homi yâdisâ Khemâ ca bhikkhunî Uppalavaṇṇâ câ ti.
 Esâ bhikkhave tulâ etam pamânam mama sâvikânam bhikkhunînam yadidam Khemâ ca bhikkhunî Uppalavaṇṇâ câ ti.
3. Saddho bhikkhave upâsako evam sammâ âyâcamâno âyâceyya tâdiso homi yâdiso Citto-gahapati ca Hatthako² ca Âlavako ti.
 Esâ bhikkhave tulâ etam pamânam mama sâvakânam upâsakânam yadidam Citto ca gahapati Hatthako² ca Âlavako ti.
4. Saddhâ bhikkhave upâsikâ evam sammâ âyâcamâna âyâceyya tâdisâ homi yâdisâ Khujjuttarâ ca upâsikâ Velukanṭakiyâ ca Nandamâtâ ti.

¹ Ph. âsâduppajahavaggo paṭhamo.

² Ph., Tr. Hatthako ; T. Atthako.

Esâ bhikkhave tulâ etam pamânam mama sâvikânâm yadidam Khujjuttarâ ca upâsikâ Velukañṭakiyâ ca Nandamâtâ ti.

5. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bâlo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attânam pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Katamehi dvîhi?

Ananuvicca apariyogâhetvâ avaṇṇârahassa avaṇṇam bhâsatî ananuvicca apariyogâhetvâ vaṇṇârahassa avaṇṇam bhâsatî.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato bâlo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attânam pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati ti.

Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato pañdito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attânam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamehi dvîhi?

¹ Anuvicca pariyoḡâhetvâ avaṇṇârahassa avaṇṇam bhâsatî anuvicca pariyoḡâhetvâ vaṇṇârahassa vaṇṇam bhâsatî.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato pañdito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attânam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati ti.

6. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bâlo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attânâm pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ apuññam pasavati.

Katamehi dvîhi?

Ananuvicca apariyogâhetvâ appasâdanîye thâne pasâdam upadamseti ² ananuvicca apariyogâhetvâ pasâdanîye thâne appasâdam upadamseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato bâlo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attânam pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati ti.

¹ Pug. IV. 15 : Samyutta, 2, 3, 9, 7.

² Ph. upadaseti.

Dvîhi bhikkhave samannâgato paññito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attânam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamehi dvîhi ?

Anuvicca pariyogâhetvâ appasâdaniye thâne appasâdam upadamseti anuvicca pariyogâhetvâ pasâdanîye thâne pasâdam upadamseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato paññito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attânam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavatî ti.

7. Dvîsu bhikkhave micchâ pañipajjamâno bâlo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attânam pariherati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvîsu ?

Mâtari ca pitari ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvîsu micchâ pañipajjamâno bâlo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attânam pariherati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatî ti.

Dvîsu bhikkhave sammâ pañipajjamâno paññito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attânam pariherati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvîsu.

Mâtari ca pitari ca.

Imesu bhikkhave dvîsu sammâ pañipajjamâno paññito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attânam pariherati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavatî ti.

8. Dvîsu bhikkhave micchâ pañipajjamâno bâlo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attânam pariherati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvîsu ?

Tathâgate ca Tathâgatasâvake ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvîsu micchâ pañipajjamâno bâlo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attânam pariherati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatî ti.

8. Dvīsu bhikkhave sammā paṭipajjamāno pāññito vyatto sappuriso akkhataṁ anupahataṁ anattānam parihaṇati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvīsu ?

Tathāgate ca Tathāgatasāvake ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvīsu sammā paṭipajjamāno pāññito vyatto sappuriso akkhataṁ anupahataṁ anattānam parihaṇati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavatī ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā ?

Katame dve ?

Sacittavodānañ¹ ca na ca kiñci loke upādiyati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

² 10. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve ?

Kodho ca upanāho ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

11. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve ?

Kodha-vinayo ca upanāha-vinayo ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

Āyācana-vaggo dvādasamo.³

XIII.

1. Dve 'māni bhikkhave dānāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Āmisa-dānañ ca dhamma-dānañ ca. Imāni kho bhikkhave dānāni. Etad aggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam dānānam yadidam dhamma-dānan ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave yāgā.

Katame dve ?

Āmisa-yāgo ca dhamma-yāgo ca. Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-yāgo ti.

¹ D. sāmitovodānañ; Tr. samitakav°.

² = II. XVI. 1.

³ Ph. Āyācana-vaggo dutiyo.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave cāgā.

Katame dve?

Âmisa-cāgo ca dhamma-cāgo ca.

Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-cāgo ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave pariccāgā.

Katame dve?

Âmisa-pariccāgo ca dhamma-pariccāgo ca. Ime kho . . .
pe . . . dhamma-pariccāgo.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave bhogā.

Katame dve?

Âmisa-bhogo ca dhamma-bhogo ca. Ime kno . . . pe
. . . dhamma-bhogo ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave sambhogā.

Katame dve?

Âmisa-sambhogo ca dhamma-sambhogo ca. Ime kho
. . . pe . . . dhamma-sambhogo ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave saṁvibhāgā.

Katame dve?

Âmisa-saṁvibhāgo ca dhamma-saṁvibhāgo ca. Ime kho
. . . pe . . . dhamma-saṁvibhāgo ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave saṅgahā.

Katame dve?

Âmisa-saṅgaho ca dhamma-saṅgaho ca. Ime kho . . . pe
. . . dhamma-saṅgaho ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave anuggahā.

Katame dve?

Âmisānuggaho ca dhammānuggaho ca. Ime kho . . . pe
. . . dhammānuggaho ti.

10. Dve 'mā bhikkhave anukampā.

Katamā dve?

Âmisānukampā ca dhammānukampā ca. Imā kho . . .
pe . . . dhammānukampā ti.

Dânavaggo terasamo.¹

¹ Ph. Dânavaggo tatiyo.

XIV.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave santhārā.¹
Katame dve ?
Âmisa-santhāro ca dhamma-santhāro ca. Ime kho . . .
pe . . . dhamma-santhāro ti.
2. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṭisanthārā.
Katame dve ?
Âmisa-paṭisanthāro ca dhamma-paṭisanthāro ca. Ime kho
. . . pe . . . dhamma-paṭisanthāro ti.
3. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave esanâ.
Katamâ dve ?
Âmisesanâ ca dhammesanâ ca. Imâ kho . . . pe . . .
dhammesanâ ti.
4. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave pariyesanâ.
Katame dve ?
Âmisa-pariyesanâ ca dhamma-pariyesanâ ca. Imâ kho
. . . pe . . . dhamma-pariyesanâ ti.
5. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave pariyeṭṭhiyo.
Katamâ dve ?
Âmisa-pariyeṭṭhi² ca dhamma-pariyeṭṭhi ca. Imâ kho
. . . pe . . . dhamma-pariyeṭṭhi ti.
6. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave pûjâ.
Katamâ dve ?
Âmisa-pûjâ ca dhamma-pûjâ ca. Imâ kho . . . pe . . .
dhamma-pûjâ ti.
7. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave âtitheyâni.
Katamâni dve ?
Âmisâtitheyyañ ca dhammâtitheyyañ ca. Imâni kho
. . . pe . . . dhammâtitheyyan ti.
8. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave iddhiyo.
Katamâ dve ?
Âmisa-iddhi ca dhamma-iddhi ca. Imâ kho . . . pe
. . . dhamma-iddhî ti.

¹ Ph. sandhārā.² T. -pariyeṭṭhitañ.

9. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave vuddhiyo.

Katamâ dve?

Âmisa-vuddhi ca dhamma-vuddhi ca. Imâ kho . . . pe . . . dhammadvuddhî ti.

10. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave ratanâni.

Katâmâni dve?

Âmisa-ratanañ ca dhamma-ratanañ ca. Imâni kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-ratanan ti.

11. Dve 'me bhikkhave sannicayâ.

Katame dve?

Âmisa-sannicayo ca dhamma-sannicayo ca. Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-sannicayo ti.

12. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave vepullâni.

Katâmâni dve?

Âmisa-vepullañ ca dhamma-vepullañ ca. Imâni kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-vepullan ti.

Santhâravaggo cuddasamo.¹

XV.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dharmâ.

Katame dve?

Samâpatti-kusalatâ ca samâpatti-vuṭṭhânakusalatâ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dharmâ ti.

[Similar suttas follow (2-17) of—]

2. Ajjavañ ca maddavañ ca.

3. Khantî ca soraccañ ca.

4. Sâkalyañ ca paṭisanthâro ca.

5. Avihimṣâ ca soceyyañ ca.

6. Indriyesu aguttadvâratâ ca bhojane amattaññutâ ca.

7. Indriyesu guttadvâratâ ca bhojane mattaññutâ ca.

8. Paṭisaṅkhâna-balañ ca bhâvanâ-balañ ca.

9. Sati-balañ ca samâdhi-balañ ca.

¹ Ph. Sandharavaggo catuṭṭho.

10. Samatho ca vipassanā ca.
11. Sīla-vipatti ca ditthi-vipatti ca.
12. Sīla-sampadā ca ditthi-sampadā ca.
13. Sīla-visuddhi ca ditthi-visuddhi ca.
14. Ditthi-visuddhi ca yathāditthissa ca padhānam.
15. Asantutthitā ca kusalesu dhammesu appatīvānitā ca padhānasmīm.
16. Muṭṭha-saccañ ca asampajaññañ ca.
17. Sati ca sampajaññañ ca.

Samāpatti vaggo paññarasamo.

Tatiyo paññāsako samatto.

XVI.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.
Katame dve ?
Kodho ca upanāho ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā.
[Similar suttas follow (2-10) of—]
2. Makkho ca paṭṭāso ca.
3. Issā ca macchariyañ ca.
4. Māya ca sāṭheyyañ ca.
5. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.
6. Akkodho ca anupanāho ca.
7. Amakkho ca apaṭṭāso ca.
8. Anissā ca amacchariyañ ca.
9. Amāyā ca asāṭheyyañ ca.
10. Hirī ca ottappañ ca.
11. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato dukkham viharati.
Katamehi dvīhi ?
Kodhena ca upanāhena ca . . . pe . . .
12. Makkhena ca paṭṭāsenā ca . . . pe . . .
13. Issāya ca macchariyena ca . . . pe . . .
14. Māyāya ca sāṭheyena ca . . . pe . . .
15. Ahirikena ca anottappena ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato dukkham viharatî ti.

16. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato sukham viharati.

Katamehi dvîhi ?

Akkodhena ca upanâhena ca . . . pe . . .

17. Amakkhena ca apalâsena ca . . . pe . . .

18. Anissâya ca amacchariyaena ca . . . pe . . .

19. Amâyâya ca asâtheyyena ca . . . pe . . .

20. Hiriyâ ca ottappena ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato sukham viharatî ti.

21. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ sekhassa bhikkhuno parihânâya samvattanî ti.

Katame dve.

Kodho ca upanâho ca . . . pe . . .

22. Makkho ca pañâso ca . . . pe . . .

23. Issâ ca macchariyañ ca . . . pe . . .

24. Mâyâ ca sâtheyyañ ca . . . pe . . .

25. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ sekhassa bhikkhuno parihânâya samvattantî ti.

26. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihânâya samvattanti.

Katame dve ?

Akkodho ca upanâho ca . . . pe . . .

27. Amakkho ca apalâso ca . . . pe . . .

28. Anissâ ca amacchariyañ ca . . . pe . . .

29. Amâyâ ca asâtheyyañ ca . . . pe . . .

30. Hirî ca ottappañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihânâya samvattantî ti.

31-35. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhatañ nikkhitto evam niraye.

Katamehi dvîhi ?

Kodhena ca upanâhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 11-15.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhatañ nikkhitto evam niraye.

36-40. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathā-
bhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Akkodhena ca anupanāhena ca . . . pe . . . [ii. xvi. § 16-20.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathā-
bhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge.

41-45. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh'
ekacco kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vini-
pātam nirayam uppajjati.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Kodhena ca upanāhena ca . . . pe . . . [ii. xvi. § 11-15.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi . . . pe . . . up-
pajjatīti.

46-52. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh'
ekacco kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam
lokam uppajjati.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Akkodhena ca anupanāhena ca . . . pe . . . [ii. xvi. § 16-20.]

Imehi kho khikkhave dvīhi dhammehi . . . pe . . . up-
pajjatīti.

51-55. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā akusalā . . . pe . . .
[ii. xvi. § 1-5.]

56-60. kusalā . . . pe . . .
[ii. xvi. § 6-10.]

60-64. sāvajjā . . . pe . . .
[ii. xvi. § 1-5.]

65-70. anavajjā . . . pe . . .
[ii. xvi. § 6-10.]

70-75. dukkhudrayā¹ . . . pe . . .
[ii. xvi. § 1-5.]

75-80. sukhudrayā . . . pe . . .
[ii. xvi. § 6-10.]

81-85. dukkhavipākā . . . pe . . .
[ii. xvi. § 1-5.]

¹ Subhūti reads dukkhuddayā and sukhuddayā. See Tela-kaṭāhagāthā, 89.

- 86-90. sukhavipâkâ . . . pe . . .
 [ii. xvi. § 6-10.]
- 91-95. savyâpajjhâ . . . pe . . .
 [ii. xvi. § 1-5.]
- 96-100 avyâpajjhâ . . . pe . . .
 [ii. xvi. § 6-10.]

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ avyâpajjhâ ti.

Kodhavaggo sołasamo.¹

XVII.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave atthavase paṭicca Tathâgatena sâvakânam sikkhâpadam paññattam.

Katame dve ?

Sangha-sutthutâya sangha-phâsutâya : . . . pe . . .

Dummañkûnam puggalânam niggahâya pesalânam bhi-kkhûnam phâsuvihârâya : . . . pe . . .

Diṭṭhadhammikânam âsavânam verânam vajjânam bhayânam akusalânam dhammânam samvarâya samparâyikânam âsavânam verânam vajjânam bhayânam akusalânam dhammânam paṭighâtâya :² . . . pe . . .

Gihinam anukampâya pâpicchânam pakkhupacchedâya : . . . pe . . .

Appasannânam pasâdâya pasannânam bhiyyo bhâvâya : . . . pe . . .

Saddhammatthitiyâ vinayânuggahâya.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve atthavase paṭicca Tathâgatena sâvakânam sikkhâpadam paññattan ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave atthavase paṭicca Tathâgatena sâvakânam pâtimokam paññattam . . . pe . . . [I. xvii. § 1.]
 pâtimokkhuddesâ paññattâ³ , ,

¹ Ph. adds Kodha-peyyâlañ ca akusala-peyyâlañ ca.

² In the T. MS. as. v. v. bh. ak. dh. are taken separately, but afterwards together as here printed.

³ From Ph.

pâtimokkha-ṭhapanam	paññattam . . . pe . . .
pavâraṇâ	paññattâ „
pavâraṇa-ṭhapanam	paññattam ¹ „
tajjaniyakammam	paññattam „
niyassakammam	paññattam „
pabbâjaniyakammam	paññattam „
paṭisâraṇiyakammam	paññattam „
ukkhepaniyakammam	paññattam „
parivâsadânam	paññattam „
mûlâya paṭikassanam	paññattam ² „
mânattadânam	paññattam „
abbhânaṁ	paññattam „
vosâraṇiyam	paññattam ³ „
nissâraṇiyam	paññattam „
upasampadâ	paññattâ „
ñattikammam	paññattam „
ñattidutiyakammam	paññattam „
ñatticatutthakammam	paññattam „
appaññatte	paññattam „
paññatte	anuppaññattam „
sammukhâ-vinayo	paññatto „
satîvinayo	paññatto „
amûlhavinayo	paññatto „
patiññâtakaraṇam	paññattam „
yebhuyyasikâ	paññattâ „
tassapâpiyyasikâ	paññattâ „
tiṇavatthârako	paññatto „

Katame dve ?

Saṅgha-suṭṭhutâya saṅghaphâsutâya : . . . dummaṅkûnam⁴
 puggalânam niggahâya pesalânam bhikkhûnam phâsuvihâ-
 râya : . . . pe . . . diṭṭhadhammikânam âsavânam samvara-
 râya samparâyikânamâsavânam paṭighâtaya : . . . pe . . .
 diṭṭhadhammikânam âsavânam verânam vajjânam bhayânam
 akusalânam dhammânam samvarâya samparâyikânam verâ-

¹ Ph. pavâranakammam.

³ Ph. osâraṇiyam.

² Ph. -kassanâ paññatâ.

⁴ Ph. -maṅkûnam, T., D., Tr. -maññûnam.

nam vajjānam bhāyānam akusalānam dhammānam pātīghātāya: . . . pe . . . gihānam anukampāya pāpicchānam pakkhupacchedāya: . . . appasannānam pasādāya pasannānam bhiyyo bhāvāya: . . . saddhammatthityā vinayānugghāhāya. Ime kho bhikkhave dve athavase pāticca Tathāgatena sāvakānam tiṇavatthārako paññatto ti.¹

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dve dhammā bhāvetabbā.
Katame dve?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

4. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . . pe . . . parikkhaṭāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya pātinisaggāya ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . pe . . . [ii. xvii. 5].

5. Dosassa mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāt̄heyyassa thambassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya pātinissaggāya dve dhammā bhāvetabbā.

Katame dve?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca . . . pe . . . Ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.²

Vaggo sattarasamo.

Dukanipāto samatto.³

¹ *The ending here shows that Katame dve? Saṅghasutthutāya . . . pe . . . must be read after paññattam, etc. Ph. adds Vinaye peyyālam niṭhitam.*

² Ph. adds Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandanti.

³ Ph. Dukanipāto niṭhito.

T I K A - N I P Â T A .

1.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiñdakassa ârâme. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—Yâni kânici bhikkhave bhayâni uppajjanti sabbâni tâni bâlato uppajjanti no pañditato. Ye keci upasaggâ uppajjanti sabbe te bâlato uppajjanti no pañditato. Ye keci upaddavâ uppajjanti sabbe te bâlato uppajjanti no pañditato.

Seyyathâpi bhikkhave nañgârâ vâ tipâgârâ¹ vâ aggi mukko² kûñgârâni pi dahati ullittâvalittâni nivâtâni phussitaggalâni pihitavâtâpânâni, evam eva kho bhikkhave yâni kânici bhayâni uppajjanti sabbâni tâni bâlato uppajjanti no pañditato, ye keci upasaggâ uppajjanti sabbe te bâlato uppajjanti no pañditato, ye keci upaddavâ uppajjanti sabbe te bâlato uppajjanti no pañditato.

Iti kho bhikkhave sappañibhayo bâlo appañibhayo pañdito sa-upasaggo bâlo anupasaggo pañdito sa-upaddavo bâlo anupaddavo pañdito. N'atthi bhikkhave pañditato bhayam, n'atthi pañditato upasaggo, n'atthi pañditato upaddavo.

Tasmât iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbaṁ : yehi tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvâ, yehi tîhi dhammehi samannâgato pañdito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samâdâya vattissâmâti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

¹ D., T., Tr. nañgârâo . . . tipâgârâo. See III. 36 and Th. I. 385. ² Ph. mutto.

2.

Kammalakkhaṇo bhikkhave bâlo kammalakkhaṇo pañđito apadâne sobhati¹ paññâ ti.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo. Katamehi tîhi? Kâyaduccaritena, vaciduccaritena, mano-duccaritena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato pañđito veditabbo. Katamehi tîhi? Kâyasucaritena, vacisucaritena, manusucaritena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato pañđito veditabbo.

Tasmât iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam: yehi tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvâ, yehi tîhi dhammehi samannâgato pañđito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samâdâya vattissâmâti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

3.

Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave bâlassa bâlalakkhaṇâni bâlanimittâni bâlapadânâni. Katamâni tîṇi?

Idha bhikkhave bâlo duccintitacintî ca hoti dubbhâsita-bhâsi dukkaṭakammakâri. No cedam bhikkhave bâlo duccintitacintî ca abhavissa dubbhâsitabhâsi dukkaṭakammakâri kena nam pañđitâ jâneyyum bâlo ayam bhavam asappuriso ti. Yasmapâ ca kho bhikkhave bâlo duccintitacintî ca hoti dubbhâsitabhâsi dukkaṭakammakâri tasmâ nam pañđitâ jânanti bâlo ayam bhavam asappuriso ti. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi bâlassa bâlalakkhaṇâni bâlanimittâni bâlapadânâni.

Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave pañđitassâ pañđitalakkhaṇâni pañđitanimittâni pañđitapadânâni. Katamâni tîṇi?

Idha bhikkhave pañđito sucintitacintî ca hoti subhâsita-bhâsi sukatakammakâri. No cedam bhikkhave pañđito sucintitacintî ca abhavissa subhâsitabhâsi sukatakammakâri kena nam pañđitâ jâneyyum pañđito ayam bhavam sappuriso

¹ SS. and Com. apadânasobhanî paññâ; Tr. apadâna sobhatî paññâ; Ph. apadâne sobhanî paññâ ti.

ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave pāṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subbhāsitabhāsi sukatakammakārī tasmā nam pāṇḍitā jānanti¹ pāṇḍito ayam bhavam sappuriso ti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni pāṇḍitassa pāṇḍitalakkhaṇāni pāṇḍitanimittāni pāṇḍita-padānāni.

4.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Accayam accayato na passati, accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam nappaṭikaroti, parassa kho pana accayam descentassa yathādhammam nappaṭigāṇhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pāṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Accayam accayato passati, accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikaroti, parassa kho pana accayam descentassa yathādhammam paṭigāṇhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato pāṇḍito veditabbo.

5.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Ayoniso pañham kattā hoti, ayoniso pañham vissajjetā hoti, parassā kho pana yoniso pañham vissajjitam parimandalehi padavyañjanehi siliṭṭhehi² upagatehi nābbhanumoditā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pāṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Yoniso pañham kattā hoti, yoniso pañham vissajjetā hoti, parassa kho pana yoniso pañham vissajjitam parimandalehi padavyañjehi siliṭṭhehi upagatehi abbhanumoditā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkave dhammehi samannāgato pāṇḍito veditabbo.

6.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katāmehi tīhi?

¹ Ph. jāneyyūm. ² D., T. siliṭṭhehi; D., T. upagatehi; Ph. upāgatehi.

Akusalena kāyakamma, akusalena vacīkamma, akusalena manokamma. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pañđito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Kusalena kāyakamma, kusalena vacīkamma, kusalena manokamma. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato pañđito veditabbo.

7.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Sāvajjena kāyakamma, sāvajjena vacīkamma, sāvajjena manokamma . . . pe . . .

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pañđito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Anavajjena kayakamma, anavajjena vacīkamma, anavajjena manokamma . . . pe . . .

8

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Savyāpajjhena¹ kāyakamma . . . pe . . . savyāpajjhena¹ manokamma . . . pe . . .

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pañđito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Avyāpajjhena¹ kāyakamma . . . pe . . . avyāpajjhena¹ manokamma.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato pañđito veditabbo.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam. Yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvā yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato pañđito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samādāya vattissāmāti. Evam hi vo sikkhitabban ti.

¹ Ph. -pacchena; Bb. 24 -pajjena, altered to -pajjhena.

9.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariherati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi tīhi?

Kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatañ upahatam attānam pariherati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pāññito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariherati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamehi tīhi?

Kāyasucaritena . . . pe . . . manusucaritena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato pāññito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariherati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

10.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato tayo male appahāya yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi tīhi?

Dussilo ca hoti, dussilyamalañ c'assa appahinam hoti, issukī ca hoti issāmalañ c'assa appahinam hoti, maccharī ca hoti maccheramalañ c'assa appahinam hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ime tayo male appahāya yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato tayo male pahāya yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi tīhi?

Silavā ca hoti dussilyamalañ c'assa pahinam hoti, anissukī¹ ca hoti issāmalañ c'assa pahinam hoti, amaccharī ca hoti maccheramalañ c'assa pahinam hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ime tayo male pahāya yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam sagge.

Bālavaggo pathamo.

¹ Tr., SS., anussukī.



11.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato nātako¹ bhikkhu bahujanāhitāya² paṭipanno hoti bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam. Katamehi tīhi ?

Ananulomike kāyakamme samādapeti, ananulomike vacīkamme samādapeti, ananulomikesu dhammesu samādapeti. Ime kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato nātako¹ bhikkhu bahujanāhitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya demanussānam.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato nātako bhikkhu bahujanāhitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam. Katamehi tīhi ?

Anulomike kāyakamme samādapeti, anulomike vacīkamme samādapeti, anulomikesu dhammesu samādapeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato nātako bhikkhu bahujanāhitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan ti.

12.

Tīn' imāni bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvam saranīyāni bhavanti. Katamāni tīnī ?

Yasmin bhikkhave padese rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto jāto hoti idam bhikkhave paṭhamam rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvam saranīyam hoti ?

Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmin padesu rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto hoti idam bhikkhave dutiyam rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvam saranīyam hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmin padesu rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto saṅgāmam abhivijinitvā vijitasaṅgāmo tam eva saṅgāmasisam ajjhāvasati idam bhikkhave tatiyam rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvam saranīyam hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīnī rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvam saranīyāni bhavanti.

¹ Ph. nātō.

² Ph. bahujana-ahitāya.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tīṇī' imāni bhikkhussa yāvajīvam saraṇiyāni bhavanti. Katamāni tīṇī?

Yasminī bhikkhave padese bhikkhu kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti idam bhikkhave paṭhamam bhikkhussa yāvajīvam saraṇiyam hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasminī padese bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, idam bhikkhave dutiyam bhikkhussa yāvajīvam saraṇiyam hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasminī padese bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idam bhikkhave tatiyam bhikkhussa yāvajīvam saraṇiyam hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇī bhikkhussa yāvajīvam saraṇiyāni bhavanti ti.

13.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmīm. Katame tayo?

Nirāso, āsamso, vigatāso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo nirāso?

¹Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nīce kule paccājāto hoti candālakule vā nesādakule vā venakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttiye yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo² labhati. So ca hoti dubbanño duddasiko okotimako bahvābādho kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khañjo³ vā pakkhahato⁴ vā, na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So sunāti itthannāmo kira khattiyo khattiyehi khattiya-abhisekena⁵ abhisitto ti. Tassa na evam hoti—kudassu nāma mam pi khattiya-abhisekena abhisicciānti ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo nirāso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo āsamso?

¹ The following description of a low-born man recurs Puggala IV. 19 = Samyutta III. 3. 1. 5.

² Ph. ghāsaccham.

⁴ Ph. pakkhapādo.

³ Ph. khajjā.

⁵ Ph. kira khattiyo khattiya-abhisekena.

Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyyassa muddhâvasittassa jet̄ho putto hoti abhiseko anabhisitto-m-acalapatto.¹ So sunāti itthannāmo kira khattiyo khattiyehi khattiyyâbhisekena abhisitto ti. Tassa evam hoti—kudassu² nāma mam pi khattiyyâbhisekena abhisicissantī ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo âsamso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo vigatâso ?

Idha bhikkhave râjâ hoti khattiyo muddhâvasitto. So sunāti itthannāmo kira khattiyo khattiyehi khattiyyâbhisekena abhisitto ti. Tassa na evam hoti—kudassu nāma mam pi khattiyyâbhisekena abhisicissantī ti. Tam kissa hetu ? Yâ hi 'ssa bhikkhave pubbe anabhisittassa abhisekâsâ sâ 'ssa paṭippassaddhâ. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo vigatâso.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ bhikkhûsu. Katame tayo ?

Nirâso, âsamso, vigatâso.

³ Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo nirâso ?

⁴ Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pâpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamâcâro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samanapaṭiñño abrahmacârî brahmacârîpaṭiñño antopûti avassuto kasambujâto.⁵ So sunâti : itthinnâmo kira bhikkhu âsavânâm khayâ anâsavam cetovimuttim paññâvimuttim ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharatî tí. Tassa na evam hoti : kudassu nâmâham pi âsavânâm khayâ anâsavam cetovimuttim paññâvimuttim ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharissâmî ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo nirâso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo âsamso ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavâ hoti kalyâñadhammo. So

¹ Sie D., T., Tr. and Com.; Ph. abhisekena anabhisitto acalapatto.

² Ph. kudâsu.

³ The following three questions recur at Puggala, III. 1.

⁴ This description of a bad Bhikkhu recurs at Cullavagga, IX. 1. 2, and below III. 2. 7.

⁵ See the note below on Sutta 27.

sunāti : itthannāma kira bhikkhu âsavānam khayā anâsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti. Tassa evam hoti—kudassu nâmâham pi âsavānam khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissâmîti. Ayam vuccati puggalo âsamso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo vigatâso ?

Idha bhikkhave araham hoti khinâsavo. So sunāti—itthannāmo kira bhikkhu âsavānam khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti. Tassa na evam hoti—kudassu nâmâham pi âsavānam khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissâmîti. Tam kissa hetu ? Yâ hi 'ssa bhikkhave pubbe avimuttassa¹ vimuttâsâ sâ 'ssa² patipassaddhâ. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo vigatâso.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ bhikkhûsû ti.

14.

Yo pi so³ bhikkhave râjâ cakkavattî dhammiko dhammarâjâ so pi nâmâ arâjakam⁴ cakkam vatteti ti.

Evam vutte aññatro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca : Ko pana bhante rañño cakkavattissa dhammikassa dhamma-rañño râjâ ti ?

Dhammo bhikkhû ti. Bhagavâ avoca :—

Idha bhikkhu râjâ cakkavattî dhammiko dhammarâjâ dhammam yeva nissâya dhammam sakkaronto dhammam garukaronto dhammam apacâyamâno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammâdhipateyyo dhammikam rakkhâvarañaguttim samvidahati anto janasmim.

Puna ca param bhikkhu râjâ cakkavattî dhammiko dhammarâjâ dhammam yeva nissâya dhammam sakkaronto dhammam garukaronto dhammam apacâyamâno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammâdhipateyyo dhammikam rakkhâvarañaguttim samvidahati khattiyesu anuyuttesu balakâyasmim.

¹ Ph. adhimuttassa ; D. adhimuttassa ; T. adhivimuttassa ; Tr. anadhimuttassa.

² Ph. adhimuttattâ sâ. The Puggala has hi for 'ssa.

³ D., T. pi sso.

⁴ Ph., D., T. râjâ tam ; Tr. râjâ kam. Com. so pi na arâjakam.

brâhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajanapadesu sâmanabrahma-
nesu migapakkhisu.

Sa kho so¹ bhikkhu rajâ cakkavatti dhammiko . . . pe
. . . dhammikam rakkhâvaraṇaguttim samvidahitvâ anto
janasmim, . . . pe . . . dhammikam rakkhâvaraṇaguttim
samvidahitvâ khattiyesu . . . pe . . . migapakkhisu, dham-
men' eva cakkam pavatteti. Tam hoti cakkam appatîvatti-
yam kenaci manussabhûtena pâñinâ.

Evam eva kho bhikkhu Tathâgato araham sammâsam-
buddho dhammiko dhammarâjâ dhammadam yeva nissâya
dhammadam sakkaronto dhammadam garukaronto dhammadam
apacâyamâno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammâdhipe-
teyyo dhammikam rakkhâvaraṇaguttim samvidahati kâya-
kammasmim : evarûpam kâyakammam sevitabbam evarû-
pam kâyakammam na sevitabban ti.

Puna ca param bhikkhu Tathâgato araham sammâsam-
buddho dhammiko . . . pe . . . dhammikam rakkhâvara-
ṇaguttim samvidahati vacikammasmim : evarûpam vacî-
kammam sevitabbam evarûpam vacikammam na sevitabban
ti . . . pe . . . manokammasmim : evarûpam manokamma-
n sevitabbam evarûpam manokammam na sevitabban ti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu Tathâgato araham sammâsambuddho
dhammiko dhammarâjâ dhammadam yeva nissâya dhammadam
sakkaronto dhammadam garukaronto dhammadam apacâyamâno
dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammâdhipeyyo dhammikam
rakkhâvaraṇaguttim samvidahitvâ kâyakammasmim, . . .
pe . . . vacikammasmim . . . pe . . . manokammasmim,
dhammen' eva anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti. Tam
hoti cakkam appatîvattiyam sâmanena vâ brâhmaṇena
vâ devena vâ Mârena vâ Brahmanâ vâ kenaci vâ
lokasmin ti.

15.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Bâraṇâsiyam viharati Isipatane Migadâye. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti.

¹ Ph., Tr. so kho so ; D., T., Bb. samo so.

Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave râjâ ahosi Pacetano² nâma. Atha kho bhikkhave râjâ Pacetano rathakâram âmantesi :—

Ito me samma³ rathakâra channam mâsânam accayena saṅgâmo bhavissati, sakkhasi⁴ me samma rathakâra navam cakkayugam kâtun ti ?

Sakkomi devâti kho bhikkhave rathakâro rañño Pacetanassa paccassosi.

Atha kho bhikkhave rathakâro chahi mâsehi chârattûnehi ekam cakkam niṭṭhâpesi. Atha kho bhikkhave râjâ Pacetano rathakâram âmantesi :—

Ito me samma rathakâra channam divasânam accayena saṅgâmo bhavissati, niṭṭhitam navam cakkayugan ti ?

Imehi kho deva chahi mâsehi chârattûnehi ekam cakkam niṭṭhitam kâtun ti.

Sakkhasi⁵ pana me samma rathakâra imehi chahi divasehi dutiyam cakkam niṭṭhâpetun ti ?

Sakkomi devâti kho bhikkhave rathakâro rañño Pacetanassa paccassosi.

2. Atha kho bhikkhave rathakâro chahi divasehi dutiyam cakkam niṭṭhâpetvâ navam cakkayugam âdâya yena râjâ Pacetano ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ râjânam Pacetanam etad avoca :—

Idan te deva navam cakkayugam niṭṭhitam kâtun ti.

Yañ ca te idam samma rathakâra cakkam chahi mâsehi niṭṭhitam chârattûnehi yañ ca te idam cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam imesam kiṁ nânâkaraṇam⁶ nesam⁷ nâham kiñci nânâkaraṇam⁶ passâmî ti.

Atthi nesam⁸ deva nânâkaraṇam passatu deva nânâkaraṇam kâtun ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave rathakâro yam tam cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam tam⁹ pavattesi. Tam pavattitam samânam

¹ Ph. bhaddante. ² D. Pacetano ; Tr. Pañcetano. ³ Ph. bho samma.

⁴ Ph. sakkhissasi ; T. sakkhasi ime. ⁵ Ph. sakkhissasi. ⁶ Ph. kâraṇam.

⁷ Omitted by T., Tr. ⁸ D., T. att' esam. ⁹ Omitted by T.

yâvatikâ abhisâṅkhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ cingulâiyitvâ bhûmiyam papati. Yam pana tam cakkam chahi mâsehi niṭhitam chârattûnehi tam pavattesi. Tam pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisâṅkhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ akkhâhatam maññe atṭhâsi.

3. Ko nu kho samma rathakâra hetu ko paccayo yam idam cakkam chahi divasehi niṭhitam tam pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisâṅkhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ cingulâiyitvâ bhûmiyam papati? Ko pana samma rathakâra hetu ko paccayo yam idam cakkam pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisâṅkhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ akkhâhatam maññe atṭhâsi ti.

Yam idam deva cakkam chahi divasehi niṭhitam tassa nemî pi savankâ sadosâ sakasâvâ, arâ pi savankâ sadosâ sakasâvâ, nâbhî pi savankâ sadosattâ sakasâvattâ, ârânam pi savankattâ sadosattâ sakasâvattâ, nâbhiyâ pi savankattâ sadosattâ sakasâvattâ, pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisâṅkhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ cingulâiyitvâ bhûmiyam papati. Yam pana tam deva cakkam chahi mâsehi niṭhitam chârattûnehi tassa nemî pi avankâ adosâ akasâvâ, arâ pi avankâ adosâ akasâvâ, nâbhî pi avankâ adosâ akasâvâ. Tam nemiyâ pi avankattâ adosattâ akasâvattâ, arânam pi avankatta adosattâ akasâvattâ, nâbhiyâ pi avankattâ adosattâ akasâvattâ, pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisâṅkhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ akkhâhatam maññe atṭhâsi ti.

4. Siyâ kho pana bhikkhave tumhâkam evam assa añño nûna tena samayena so rathakâro ahosi ti. Na kho pan' etam bhikkhave evam datthabbam. Aham tena samayena so rathakâro ahosi. Tadâ panâham bhikkhave kusalo dâruvaṅkânam dârudosânam dârukasâvânam. Etarahi kho panâham bhikkhave araham sammâsambuddho kusalo kâyavaṅkânam kâyadosânam kâyakasâvânam, kusalo vacîvaṅkânam vacîdosânam vacîkasâvânam, kusalo manovaṅkânam manodosânam manokasâvânam.

5. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vâ bhikkhuniyâ vâ kâyavaṅko appahîno kâyadoso kâyakasâvo, vacîvaṅko appahîno vacîdoso vacîkasâvo, manovaṅko appahîno manodoso

manokasâvo, evam papatitâ¹ te bhikkhave imasmâ dhamma-vinayâ seyyathâpi tam cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vâ bhikkhuniyâ vâ kâyavañko pahîno . . . pe . . . manovañko pahîno manodoso manokasâvo, evam patiṭṭhitâ² te bhikkhave imasmim dhammadvinaye seyyathâpi tam cakkam chahi mâsehi niṭṭhitam chârattûnehi.

Tasmât iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam: kâyavañkam pajahissâma kâyadosam kâyakasâvam, vacîvañkam pajahissâma vacîdosam vacîkasâvam, manovañkam pajahissâma manodosam manokasâvan ti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

16.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu apanna-katañ³ paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni c'assa âraddho hoti âsavânam khayâya. Katamehi tîhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvâro hoti bho-jane mataññû hoti jâgariyam anuyutto hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvâro hoti?

⁴ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunâ rûpam disvâ na nimittaggâhî hoti nânuvyañjanaggâhî yatvâdhikaraṇam enam cakkhundriyam asamvutam viharantam abhijjhâdomanassâ pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ anvâssaveyyum,⁵ tassa samvarâya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyam cakkhundriye samvaram âpajjati—sotena saddam sutvâ . . . pe . . . ghânenâ gandham ghâyitvâ . . . pe . . . jivhâya rasam sâyitvâ . . . pe . . . kâyena photthabbam phusitvâ . . . pe . . . manasâ dhammam viññâya na nimittaggâhî hoti nânuvyañjanaggâhî yatvâdhikaraṇam enam manindriyam asamvutam viharantam abhijjhâdomanassâ pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ anvâssaveyyum,⁵ tassa samvarâya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyam manindriye samvaram âpajjati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvâro hoti.

¹ Ph. patitâ: D., T., Ba. papatikâ; Tr. papatitâ.

² Ph. Tr. patiṭṭhitâ; D., T., Ba. papatitâ. ³ aviruddhapaṭipadam (Com.).

⁴ The following two paragraphs=Puggala, II. 17.

⁵ D., T., Tr. anvâssaveyyam.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisankhâ yoniso âhâram âhâreti n'eva davâya na madâya na maṇḍanâya na vibhûsanâya, yâvad eva imassa kâyassa thitiyâ yâpanâya vihimsûparatiyâ brahmacariyânuggahâya : iti purânañ ca vedanam paṭisan- khâmi navañ ca vedanam na uppâdessañmi yâtrâ ca me bha- vissati anavajjatâ ca phâsuvihâro câ ti. Evam kho bhi- kkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jâgariyam anuyutto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasam caṅkamena nisajjâya âvaraṇîyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti, ratti�â paṭha- mam yâmam caṅkamena nisajjâya âvaraṇîyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti, ratti�â majjhimam yâmam dakkhi- ḗena passena sîhaseyyam kappeti pâde¹ pâdam accâdhâya sato sampajâno utthânasaññam manasikaritvâ, rattiya pacchi- mam yâmam paccutthâya caṅkamena nisajjâya âvaraṇîyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhi- kkhu jâgariyam anuyutto hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu apannakatam patipadam yoni c'assa âraddho hoti âsavânam khayâya ti.

17.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammâ attavyâbâdhâya pi samvat- tanti paravyâbâdhâya pi samvattanti ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi samvattanti. Katame tayo ?

Kâyaduccaritam vaciduccaritam manoduccaritam. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammâ attavyâbâdhâya pi samvattanti paravyâbâdhâya pi samvattanti ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi samvattanti.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammâ n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi samvattanti na paravyâbâdhâya pi samvattanti na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi samvattanti. Katame tayo ?

Kâyasucaritam vacisucaritam manosucaritam. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammâ n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi samvattanti na paravyâbâdhâya pi samvattanti na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi samvattanti ti.

¹ Compare Mps. IV. 55.

18.

Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ evam puccheyyum :—devalokûpapattiyâ âvuso samaño Gotamo brahma-cariyam vussati ti. Na nu tumhe bhikkhave evam putthâ atthiyeyyâtha¹ harâyeyyâtha jiguccheyyâtha ti.

Evaṁ bhante.

Iti kira tumhe bhikkhave dibbena âyunâ atthiyatha² harâyatha jigucchatha² dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbenâdhipateyyena atthiyatha³ harâyatha jigucchatha pag eva⁴ kho pana bhikkhave tumhehi⁵ kâya-duccaritena atthiyitabbam⁶ harâyitabbam⁷ jigucchitabbam vaciduccaritena . . . manoduccaritena atthiyitabbam⁶ harâyitabbam⁷ jigucchitabban ti.

19.

Tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgato pâpaṇiko abhabbo anadhigataṁ vâ bhogam adhigantum adhigataṁ vâ bhogam phâtikâtum. Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha bhikkhave pâpaṇiko pubbañhasamayam na sakkaccam kammantam adhiṭṭhâti, majjhantikasamayam na sakkaccam kammantam adhiṭṭhâti, sâyañhasamayam na sakkaccam kammantam adhiṭṭhâti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi aṅgehi samannâgato pâpaṇiko abhabbo anadhigataṁ vâ bhogam adhigantum adhigataṁ vâ bhogam phâtikâtum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṁ vâ kusalam dhammam adhigantum adhigataṁ vâ kusalam dhammam phâtikâtum. Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pubbañhasamayam na sakkaccam samâdhinimittam adhiṭṭhâti, majjhantikasamayam na sakkaccam samâdhinimittam adhiṭṭhâti, sâyañhasamayam na sakkaccam samâdhinimittam adhiṭṭhâti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṁ vâ kusalam dhammam adhigantum adhigataṁ vâ kusalam dhammam phâtikâtun ti.

¹ T., Tr. addhiyeyyâtha.

² Ph. atthiyâtha, harâyâtha, jigucchitha.

³ T., Tr. addhiyatha; Ph. attiyâtha.

⁴ D., Tr. pageva kho pana.

⁵ Omitted by Ph.

⁶ Ph. atthitabbam.

⁷ Ph. harasitabbam.

Tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgato pâpaṇiko bhabbo anadhigatam vâ bhogam adhigantum adhigatam vâ bhogam phâtikâtum. Katamehi tîhi?

Idha bhikkhave pâpaṇiko pubbañhasamayam sakkaccam kammantam adhiṭṭhâti, majjhantikasamayam sakkaccam kammantam adhiṭṭhâti, sâyanhasamayam sakkaccam kammantam adhiṭṭhâti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi aṅgehi samannâgato pâpaṇiko bhabbo anadhigatam vâ bhogam adhigantum adhigatam vâ bhogam phâtikâtum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigatam vâ kusalam dhammad adhigantum adhigatam vâ kusalam dhammad phâtikâtum. Katamehi tîhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pubbañhasamayam sakkaccam samâdhinimittam adhiṭṭhâti, majjhantikasamayam . . . pe . . . sâyanhasamayam sakkaccam samâdhinimittam adhiṭṭhâti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigatam vâ kusalam dhammad adhigantum vâ kusalam dhammad phâtikâtun ti.

20.

Tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgato pâpaṇiko na cirass' eva mahantattam¹ vâ vepullattam² vâ³ pâpuṇâti bhogesu. Katamehi tîhi?

Idha bhikkhave pâpaṇiko cakkhumâ ca hoti vidhûro³ ca nissayasampanno ca.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave pâpaṇiko cakkhumâ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave pâpaṇiko paṇiyam⁴ jânâti, idam paṇiyam evam kîtam evam vikkayamânâm ettakam mûlam bhavissati ettako udayo ti. Evam kho bhikkhave pâpaṇiko cakkhumâ hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave pâpaṇiko vidhûro⁵ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave pâpaṇiko kusalo hoti paṇiyam⁶ ketuñ ca vikketuñ ca. Evam kho bhikkhave pâpaṇiko vidhûro⁴ hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave pâpaṇiko nissayasampanno hoti?

¹ Ph. mahattam.

² SS. omit the two vâ's throughout.

³ Ph. SS. vidhûro.

⁴ T. paṇiyam.

⁶ Ph. T. pâpaṇiyam.

⁵ Ph. SS. vidhûro.

Idha bhikkhave pâpaniko¹ ye te gahapatî vâ gahapati-puttâ vâ addhâ mahaddhanâ mahâbhogâ te nam evam jâ-nanti—ayam kho bhavam pâpaniko cakkhumâ ca vidhûro ca pañibalo puttadârañ ca posetum amhâkañ ca kâlena kâlam anuppadâtun ti. Te nam bhoge hi nimantanti²—ito samma pâpanika bhoge karitvâ puttadârañ ca posehi amhâkañ ca kâlena kâlam anuppadehî ti. Evam kho bhikkhave pâpaniko nissayasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi angehi samannâgato pâpaniko na cirass' eva mahantattam³ vâ vepullattam vâ pâpuñâti bhogesu.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva mahantattam³ vâ vepullattam vâ pâpuñâti kusalesu dhammesu. Katamehi tîhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumâ ca hoti vidhûro ca nissayasampanno ca.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumâ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagâminî pañipadâti yathâbhûtam pajânâti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumâ hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vidhûro hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu âraddhaviriyo viharati akusalânam dhammânâm pahânâya kusalânâm dhammânâm upâdâya⁴ thâmavâ dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vidhûro hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhû bahussatâ âgatâgamâ dhammadharâ vinayadhârâ mâtikadharâ te kâlena kâlam upasâñkamitvâ paripucchatî paripañhati. Idam bhante katham imassa ko attho ti? Tassa te âyasmanto avivañca eva vivaranti anuttânikatañ ca uttânim karonti anekavihitesu kañkhañthâniyesu dhammesu kañkham pañvinodenti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti.

¹ SS. pâpaniko. Ph. pâpanikam.

² Ph. tena bhogena nimantante; T., Tr. te nam bhoge hi nipatanti.

³ Ph. mahattam.

⁴ T. upasampadâya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva mahantattam vâ vepullattam vâ pâpuññati [kusalesu]¹ dhammesu ti.

Rathakâravaggo dutiyo.

[Paṭhamabhâṇavâram niṭṭhitam]²

21

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. Atha kho âyasmâ ca Saviṭṭho³ âyasmâ ca Mahâkotthito⁴ yen' âyasmâ Sâriputto ten' upasankamimsu. Upasankamitvâ âyasmata Sâriputtena saddhim sammodim̄su . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinnam kho âyasmantam Saviṭṭham âyasmâ Sâriputto etad avoca :—

Tayo 'me âvuso Saviṭṭha puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim. Katame tayo? Kâyasakkhî ditthippatto saddhâvumutto.⁵ Ime kho âvuso tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim. Imesam âvuso tiṇṇam puggalânam katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paññtataro cāti?

Tayo 'me âvuso Sâriputta puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim. Katame tayo? Kâyasakkhî diṭṭhippatto saddhâvumutto. Ime kho âvuso tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim. Imesam âvuso tiṇṇam puggalânam yvâyam⁶ puggalo saddhâvumutto ayam me puggalo khamati imesam tiṇṇam puggalânam abhikkantataro ca paññtataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imassa âvuso puggalassa saddhindriyam adhimmattan ti.

Atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto âyasmantam Mahâkotthitam etad avoca :—Tayo 'me âvuso Koṭṭhita puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim. Katame tayo? Kâyasakkhî . . . pe . . . Ime kho âvuso tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim.

¹ Not in the MSS., but see p. 117, l. 13.

² From Ph.

³ Ph. samiddho.

⁴ Ph. -koṭṭhiko.

⁵ These three terms are fully explained and contrasted at Puggala, I. 32, 33, 34=III. 3.

⁶ Ph. yo.

Imesam āvuso tiṇṇam puggalānam katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca pañitataro cā ti ?

Tayo 'me āvuso Sāriputta puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmīm. Katame tayo ? Kāyasakkhī . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmīm. Imesam āvuso tiṇṇam puggalānam yvāyam¹ puggalo kāyasakkhī ayam me puggalo khamati imesam tiṇṇam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca pañitataro ca. Tam kissa hetu ? Imassa āvuso puggalassa samādhindriyam adhimattan ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahākotṭhito āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca :—Tayo 'me āvuso Sāriputta puggalā . . . pe . . . Katame tayo ? Kāyasakkhī . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmīm. Imesam āvuso tiṇṇam puggalānam yvāyam puggalo ditthippatto ayam me puggalo khamati imesam tiṇṇam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca pañitataro cāti.

Tayo 'me āvuso Kotṭhita puggalā . . . pe . . . Katame tayo ? Kāyasakkhī . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmīm. Imesam āvuso tiṇṇam puggalānam yvāyam puggalo ditthippatto ayam me puggalo khamati imesam tiṇṇam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca pañitataro ca. Tam kissa hetu ? Imassa āvuso puggalassa paññindriyam adhimattan ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Saviṭṭham āyasmantañ ca Mahākotṭhitam etad avoca :—

Vyākatañ kho āvuso amhehi sabbeh' eva yathā sakam patibhānam, āyām' āvuso yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamissāma. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etam atham ārocs-sāma. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākarissati tathā nam dhārissāma ti.

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā ca Saviṭṭho āyasmā ca Mahākotṭhito āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Saviṭṭho āyasmā ca Mahākotṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamim̄su. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidim̄su. Ekaman-

¹ Ph. yo 'yam.

tam nisinno kho âyasmâ Sâriputto yâvatako ahosi âyasmatâ ca Savitthena âyasmatâ ca Mahâkotthitena saddhim kathâsallâpo tam sabbam Bhagavato ârocesi.

Na khv ettha¹ Sâriputta sukaram ekamsena vyâkâtum ayam imesam tiṇṇam puggalânam abhikkantataro ca pañitatataro cā ti. Thânam h' etam Sâriputta vijjati yvâyam² puggalo saddhâvimutto svâyam³ arahattâya pañipanno yvâyam² puggalo kâyasakkhî svâyam³ sakadâgâmî vâ anâgâmî vâ yo câyam⁴ puggalo diṭṭhippatto so p' assa⁵ sakadâgâmî vâ anâgâmî vâ.

Na khv ettha⁶ Sâriputta sukaram ekamsena vyâkâtum ayam imesam tiṇṇam puggalânam abhikkantataro ca pañitatataro cā ti? Thânam h' etam Sâriputta vijjati yvâyam puggalo kâyasakkhî svâyam³ arahattâya pañipanno yvâyam² puggalo saddhâvimutto svâyam³ sakadâgâmî vâ anâgâmî vâ yo câyam² puggalo diṭṭhippatto so p' assa⁵ sakadâgâmî vâ anâgâmî vâ.

Na khv ettha Sâriputta sukaram ekamsena vyâkâtum ayam imesam tiṇṇam puggalânam abhikkantataro ca pañitatataro cā ti. Thânam h' etam Sâriputta vijjati yvâyam⁷ puggalo diṭṭhipatto svâyam arahattâya pañipanno yvâyam puggalo saddhâvimutto svâyam sakadâgâmî vâ anâgâmî vâ yo câyam puggalo kâyasakkhî so p' assa sakadâgâmî vâ anâgâmî vâ.

Na khv ettha Sâriputta sukaram ekamsena vyâkâtum ayam imesam tiṇṇam puggalânam abhikkantataro ca pañitatataro cā ti.

22.⁸

Tayo'me bhikkhave gilânâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim. Katame tayo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco gilâno labhanto vâ sappâyâni bhojanâni alabhanto vâ sappâyâni bhojanâni, labhanto vâ sappâ-

¹ T. na kho ettha.

² Ph. yoyam.

³ Ph. so 'yam; T. svâssu; Tr., D. svâssa.

⁴ Ph. yo yopâyam.

⁵ Ph. so 'yam; D. so p' assa; T. svassu.

⁶ T., Tr. na kho 'ttha.

⁷ Ph. hi tam.

⁸ This sutta recurs at Puggala, III. 2.

yâni bhesajjâni alabhanto vâ sappâyâni bhesajjâni, labhanto vâ pañirûpam upañthâkam alabhanto vâ pañirûpam upañthâkam, n' eva vuñthâti tamhâ âbâdhâ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco gilâno labhanto vâ sappâyâni bhojanâni alabhanto vâ sappâyâni bhojanâni, labhanto vâ sappâyâni bhesajjâni alabhanto vâ sappâyâni bhesajjâni, labhanto vâ pañirûpam upañthâkam alabhanto vâ pañirûpam upañthâkam, vuñthâti tamhâ âbâdhâ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco gilâno labhanto sappâyâni bhojanâni no alabhanto, labhanto sappâyâni bhesajjâni no alabhanto, labhanto pañirûpam upañthâkam no alabhanto, vuñthâti tamhâ âbâdhâ.

Tatra bhikkhave yvâyam gilâno labhanto sappâyâni bhojanâni no alabhanto, labhanto sappâyâni bhesajjâni no alabhanto, labhanto pañirûpam upañthâkam no alabhanto, vuñthâti tamhâ âbâdhâ, imam kho bhikkhave gilânam pañicca gilânabhattam anuññâtam gilânabhesajjam anuññâtam gilânupañthâko anuññâto, imañ ca pana bhikkhave gilânam pañicca aññe pi gilânâ upañthâtabbâ. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo gilânâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tayo 'me gilânûpamâ puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim. Katame tayo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto vâ Tathâgatam dassanâya alabhanto vâ Tathâgatam dassanâya, labhanto vâ Tathâgatappaveditam dhammadvinayam savanâya alabhanto vâ Tathâgatappaveditam dhammadvinayam savanâya alabhanto vâ Tathâgatappavâditam dhammadvinayam savanâya, okkamati niyâmam kusalesu dhammesu sammattam.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto vâ Tathâgatam dassanâya alabhanto vâ Tathâgatam dassanâya labhanto vâ Tathâgatappaveditam dhammadvinayam savanâya alabhanto vâ Tathâgatappavâditam dhammadvinayam savanâya, okkamati niyâmam kusalesu dhammesu sammattam.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto Tathâgatam dassanâya no alabhanto, labhanto Tathâgatappaveditam dhammadvinayam savanâya no alabhanto, okkamati niyâmam kusalesu dhammesu sammattam.

Tatra bhikkhave yvâyam puggalo labhanto Tathâgatam

dassanāya no alabhanto, labhanto Tathāgatappaveditam dhammavinayam savanāya no alabhanto, okkamati niyāmam kusalesu dhammesu sammattam, imam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalam paṭicca¹ dhammañesanā anuññātā, imañ ca pana bhikkhave puggalam paṭicca aññesam pi dhammo desetabbo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo gilānupamā puggalā samvijjamānā lokasmim.

23.

Tayo' me bhikkhave puggalo santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame tayo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo savyāpajjhām kāyasāṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti savyāpajjhām vacīsaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti savyāpajjhām manosaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti. So savyāpajjhām kāyasāṅkhāram abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhām vacīsaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhām manosaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhām lokam uppajjati. Tam enām savyāpajjhām lokam uppannam samānam savyāpajjhā phassā phusanti.² So savyāpajjhēhi phassehi phuṭṭho³ samāno savyāpajjhām vedanam vediyati ekantadukkham, seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo avyāpajjhām kāyasāṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . avyāpajjhām manosaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti. So avyāpajjhām kāyasāṅkhāram abhisāṅkharitvā . . . pe . . . manosaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharitvā avyāpajjhām lokam uppajjati. Tam enām avyāpajjhām lokam uppannam samānam avyāpajjhā phassā phusanti. So avyāpajjhēhi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno avyāpajjhām vedanam vediyati ekantasukham, seyyathāpi devā subhakiṇṇā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi kāyasāṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi manosaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti. So savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi kāyasāṅkhāram abhisāṅkharitvā . . . pe . . . savyāpajjhām pi avyā-

¹ Puggala adds Bhagavatā.

² Ph. savyāpajjhā phassā phussanti.

³ T. putṭho.

pajjhām pi manosāñkharam abhisāñkharitvā savyāpajjhām
pi avyāpajjhām pi lokam uppajjati. Tam enām savyāpajjhām
pi avyāpajjhām pi lokam uppannam samānam savyāpajjhā
pi avyāpajjhā pi phassā phusanti. So savyāpajjhēhi pi
avyāpajjhēhi pi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno savyāpajjhām pi
avyāpajjhām pi vedanam vediyati vokiṇṇam saṅkiṇṇam
sukhadukkam, seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca¹ devā ekacce
ca² vinipātikā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā
lokasmin ti.

24.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā puggalassa bahukārā.³
Katame tayo?

Yām bhikkhave puggalam āgama puggalo buddham
saraṇam gato hoti dhammam saraṇam gato hoti saṅgham
saraṇam gato hoti, ayām puggalo imassa puggalassa
bahukāro.⁴

Puna ca param bhikkhave yām puggalam āgama puggalo
idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkha-
nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ayām bhi-
kkhave puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro.⁴

Puna ca param bhikkhave yām puggalam āgama puggalo
āsavānam khaya anāsavām ceto-vimuttim paññā-vimuttim
diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja
viharati, ayām puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro.⁴

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā puggalassa bahukārā.⁵
Imehi ca pana bhikkhave tīhi puggalehi imassa puggalassa
n'atthi añño puggalo bahukārataro ti vadāmi. Imesañ ca
bhikkhave tiṇṇam puggalānam iminā puggalena na suppaṭi-
kāram vadāmī ti, yadidam abhivādana-paccuṭṭhāna-añjali-
kamma-sāmīcikamma-cīvarapiṇḍapāta senāsanagilā napaccaya-
bhesajjaparikkhārānuppādanenā ti.

25.⁶

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokas-

¹ Ph. ekacce ca vinipātika.

³ Ph. bahūpakārā.

⁵ Ph. bahūpakāro.

² Ph. omits devā . . . ca.

⁴ Ph. bahūpakāro.

⁶ This sutta recurs Puggala, III. 5.

mim. Katame tayo? Arukūpamacitto¹ puggalo vijjūpamacitto vajirūpamacitto.

Katamo ca bhikkhave arukūpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo, appam pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patiṭṭhiyati kapañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Seyyathāpi nāma duṭṭhāruko² kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭīto³ bhiyosomattāya āsavam̄ deti,⁴ evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti . . . pe . . . pātukaroti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave arukūpamacitto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vijjūpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso rattandhakāratimisāya vijjantarikāya rupāni passeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhāve idh' ekacco puggalo idam dukkhan ti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave vijjūpamacitto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vajirūpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āsavānam̄ khayā anāsavam̄ cetovimuttim̄ paññāvimuttim̄ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam̄ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave vajirassa n'atthi kiñci abhejjam manī vā pāsāno vā, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo āsavānam̄ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave vajirūpamacitto puggalo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

26.⁵

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame tayo? Atthi bhikkhave puggalo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitabbo, atthi bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo, atthi bhikkhave

¹ Ph. arunūpamacitto.

² SS. Com. duṭṭhārukā.

³ D., T., Tr. gaddhitā.

⁴ D., T., Tr. assavanoti. Ph. and Com. āsavam̄ deti.

⁵ This sutta recurs Puggala, III. 13.

puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo hīno hoti sīlena samādhinā paññāya, evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitabbo aññatra anuddayā¹ aññatra anukampā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sadiso hoti sīlena samādhinā paññāya, evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo. Tam kissa hetu? Silasāmaññagatānam satam sīlakathā ca no bhavissati sâ ca no pavattanī bhavissati² sa ca no phāsu bhavissatī; samādhisāmaññagatānam satam samādhikathā ca no bhavissati sâ ca no pavattanī bhavissati sâ ca no phāsu bhavissatī; paññāsāmaññagatānam satam . . . pe . . . phāsu bhavissatī ti.³ Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo adhiko hoti sīlena samādhinā, evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo. Tam kissa hetu? Iti aparipūram vâ sīlakkhandham paripūrissāmi⁴ paripūram vâ sīlakkhandham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi,⁵ aparipūram vâ samādhikkhandham paripurissāmi⁴ paripūram vâ samādhikkhandham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi,⁵ aparipūram vâ pañnakkhandham paripurissāmi⁴ paripūram vâ pañnakkhandham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi⁵ ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

¹ T., Tr. anudayā.

² T. omits sâ ca no p° bh°.

³ The Puggala inverts the order of *phāsu* and *pavattini*.

⁴ T., Tr. paripūressāmi.

⁵ T., Tr. anuggahessāmi.

Nihiyati puriso nihinasevi
 na ca hāyetha kadāci tulyasevī
 setṭham upanamam¹ udeti khippam
 tasmā attano uttarim bhajethā ti.²

27.³

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame tayo? Atthi bhikkhave puggalo jigucchitabba na sevitabba na bhajitabba na payirupāsitabbo, atthi bhikkhave puggalo ajjhupekkhitabba na sevitabba na bhajitabba na payirupāsitabbo, atthi bhikkhave puggalo sevitabba bhajitabba payirupāsitabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo jigucchitabbo na sevitabba na bhajitabba na payirupāsitabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo asucisañkassarāsamācaro paṭichannakammanto assamaño⁴ sa-maṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto.⁵ Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo jigucchitabba na sevitabba na bhajitabba na payirupāsitabbo. Tam kissa hetu? Kiñcāpi bhikkhave evarūpassa puggalassa na ditṭhānugatim āpajjati atha kho nam pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati pāpamitto purisapuggalo pāpasahāyo pāpasampavañko. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ahigūthagato kiñcāpi na dassati⁶ atha kho nam makkheti, evam eva kho bhikkhave kiñcāpi evarūpassa puggalassa na ditṭhānugatim āpajjati atha kho nam pāpako kittisaddo . . . pe . . . pāpasampavañko ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo jigucchitabbo na sevitabba na bhajitabba na payirupāsitabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo ajjhupekkhitabbo na sevitabba na bhajitabba na payirupāsitabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upāyāsa-

¹ P. settha panāmam udeti, but further on setṭham upapañamam udenti.

² See Jat. III. p. 324.

³ This sutta recurs Puggala III. 14.

⁴ This word is spelt generally in Burmese MSS. asamaño, and in Sinhalese MSS. assamaño.

⁵ Here and above T., D. kasambujāto, but kasambuka-jāto in Puggala 3. 14 and Cullavagga, IX. 1, 2.

⁶ T., Tr. damsati.

bahulo appam pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppatti vyāpajjati patitīhiyati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dutṭhāruko¹ kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭito bhīyosomattāya āsavam deti,² evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . [III. 25]. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave tiṇḍukālātam kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭitam bhīyosomattāya cicciṭāyati citiṭāyati,³ evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gūthakūpo kaṭṭhena kāthalāya vā ghaṭṭito bhīyosomattāya duggandho hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upāyā-sabahulo . . . pe . . . pātukaroti. Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo ajjhupekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitabbo. Tam kissa hetu? Akkoseyya pi mām paribhāseyya pi mām⁴ anattham pi mām kareyyā ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo ajjhupekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo. Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo. Tam kissa hetu? Kiñcāpi bhikkhave evarūpassa puggalassa pana diṭṭhānugatim āpajjati atha kho nam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugacchati kalyāṇamitto purisapuggalo kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasapavaṇko ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

Nihiyati puriso nihinasevī
na ca hāyetha kadāci tulyasevī
setṭham upanamam udeti khippam
tasnā attano uttarim bhajethā ti.

28.⁵

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokas-

¹ T., Tr. dutthārukā. ² D., Tr., T. assavano ti; Ph. and Com. āsavam deti.

³ Ph. vicchitāyati viṭicitāyati. ⁴ Ph. akkoseyyasi mām paribhāseyyasi mām.

⁵ These questions recur Puggala, III. 4, but the answers, though analogous, are slightly different in wording.

mim. Katame tayo? Gûthabhâñi pupphabhâñi madhubhâñi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo gûthabhâñi.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabhaggato vâ parisaggato vâ nâtimañjhagato¹ vâ pûgamajjhagato va râjakulamajjhagato vâ abhinîto sakkhi-puṭṭho evam bho purisa yam janâsi tam vadehî ti. So ajânam vâ âha² janâmi ti jânam vâ âha² na janâmi ti appassam vâ âha² passâmî ti passam vâ âha² na passâmî ti iti athahetu vâ parahetu vâ âmisakiñcikkhabetu vâ sampajânamusâbhâsitâ hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo gûthabhâñi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo pupphabhâñi.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabhaggato vâ parisaggato vâ nâtimañjhagato¹ vâ pûgamajjhagato vâ râjakulamajjhagato vâ abhinîto sakkhi-puṭṭho—evam bho purisa yam janâsi tam vadehî ti. So ajânam vâ âha na janâmi ti jânam vâ âha jânâmi ti appassam vâ âha na passâmî ti passam vâ âha passâmî ti iti attahetu vâ parahetu vâ âmisakiñcikkhabetu vâ na sampajânamusâbhâsitâ hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo pupphabhâñi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo madhubhâñi?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pharusâvâcam pahâya pharusâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti. Yâ sâ vâ câ neñâ kañña-sukhâ pemaniyâ hadayângamâ porî bahujana-kantâ bahujana-manâpâ tathârupiñ vâcam bhâsitâ hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo madhubhâñi.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmin ti.

29.³

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim. Katame tayo? Andho, ekacakku, dvicakkhu.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo andho?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathârûpañ cakkhu

¹ SS. âha; Ph. aham throughout, as in Puggala, III. 4.

² Ph. inserts here gâma majjhagato.

³ This Sutta recurs Puggala, III. 6.

na hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ anadhigataṁ vâ bhogam adhigaccheyya adhigataṁ bhogam phâtiṁ kareyya, tathârûpam pi 'ssa cakkhu na hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ kusalâkusale dhamme jâneyya sâvajjânavajje dhamme jâneyya hînappañite dhamme jâneyya kañhasukka-sappañibhâge¹ dhamme jâneyya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo andho.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo ekacakku?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathârûpam cakkhu hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ anadhigataṁ vâ bhogam adhigaccheyya adhigataṁ vâ bhogam phâtiṁ kareyya, tathârûpam pi 'ssa cakkhu na hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ kusalâkusale dhamme jâneyya sâvajjânavajje dhamme jâneyya hînappañite dhamme kañhasukka-sappañibhâge dhamme jâneyya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo ekacakku.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo dvicakkhu?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathârûpam cakkhu hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ anadhigataṁ vâ bhogam adhigataṁ vâ bhogam phâtiṁ kareyya, tathârûpam pi 'ssa cakkhu hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ kusalâkusale dhamme jâneyya hînappañite dhamme jâneyya kañhasukka-sappañibhâge dhamme jâneyya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo dvicakkhu.

Ime kho bhikkhave puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmin ti.

Na c' eva bhogâ tathârûpâ na ca puññâni kubbati
 Ubhayattha kaliggaho² andhassa hatacakkhuno
 Athâparâyam akkhâto ekacakku ca puggalo
 Dhammadhammena samsaṭho³ bhogâni pariyesati
 Theyyena kûṭakammenna musâvâdena c' ubhayam
 Kusalo hoti saṅghâtum⁴ kâmabhogî ca mânavo
 Ito so nirayam gantvâ ekacakku vihaññati.
 Dvicakkhu pana akkhâto settho purisapuggalo
 Dhammaladdhehi bhogehi utṭhânâdhigataṁ⁵ dhammam

¹ T. kañhasukkadhamme.

² Com. kaliggâho.

³ D., T. samsatto; P.h. sañthâti.

⁴ Ph., Tr. hoti saṅghâtum; T. jotisañtum; D. játiyamtum. Com. explains saṅghâtum by saṅgharitum.

⁵ Bb., T. utṭhânâtigataṁ.

Dadāti setṭhasaṅkappo avyaggamanaso¹ naro
 Upeti bhaddakam̄ thānam̄² yattha gantvā na socati
 Andhañ ca ekacakkuñ ca ārakā parivajjaye
 Dvicakkhuñ ca sevetha setṭham purisapuggalan ti.

30.³

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāno lokasmīm. Katame tayo? Avakujjapañño puggalo, ucchaṅgapañño puggalo, puthupañño puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave avakujjapañño puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārāmam gantā⁴ hoti abhikkhaṇam bhikkhūnam santike dhammasavanāya. Tassa bhikkhū dhammam desenti ādi kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyoṣāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevalapari-puṇyam parisuddham pakāsentī. So tasmin āsane nisinno tassā kathāya n'eva ādim manasikaroti na majjhān manasikaroti, na pariyoṣānam manasikaroti, vutṭhitō pi tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya n'eva ādim manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyoṣānam manasikaroti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho nikkujo tatra udakam̄ āsittam vivatṭati⁵ no sañthāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo ārāmam gantā⁴ hoti . . . pe . . . na pariyoṣānam manasikaroti, vutṭhitō pi tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya n'eva ādim manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyoṣānam manasikaroti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave avakujja-pañño puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave ucchaṅgapañño puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārāmam gantā hoti . . . pe . . . pakāsentī. So tasmīm āsane nisinno tassā kathāya ādim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyoṣānam pi manasikaroti, vutṭhitō ca⁶ kho tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya n'eva adim manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyoṣānam manasikaroti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisassa ucchaṅge nānākhajjakāni ākiṇṇāni tilā tanḍulā⁷ modakā badarā, so tamhā āsanā vutṭha-

¹ Ph. avyaggamanaso.

² T., Ph. bhaddakaṇthānam.

³ The Sutta recurs Puggala, III. 7.

⁴ Compare above II. 4, 5 and the verses below.

⁵ T., Tr. vivaddhati; Bb. vivatṭati.

⁶ Ph. pi ea kho tamhā; Tr. pi tamhā; T. ca tamhā.

⁷ Ph. ākiṇṇāni tanḍulā bhokā va so tamha; compare tilā tanḍulā dhovasi Jāt. III. 425.

hanto satisammosâ pakireyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo ârâmam gantâ hoti . . . pe . . . na pariyośânam manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito ca kho tamhâ âsanâ tassâ kâthâya n'eva âdim manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyośânam manasikaroti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ucchaṅga-pañño puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puthupañño puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ârâmam gantâ hoti . . . pe . . . pakâsentî. So tasmiṁ âsane nisinno tassâ kathâya adim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyośânam manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhâ âsanâ tassâ kathâya âdim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyośânam manasikaroti. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave kumbho ukkujo tatra udakam̄ âsittam̄ saṅthâti no vivat̄tati, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo ârâmam gantâ hoti . . . pe . . . pariyośânam manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhâ âsanâ tassâ kathâya âdim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyośânam pi manasikaroti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puthupañño puggalo.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalo santo samvijjamânâ lokasmin ti.

Avakujjapañño puriso dummedho avicakkhaṇo
 Abhikkhaṇam pi ce hoti gantâ bhikkhûnam santike
 Âdim kathâya majjhañ ca pariyośânañ ca tâdiso
 Uggahetum na sakkoti paññâ hi 'ssa na vijjati.
 Ucchaṅgapañño puriso seyyo etena vuccati.
 Abhikkhaṇam pi ce hoti gantâ bhikkhûnam santike
 Âdim kathâya majjhañ ca pariyośânañ ca tâdiso
 Nisinno âsane tasmiṁ uggahetvâna vyañjanam̄
 Vuṭṭhito nappajânâti gahitam pi 'ssa mussati.
 Puthupañño ca puriso seyyo etehi¹ vuccati
 Abhikkhaṇam pi ce hoti gantâ bhikkhûnam santike
 Âdim kathâya majjhañ ca pariyośânañ ca tâdiso
 Nisinno âsane tasmiṁ uggahetvâna vyañjanam̄
 Dhâreti setṭhasaṅkappo avyaggamânaso naro
 Dhammânudhammapaṭipanno dukkhass' antakaro siyâ ti.

Puggalavaggo tatiyo.

¹ Ph. etena.

31.

Sabrahmakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesam puttānam mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjītā honti, sa pubbācariyakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesam puttānam mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjītā honti, sāhuṇeyyakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesam puttānam mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjītā honti.

Brahmā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnam etam adhivacanam, pubbācariyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnam etam adhivacanam, āhuṇeyyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnam etam adhivacanam. Tam kissa hetu? Bahukārā bhikkhave mātāpitaro puttānam āpādakā posakā imassa lokassa dassetāro ti.¹

Brahmā ti mātāpitaro pubbācariyā ti vuccare
 Āhuṇeyyā ca puttānam pajāya cānukampakā²
 Tasmā hi te namasseyya sakareyyātha³ paṇḍito
 Annena atha pānena vatthena sayanena ca
 Uechādena nhāpanena pādānam dhovanena ca
 Nāya nam⁴ paricariyāya mātāpitusu paṇḍitā
 Idh' eva⁵ nam pasamsanti pecca sagge pamodatī ti.

32.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasma Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipatiṭilābho yathā imasmiñ ca saviññāṇake kāye ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāramānānusayā nāssu, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāramamaṅkāra-mānānusayā nāssu, yañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvīmuttim upasampajja viharato ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na honti tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvīmuttim upasampajja vihareyyā ti?

Siyā Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipatiṭilābho . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

Yathākatham pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipatiṭilābho . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

¹ See Aṅguttara Nik II. 4, 2.

² T. cānukampayakā.

³ SS. sakareyyātha; Ph. sakareyya ca.

⁴ See all MSS.

⁵ Tr., Com. Idha ceva.

Idh' Ānanda bhikkuno evam hoti:—etam santam etam pañitam yadidam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhi-paṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan ti. Evam kho Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābhō . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

Idañ ca pana me tam Ānanda sandhāya bhāsitam Pārāyane Puṇṇakapañhe:—

Saṅkhāya lokasmīm parovarāni
Yass' iñjitam¹ n' atthi kuhiñci loke
Santo vidhūmo anigho nirāso
Atari² so jātijaran ti brūmī ti.³

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Sankhittena pi kho aham Sāriputta dhammam deseyyam vitthārena pi kho aham Sāriputta dhammam deseyyam sankhittavitthārena pi kho aham Sāriputta dhammam deseyyam, aññātāro ca dullabhā ti.

Etassa Bhagavā kālo etassa sugata kālo yam Bhagavā sankhittena pi dhammam deseyya vitthārena pi dhammam deseyya sankhittavitthārena pi dhammam deseyya, bavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti.

Tasmāt iha Sāriputta evam sikkhitabbam:—Imasmiñ ca saviññānake kāye ahaikāra - mamaikāra - mānānusayā na⁴ bhavissanti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaikāra-mamaikāra-mānānusayā na bhavissanti,⁵ yañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim upasampajja viharato⁶ ahaikāra-mamaikāra-mānānusayā na⁴ honti tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim upasampajja viharissāmā ti. Evam hi vo⁷ Sāriputta sikkhitabbam. Yato kho⁸ Sāriputta bhikkhuno imasmīm saviññā-

¹ Ph. yassiñcitam; SS. yasamsijitam; Tr., Fausböll yassa jitam. In IV. 41 Tr. reads Yasmin jitam.

² So Com. and Fausboll; T., Ph. ātari; D., Tr. atāri.

³ See Sutta Nipatā V. 4, 6 (1048).

⁴ Ph. nāna.

⁶ Ph. viharanto.

⁵ Ph. omits bahiddhā ca sabb° ahan° na bhavissanti.

⁷ Ph. Evam kho.

⁸ Ph. yato ca kho.

nake kâye ahañkâra-mamañkâra-mânânumsayâ na honti bahidhâ ca sabbanimittesu ahañkâra-mamañkâra-mânânumsayâ na honti, yañ ca cetovimuttîm paññâvumuttîm upasampajja viharato ahañkâra-mamañkâra-mânânumsayâ na honti tañ ca cetovimuttîm paññâvumuttîm upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati Sâriputta bhikkhu acchechchi¹ tañham vâvattayi² samyojanam sammâ mânâbhisisamayâ³ antam akâsi dukkhassa.

Idañ ca⁴ pana me tam Sâriputta sandhâya bhâsitam Pârâyane Udayapañhe.⁵

Pahânam kâmacchandânam⁶ domanassâna c'ûbhayañ
Thînassa ca panudanam kukkuccânam nivârañam
Upekkhâsatisamsuddham dhammadakkapurejavam⁷
Aññâvimokkham pabrûmi avijjâya ppabhedanan ti.

33.

1. Tiñ' imâni bhikkhave nidânâni kammânam samudayâya. Katamâni tiñi? Lobho nidânânam kammânam samudayâya, doso nidânânam kammânam samudayâya, moho nidânânam kammânanam samudayâya.

Yam bhikkhave lobhapakatam kammam lobhajam lobhanidânânam lobhasamudayam yath' assa attabhâvo nibbattati tattha tam kammam vipaccati, yatha tam kammam vipaccati tattha tassa kammassavipâkam pañisamvedeti ditth' eva dhamme uppajje vâ apare vâ pariyâye.⁸

Yam bhikkhave dosapakatam kammam dosajam dosanidânânam dosasamudayam yath' assa attabhâvo nibbattati tattha tam kammam vipaccati, yatha tam kammam vipaccati tattha tassa kammassavipâkam pañisamvedeti ditth' eva dhamme uppajje vâ apare vâ pariyâye.⁸

Yam bhikkhave mohapakatam kammam mohajam mohani-dânânam mohasamudayam yath' assa attabhâvo nibbattati tattha tam kammam vipaccati, yatha tam kammam vipaccati

¹ Ph. acchejjii.² Ph. vivattayi; SS. vâvattayi.³ D. abhisamaye.⁴ Ph. omits ca.⁵ Sutta Nipâtâ, V. 14, 23 (1106-7).⁶ T. Tr. kâmasaññânam.⁷ Ph. dhammadacaka^o.⁸ Ph. upasampajje vâ aparapare (and further on aparâpare) vâ pariyâye.

tattha tassa kammassa vipâkam pañisamvedeti diñh' eva dhamme uppajje vâ apare vâ pariyyâye.

Seyyathâpi bhikkhave bijâni akkhañdâni apûtîni avâtâta-pahatâni¹ sâradâni² sukhasayitâni sukhette suparikamma-tâya bhûmiyâ nikkhittâni devo ca sammâ dhâram anuppac-veccheyya³ ev' assu tâni bhikkhave bijâni vuñdhim virûlhim vepullam âpajjeyyum. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yam lob-hapakatam kammam . . . pe . . . uppajje vâ apare vâ pariyyâye yam dosapakatam kammam . . . pe . . . uppajje vâ apare vâ pariyyâye; yam mohapakatam kammam mohajam mohanidâ-nam mohasamudayam yath' assa attabhâvo nibbattati tattha tam kammam vipaccati, yattha tam kammam vipaccati tattha tassa kammassa vipâkam pañisamvedeti diñh' eva dhamme uppajje vâ apare vâ pariyyâye.

Imâni kho bhikkhave tîni nidânâni kammânâm samudayâya.

2. Tîn' imâni bhikkhave nidânâni kammânâm samudayâya. Katamâni tînî? Alopho nidânâm kammânâm samudayâya, adoso nidânâm kammânâm samudayâya, amoho nidânâm kammânâm samudayâya.

Yam bhikkhave alobhapakatam kammam alobhajam alo-bhanidânam alobhasamudayam lobhe vigate evam tam kammam pahinam hoti ucchinnañulam tâlavatthukatam anabhâ-vakatam⁵ âyatim anuppâdadhammam.

Yam bhikkhave adosapakatam kammam adosajam adosani-dânam adosasamudayam dose vigate evam tam kammam pa-hinam hoti ucchinnañulam tâlavatthukatam anabhâ-vakatam⁴ âyatim anuppâdadhammam.

Yam bhikkhave amohapakatam kammam amohajam amo-hanidânam amohasamudayam mohe vigate evam tam kammam pahinam hoti ucchinnañulam tâlavatthukatam anabhâ-vakatam âyatim anuppâdadhammam.

Seyyathâpi bhikkhave bijâni akkhañdâni apûtîni avâtâ-

¹ Ph. avâtatâpahatâni; D. avatâtâ tapahâtâni.

² Ph. sâparadâni.

⁴ Ph. anabhâvañukatam.

³ Ph. anuppavaccheyyam.

pahatāni sāradāni sukhasyitāni tāni puriso agginā daheyya agginā dāhitvā masim kareyya masim karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya¹ nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya ev' assu tāni bhikkhave bijāni ucchinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāvatakāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni, evam eva kho bhikkhave yam alobhapakataṁ kammam . . . pe . . . anuppādadhammam: yam adosapakataṁ kammam . . . pe . . . anuppādadhammam: yam amoha pakataṁ kammam amohajam amohnidānam amohasamudayam mohe vigate evam tam kammam pahinam hoti ucchinnamūlam tālavatthukataṁ anabhāvatakāti āyatim anuppādadhammam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi nidānāni kammānam samudayāya ti.

Lobhajam dosajañ c'eva mohajañ cāpi² viddasu
 Yam tena pakataṁ kammam appam vā yadi vā bahum
 Idh' eva tam vedanīyam vatthum aññam na³ vijjati
 Tasmā lobhañ ca dosañ ca mohañ cāpi viddasu
 Vijjam uppādayam bhikkhu sabbā duggatiyo jahe⁴ ti.

34.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Ālaviyam viharati Gomagge Simsapāvane paññasanthāre.

Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako jainghāvihāram anucaṅkamāno anuvicaramāno addasa Bhagavantam Gomagge Simsapāvane paññasanthāre nisinnaṁ, disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisino kho Hatthako Ālavako Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Kacci⁵ bhante Bhagavā sukham asayitthā⁶ ti.

Evam kumāra sukham asayittham. Ye ca⁷ pana loke sukham senti aham tesam aññataro ti.

Sitā bhante hemantikā ratti antaraṭṭhako himapātasamayo kharā gokaṇṭakahatā bhūmi tanuko paññasanthāro viralāni⁸

¹ D., Ph. opuneyyā, D. othuneyya. See Mahāparinibbāna Sutta, IV. 43. p. 45,

² Ph. vāpi.

³ Omitted by T.

⁴ Ph. jaye.

⁵ Ph. kicci.

⁶ Ph. sukham sayitthā.

⁷ Ph. omuts ca.

⁸ T. viraṭāni.

rukkhassa pattâni sîtâni kâsâyâni vatthâni sîto ca verambavâto vâti.¹

Atha ca pana Bhagavâ evam âha :—Evam kumâra sukham asayittham. Ye ca pana loke sukham senti aham tesam aññataro ti. Tena hi kumâra tam yeva ettha pañipuchchissâmi yathâ te khameyya tathâ nam vyâkareyyâsi. Tam kim maññasi kumâra? Idh' assa gahapatissa vâ gahapatiputtassa vâ kûtagâram ullitâvalittam nivâtam² phussitaggalam pihitavâtapânam,³ tatr' assa pallanko gonakatthato⁴ pañkatthato⁴ pañlikatthato⁴ kadalimigapavarapaccattharaño⁵ sa-uttaracchado⁶ ubhatolohitakûpadhâno, telappadîpo c' ettha jhâyeyya⁷ catasso⁸ ca pajâpatiyo ca manâpamanâpena paccupatthitâssu.⁹ Tam kim maññasi kumârasukham vâ so sayeyya no vâ katham vâ te¹⁰ ettha hotî ti?

Sukham so bhante sayeyya.

Ye ca pana loke sukham senti so tesam aññataro ti. Tam kim maññasi kumâra? Api nu tassa gahapatissa gahapatiputtassa vâ uppajjeyyum râgajâ parilâhâ kâyikâ vâ cetasikâ vâ yehi so râgajehi parilâhehi paridayhamâno¹¹ dukkham sayeyyâ ti?

Evam bhante.

Yehi kho so kumâra gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ râgajehi parilâhehi paridayhamâno¹¹ dukkham sayeyya, so râgo Tathâgatassa pahîno ucchinnañulo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim anuppâdadhammo. Tasmâham sukham asayittham.¹² Tam kim maññasi kumâra? Api nu tassa gahapatissa vâ gahapatiputtassa vâ uppajjeyyum dosajâ parilâhâ . . . pe . . . mohajâ parilâhâ kâyikâ vâ cetasikâ vâ yehi so mohajehi parilâhehi paridayhamâno¹¹ dukkham sayeyyâti?

Evam bhante.

Yehi kho so kumâra gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ mohajehi parilâhehi paridayhamâno¹¹ dukkham sayeyya, so moho Tathâgatassa pahîno ucchinnañulo tâlâvatthukato ana-

¹ Ph. vâyati.

² omitted by T.

³ See Ang. Nik. III. 1.

⁴ Ph. -añtako.

⁵ Ph. kadalamiga; T. kâdalimiga.

⁶ Ph. omis sa.

⁷ Ph. câleyya, for jáleyya; T., Tr. jhâyeyya.

⁸ Ph. -tasæva; SS. -tasso.

⁹ Ph. paccupatthitâ assu.

¹⁰ SS. te; Ph. so.

¹¹ Ph. parideyyamâno.

¹² Ph. sayitham.

bhâvakato âyatîm anuppâdadhammo. Tasmâham sukham asayitthan ti.

Sabbadâ ve sukham seti brâhmaño parinibbuto
 Yo na lippati¹ kâmesu sítibhûto nirûpadhi
 Sabbâ âsattiyo chetvâ vineyya hadaye daram
 Upasanto sukham seti santîm pappuya² cetaso ti

35.

1. Tiṇ' imâni bhikkhave devadûtâni. Katamâni tiṇi?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kâyena duccaritam carati vâcâya duccaritam carati manasâ duccaritam carati. So kâyena duccaritam caritvâ vâcâya duccaritam caritvâ manasâ duccaritam caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param marañâ apâyam duggatîm vinipâtam nirayam uppajjati.³ Tam enam bhikkhave nirayâ-pâlâ nânâ bâhâsu gahetvâ Yamassa rañño dassenti :—Ayan deva puriso ametteyyo⁴ apetteyyo⁵ asâmañño abrahmañño na kule jetthâpacâyî, imassa devo danḍam pañetû ti.

Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo râjâ pañhamam devadûtam samanuyuñjati⁶ samanugâhati samanubhâsatî :—Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu pañhamam devadûtam pâtu-bhûtan ti?

So evam âha :—Nâddasam⁷ bhante ti.

Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo râjâ evam âha :—Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu itthim vâ purisam vâ asítikam vâ navutikam vâ vassasatikam vâ jâtiyâ jiñnam gopânasivankam bhoggam danḍaparâyanam pavedhamânam gacchantam âturam gatayobbanam khanḍadantam palitakesam vilûnam khalitam⁸ sirovalitam tilakâhatagattan⁹ ti.

So evam âha :—addasam bhante ti.

Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo râjâ evam âha :—Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi—aham pi kho 'mhi jarâdhammo jaram anañito, handâham kalyânam karomi kâyena vâcâya manasâ ti?

¹ Ba., Ph. limpati.

² Ph. appeyya; Oldenberg appuya. These verses recur in the episode Sam-yatta, X. 8 = Cullavagga, VI. 4, 1-4. ³ Ph. upapajjati.

⁴ T. amatteyyo.

⁷ Ph. na addasam.

⁵ T. apateyyo.

⁸ Ph. khalitasiramp.

⁶ Ph. samanuyujjati.

⁹ Ph. tilâkâhatag°.

So evam âha :—Nâham sakkhissam¹ bhante pamâdassam bhante ti.

Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo râjâ evam âha :—Ambho purisa, pamâdavatâya² na kalyânam akâsi kâyena vâcâya manasâ. Taggha tvam,³ ambho purisa, tathâ karissanti⁴ yathâ tam⁵ pamattam. Tam kho pan' etam⁶ pâpakammam n'eva mâtarâ katam, na pitarâ katam, na bhâtarâ katam, na bhaginiyâ katam, na mittâmaccehi katam, na nâtisâlohitâhi katam, na devatâhi katam, na samaña brâhmañehi katam, atha kho tayâ ve tam⁷ pâpakammam katam, tvam yeva tassa vipâkam pañsamvediyasi⁸ ti.

2. Tam enam, bhikkhave, Yamo râjâ pañhamam devadûtam samanuyuñjitvâ samanugâhitva⁹ samanubhâsitvâ dutiyam devadûtam samanuyuñjati samanugâhati samanubhâsatî :— Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa¹⁰ manussesu dutiyam devadûtam pâtubhûtan ti ?

So evam âha :—nâddasam¹¹ bhante ti.

Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo râjâ evam âha :—Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa¹⁰ manussesu itthim vâ purisam vâ âbâdhikam¹² dukkhitam bâlhagilânam sake muttakarîse pallipannam semânâm¹³ aññehi ca¹⁴ vuñthâpiyamânâm¹⁵ aññehi samvesiyamânân ti.

So evam âha :—Addasam bhante ti.

Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo râjâ evam âha :—Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi— Aham pi kho 'mhi vyâdhidhammo vyâdhim anatito handâham kalyânam karomi kâyena vâcâya manasâ ti.

So evam âha :—Nâham sakkhissam bhante pamâdassam bhante ti.

Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo râjâ evam âha :—Ambho

¹ SS. nâsakkhissam.

² Ph. pamâdatâya.

³ Ph. taggha tam ; T. tatra tvam.

⁴ Ph. karissati.

⁵ Ph. te but tam *further on.*

⁶ Ph. pana te etam.

⁷ T. cetam ; Ph., Tr. ve tam.

⁸ Ba., T., Tr. -vedissati ; Bb. -vediyassati.

⁹ Ph. -gahetvâ.

¹⁰ Ph. addassa.

¹¹ Ph. nadassam.

¹² Ph. , âbâdhitam.

¹³ Ph. seyyamânâm.

¹⁴ omitted by Ph. and Tr.

¹⁵ D., Bb. vuñthâpiyamânâm ; T. vuñthâpiyamânâm.

purisa, pamâdavatâya¹ na kalyânam akâsi kâyena vâcâya manasâ. Taggha tvam,² ambo purisa, tathâ karissanti yathâ tam pamattam. Tam kho pan etam³ pâpakammam n'eva mâtarâ katam, na pitarâ katam, na bhâtarâ katam, na bhaginiyâ katam, na mittâmaccehi katam, na ñâtisâlohithehi katam, na devatâhi katam, na samanâbrâhmañehi katam, atha kho tayâ ve⁴ tam pâpakammam katam, tvam yeva tassa vipâkam pañsamvediyasi⁵ ti.

3. Tam enam bhikkhave Yâmo râjâ dutiyam devadûtam samanuyuñjati samanugâhati samanubhâsatî:—Ambo purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu tatiyam devadûtam pâtubhûtañ ti?

So evam âha:—Nâddasam bhante ti.

Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo râjâ evam âha:—Ambo purisa, nâ tvam addassa manussesu itthim vâ purisam vâ ekâhamatam vâ dvîhamatam vâ tihamatam vâ uddhumâtakam vinilakam vipubbakajâtan ti?

So evam âha:—Addasam bhante ti.

Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo râjâ evam âha:—Ambo purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi. Aham pi kho 'mhi marañadhammo marañam anatîto, handâham kalyânam karomi kâyena vâcâya manasâ ti?

So evam âha:—Nâham sakkhissam⁶ pamâdassam bhante ti.

Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo râjâ evam âha:—Ambo purisa, pamâdavatâya⁷ na kalyânam akâsi kâyena vâcâya manasa. taggha tvam⁸ ambo purisa tathâ karissanti yathâ tam pamattam. Tam kho pan' etam⁹ pâpakammam n'eva mâtarâ katam, na pitarâ katam, na bhâtarâ katam, na bhaginiyâ katam, na mittâmaccehi katam, na ñâtisâlohithehi katam, atha kho tayâ ve tam pâpakammam katam tvam yeva tassa vipâkam pañsamvediyasi ti.¹⁰

4. Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo râjâ tatiyam devadûtam samanuyuñjitvâ samanugâhitvâ samanubhâsitvâ tuñhî hoti.

¹ Ph. pamâdatâya.

² Ph. tam.

³ Ph. pana te etam.

⁴ Ph. yathâ ve; T. tayâ ce.

⁵ Ph. -vediyatî; Tr. -vedissatî; Ba. -vediyassatî.

⁶ T. nâsakkhissam.

⁷ Ph. pamâdatâya. ⁸ Ph. tam.

⁹ Ph. pana te etam.

¹⁰ Ph. -vediyasi; Ba., Tr. -vedissatî.

Tam enām bhikkhave nirayapälâ pañcavidhabandhanām nāma karaṇām kāronti,¹ tattam ayokhīlām hatthe gamenti tattam ayokhīlām dutiyasmīm hatthe gamenti tattam ayokhīlām pâde gamenti tattam ayokhīlām dutiyasmīm pâde gamenti tattam ayokhīlām majjhe urasmīm gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tibbā² kharā³ kaṭukā vedanā vediyatī, na ca tāva kālam karoti yāva na tam pâpakammām vyanti hoti.⁶

Tam enām bhikkhave nirayapälâ samvesitvā⁷ kuṭhārīhi⁸ tacchanti.⁹ So tattha dukkhā tibbā² kharā³ kaṭukā vedanā vediyatī, na ca tāva kālam karoti yāva na tam pâpakammām vyanti hoti.

Tam enām bhikkhave nirayapälâ uddham̄ pâdam adho siram ṭhapetvā¹⁰ vāsīhi tacchanti⁹ . . . pe . . .

Tam enām nirayapälâ rathe yojetvā ādittāya bhūmiyā sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya sārenti pi paccasārenti¹¹ . . . pe . . .

Tam enām bhikkhave nirayapälâ mahantam aṅgārapabba-tam ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam āropenti pi oropenti pi . . . pe . . .

Tam enām bhikkhave nirayapälâ uddham̄ pâdam adho siram gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya. So tattha phenuddehakam paccati,¹² so tattha phenuddehakam paccamāno sakim pi uddham̄ gacchati sakim pi adho gacchati sakim pi tiriyam gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tibbā² kharā³ kaṭukā vedanā vediyatī, na ca tāva kālam karoti yāva na¹³ tam pâpakammām vyantihoti.

Tam enām bhikkhave nirayapälâ mahāniraye pakkhipanti. So kho¹⁴ pana bhikkhave mahānirayo

Catukaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgasō mito¹⁵
Ayopākārapariyanto ayasā paṭikujjito¹⁶

¹ Ph. karonti.

² SS. tippā.

³ omitted by SS.

⁴ Ba., Tr. -vedeti.

⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ quoted Milinda-pañha, p. 67.

⁷ Ph. saṅkaghitvā corrected to saṅghitvā.

⁹ tacchehi.

¹⁰ Ph. gahetvā.

⁸ Ph. kudhādihi.

¹¹ Ph. haranti . . . paccāharanti. D. sārenti paccāharanti

¹² Ph. so . . . paccati omitted by Ph.

¹³ omitted by Ph.

¹⁴ omitted by Ph.

¹⁵ See Mahāvastu, p. 9.

¹⁶ Ph. -paṭikujjhito.

Tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā
Samantā yojanasatam¹ pharitvā titthati sabbadā ti.

5. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Yamassa rañño etād ahosi :— Ye kira bho loke pāpakāni kammāni karonti te evarūpā vividhā kammakaraṇā karīyanti,² aho vatāham manusattam labheyyam Tathāgato ca loke uppajjeyya³ araham sammāsambuddho, tañ cāham Bhagavantam payirupāseyyam, so ca me Bhagavā dhammad deseyya, tassa cāham Bhagavato dhammad ajāneyyan ti.

Tam kho panāham bhikkhave na aññassa samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā evam vadāmi, api ca kho bhikkhave yad eva me sāmaññātām sāmaññātām ditthām sāmaññātām viditam tad evāham vadāmī ti.

6. Coditā devadūtehi ye pamajjanti māṇavā
Te dīgharattam socanti hīnakāyāpaga⁴ narā
Ye ca kho devadūtehi santo sappurisā idha
Coditā nappamajjanti ariyadhamme kudācanam
Upadāne bhayaṁ disvā jātimaraṇasāmbhave
Anupādā vimuccanti jātimaraṇasāṅkhaye⁵
Te khemappattā sukhitā⁶ diṭṭhadhammābhiniibbutā
Sabbaverabhayātītā sabbadukkham upaccagun ti.

36.

Aṭṭhamiyam bhikkhave pakkhassa catunnām mahārājānam amaccā pārisajjā imam lokam anuvicaranti, kacci⁷ bahū manussā manussesu metteyyā⁸ petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jetṭhāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti patijāgarenti⁹ puññāni karonti ti.

Cātuddasī bhikkhave pakkhassa catunnām mahārājānam puttā imam lokam anuvicaranti, kacci¹⁰ bahū manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule

¹ Ba samanta-ayojana ; Ph. samantā yojanā.

² Ph. kāriyanti.

³ Ph. upasampajjeyya.

⁴ Ph. hīnakānīpaka.

⁵ Ph. saṅkhāye.

⁶ D. te khe pamattā ; T., Tr. te khe pamattā ; Ph. tañ kho sampattā sukhino.

In Ang. Nik. VI. 23, Tr. reads Te khemappattā sukhino.

⁷ Ph. kiñci.

⁸ D., T. matteyya.

⁹ Ph. patijālam karonti ; SS., Com. patijāgaronti.

¹⁰ Ph. kiñci.

jetṭhâpacâyino uposatham̄ upavasanti patijâgarenti¹ puññâni karonti ti.

Tad ahu bhikkhave uposathe paññarase cattâro mahârâjâno² sâmam̄ yeva imam̄ lokam̄ anuvicaranti, kacci³ bahû manussâ manussesu metteyyâ petteyyâ sâmaññâ brahmaññâ kule jetṭhâpacâyino uposatham̄ upavasanti patijâgarenti¹ puññâni karonti ti.

Sace bhikkhave appakâ honti manussâ manussesu metteyyâ petteyyâ sâmaññâ brahmaññâ kule jetṭhâpacâyino uposatham̄ upavasanti patijâgarenti¹ puññâni karonti ti. Tam enam̄ bhikkhave cattâro mahârâjâno² devânam̄ Tâvatimsânam̄ sudhammâyam̄ sabhâyam̄ sannisinnânam̄ sannipatitânam̄ arocenti :—Appakâ kho mârisâ manussâ manussesu metteyyâ petteyyâ sâmaññâ brahmaññâ kule jetṭhâpacâyino uposatham̄ upavasanti patijâgarenti⁴ puññâni karonti ti. Tena hi⁵ bhikkhave devâ Tâvatimsâ anattamanâ honti :—dibbâ⁶ vata bho kâyâ parihâyissanti paripûrissanti asurakâyâ ti.

Sace pana bhikkhave bahû honti manussâ manussesu metteyyâ petteyyâ sâmaññâ brahmaññâ kule jetṭhâpacâyino uposatham̄ upavasanti patijâgarenti⁴ puññâni karonti ti. Tam enam̄ bhikkhave cattâro mahârâjâno² devânam̄ Tâvatimsânam̄ sudhammâyam̄ sabhâyam̄ sannisinnânam̄ sannipatitânam̄ ârocenti :—bahû kho mârisâ manussâ manussesu metteyyâ petteyyâ sâmaññâ brahmaññâ kule jetṭhâpacâyino uposatham̄ upavasanti patijâgarenti⁴ puññâni karonti ti. Tena hi⁵ bhikkhave devâ Tâvatimsâ attamanâ honti :—dibbâ⁶ vata bho kâyâ parihâyissanti paripûrissanti⁷ asurakâyâ ti.

37.

Bhûtapubbam̄ bhikkhave Sakko devânam̄ indo deve Tâvatimse anunayamâno⁸ tayam̄ velâyam̄ imam̄ gâtham̄ abhâsi :⁹

¹ SS. patijâgaronti; Ph. patijâlam̄ karonti.

² D., T. -râjâ; Ph. -râjano.

³ Ph. Kiñci.

⁴ Ph. patijâlam̄ karonti; T., Tr., Com. patijâgaronti.

⁵ Ph. tena kho; Tr. tena.

⁶ T., Bb. divyâ.

⁷ Ph. parihârissanti.

⁸ Com. anusaññayamâno = anubodhayamâno.

⁹ The first couplet recurs Samyutta, X. 5 = Therî-gâthâ, 31. Dh. 404.

Câtuddasî pañcadasî¹ yâva pakkhassa aṭṭhamî²
 Pâtihâriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamâgatam
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mâdiso naro ti.

Sâ kho pan' esâ bhikkhave Sakkena devânam indena gâthâ duggîtâ na sugîtâ³ dubbhâsitâ na subhâsitâ. Tam kissa hetu? Sakko bhikkhave devânam indo avîtarâgo avitadoso avitamoho. Yo ca kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khînâsavo vusitavâ⁴ katakaranîyo ohitabhâro anuppatta-sadattho parikkhîna bhavasamyojano sammadaññâvimutto, tassa kho etam⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallam vacanâya.

Câtuddasî pañcadasî¹ yâva pakkhassa aṭṭhamî²
 Pâtihâriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamâgatam
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mâdiso naro ti.

Tam kissa hetu? So hi bhikkhave bhikkhu vîtarâgo vîtadoso vîtamoho ti.

Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo deve Tâvatîmse anunayamâno tâyam velâyam imam gâtham abhâsi:—

Câtuddasî pañcadasî yâva pakkhassa aṭṭhamî²
 Pâtihâriyapakkañ ca atthaṅgasusamâgatañ
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mâdiso naro ti.

Sâ kho pan' esâ bhikkhave Sakkena devânam indena gâthâ duggîtâ na sugîtâ dubbhâsitâ na subhâsitâ. Tam kissa hetu? Sakko hi bhikkhave indo devânam aparimutto jâtiyâ jarâya marañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upâyâsehi aparimutto dukkhasmâ ti vadâmi. Yo ca kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khînâsavo vusitavâ katakaranîyo ohitabhâro anuppattasadattho parikkhînabhavasamyojano sammadaññâvimutto, tassa kho etam⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallam vacanâya.

¹ Tr. -dasim.

³ Ph. omits na sugîtâ.

⁵ Ph. evam.

² Ph., T., Tr. aṭṭhamî.

⁴ Ph. inserts brahmacariyo after vusitavâ.

Câtuddasî pañcadasî yâva pakkhassa aṭṭhamî
 Pâṭihâriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhangasusamâgataṁ
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mâdiso naro ti.

Tam kissa hetu ? So bhikkhave bhikkhu parimutto jâtiyâ jarâyâ maraneṇa sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upâyâsehi parimutto dukkhasmâ ti vadâmi.

38.

1. Sukhumâlo aham bhikkhave paramasukhumâlo accantasukhumâlo. Mama sudam¹ bhikkhave pitu nivesane pokkharaṇîyo kâritâ² honti, ekattha sudam¹ uppalam pupphati³ ekattha padumam ekattha pundarîkam yâvad eva mama atthâya. Na kho panassâham bhikkhave akâsikam⁴ candanam dhâremi, kâsikam su me tam bhikkhave vethanam hoti kâsikâ kañcukâ kâsikam nivâsanam kâsiko uttarasaṅgo. Rattindivam kho pana su me tam⁵ bhikkhave setacchattam dhâriyati, mâ nam phussi⁶ sitam vâ uñham vâ rajo vâ tiñam vâ ussâvo vâ ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave tayo pâsâdâ ahesum, eko hemantiko eko gimhiko⁷ eko vassito. So kho aham bhikkhave vassike⁸ pâsâde vassike cattâro mâse nippurisehi turiyehi parivâriyamâno⁹ na heṭhâ pâsâdam¹⁰ orohâmi. Yathâ kho pana bhikkhave aññesam nivesanesu¹¹ dâsakammakaraporisassa kanajakam bhojanam diyyati bilangadutiyam evam evassu me¹² bhikkhave pitu nivesane dasakammakaraporisassa sâlimamsodano diyyati.

2. Tassa mayham bhikkhave evarûpâya iddhiyâ samannâgatassa evarûpena ca accantasukhumâlena¹³ etad ahosi:—assutavâ kho putthujjano attanâ jarâdhammo samâno jaram anatîto param jinñam disvâ aṭṭiyati¹⁴ harâyati jigucchatî attânam yeva atisitvâ.¹⁵ Aham pi kho 'mhi jarâdhammo jaram anatîto, ahañ c'eva¹⁶ kho pana jarâdhammo samâno jaram anatîto param jinñam disvâ aṭṭiyeyyam¹⁷ harâyeyyam

¹ Ph. sukham.² Ph. kâriyâkâ.³ Ph. vappati.⁴ Ph. kâsikam.⁵ T. kho pan' assu me tam.⁶ Ph. dhâreyya mâ nam phussi;

SS. dhâriyati, but omit phussi.

⁷ Ph. gimhantiko.⁸ Ph. vassita.⁹ Ph., Tr. paricâriyamâno.¹⁰ Ph. pâsâdâ.¹¹ Ph. nivesana.¹² D. evam evassu bh.; T. evam evassa; Ph. evam eva sa me.¹³ Ph. evarûpassa accantasukhumâlassa.¹⁴ T., Tr. addhîyati.¹⁵ SS. atisitvâ; Ph. aṭṭiyitvâ.¹⁶ T. aham eva.¹⁷ SS. addhiyeyyam.

jiguccheyyam. Na me tam assa paṭirūpan ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhato yo yobbane yobbanamado so sabbaso¹ pahiyyi.²

Assutavā kho puthujjano attanā vyâdhidhammo samāno vyâdhiṁ anatīto param vyâdhitam disvâ at̄tiyati harāyati jigucchatī attānam yeva atisitvâ. Aham pi kho 'mhi vyâdhidhammo vyâdhiṁ anatīto, ahañ c'eva kho pana vyâdhidhammo samāno vyâdhiṁ anatīto param vyâdhiṁ disvâ at̄tiyeyyam harâyeyyam jiguccheyyam. Na me tam assa paṭirūpan ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhato yo ârogye ârogyamado so sabbaso³ pahiyyi.⁴

Assutavā kho puthujjano attanā maraṇa dhammo samāno maranam anatīto param matam disvâ at̄tiyati harāyati jigucchatī attānam yeva atisitvâ.⁵ Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maranam anatīto, ahañ c'eva kho pana maraṇadhammo samāno maranam anatīto param matam disvâ at̄tiyeyyam harâyeyyam jiguccheyyam. Na me tam assa paṭirūpan ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhato yo jīvite jīvitamado so sabbaso pahiyyi² ti.

39.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave madâ. Katame tayo ?

Yobbanamado ârogyamado jīvitamado.

Yobbanamadamatto vâ bhikkhave assutavâ puthujjano kâyena duccaritam carati vâcâya duccaritam carati manasâ duccaritam carati. So kâyena duccaritam caritvâ vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccaritam caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam uppajjati. Ârogyamadamatto vâ bhikkhave assutavâ puthujjano kâyena duccaritam carati vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccaritam carati. So kâyena duccaritam caritvâ vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccaritam caritvâ kâyasa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam uppajjati. Jīvitamadamatto vâ bhikkhave assutavâ puthujjano kâyena ducca-

¹ Ph. sabbo.

² Ph. pahiyati; T. pahîyi; Ba. pahîyya; Bb. pahîyim; Tr. pahîyyayiti.

³ Ph. sabbo.

⁴ Ph. pahiyatti; T. pahîyi; D. pahiyam; Ba. pahîyya; Bb. pahîya.

⁵ Ph. at̄tiyitvâ; SS. atisitvâ.

ritam carati vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccaritam carati.
So kâyena duccaritam caritvâ vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccaritam caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param marañâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam uppajjati.

Yobbanamadamatto vâ bhikkave bhikkhu sikkham pacakkhâya hînâya vattati.¹ Årogyamadamatto vâ bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . Jîvitamadamatto vâ bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkham pacakkhâya hînâya vattati ti.

2. Vyâdhidhammâ jârâdhammâ² atho marañadhammino
Yathâ dharmmâ tathâ santâ³ jigucchanti puthujjanâ
Ahañ ce⁴ tam jiguccheyyam evam dhammesu pânisu
Na me tam patirûpassa mama evam vihârino
So 'ham evam viharanto ñatvâ dharmmam nirûpadhim
Årogye⁵ yobbanasmiñ ca⁶ jîvitasmiñ ca yo mado
Sabbe made abhibhosmi⁷ nekkhammam⁸ datthu khemato⁹
Tassa me âhu¹⁰ ussâho nibbânam abhipassato
Nâham bhabbo etarahi kâmâni patisevitum
Anivattî bhavissâmi brahmacariyaparâyano ti.

40.

1. Tîñ' imâni bhikkhave adhipateyyâni. Katamâni tîñi ?
Attâdhipateyyam lokâdhipateyyam dharmâdhipateyyam.
Katamañ ca bhikkhave attâdhipateyyam ?
Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araññagato vâ rukkhamûlagato
vâ suññâgâragato vâ iti patisañcikkhati :—na kho panâham
cîvarahetu agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito na piñdapâtahetu
na senâsanahetu na itibhavâbhavahetu agârasmâ anagâriyam
pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otîñno jâtiyâ jarâya marañena
sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upâyâsehi dukkho-
tiñño dukkhapareto appeva nâma imassa kevalassa dukkha-
kkhandhassa antakiriyâ paññâyethâ ti. Ahañ c'eva kho pana

¹ Ph. vattati.² Ph. -dhammo.³ Ph. santi.⁴ Ph., D. ca.⁵ Ph. årogyena.⁶ Omitted by Ph.⁷ Ph. atito 'smi ; D. abhigâto 'smi.⁸ D. nikhammam ; Ph. nikhamme.⁹ Ph. khematam.¹⁰ Ph. ahu.

yâdisake vâ kâme ohâya agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito tâdisake vâ kâme pariyeseyyam tato vâ pâpiṭṭhataro. Na me tam assa paṭirûpan ti.

So iti paṭisañcikkhati :—âraddham kho pana me viriyam bhavissati asallinam upaṭṭhitâ sati asammutthâ¹ passaddho kâyo asâraddho² samâhitam cittam ekaggan ti. So attânam yeva adhipateyyam karityâ akusalam pajahati kusalam bhâveti savajjam pajahati anavajjam bhâveti suddham attânam pari-harati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave attâdhipateyyam.

2. Kâtamañ ca bhikkhave lokâdhipateyyam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araññagato vâ rukkhamûlagato vâ suññâgâragato vâ iti paṭisañcikkhati :—na kho panâham cîvarahetu agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito na piṇḍapâtahetu na senâsanahetu na iti bhavâbhavahetu agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otinño jâtiyâ jarâya maranena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upâyâsehi dukkhotinño dukkhapareto appeva nâma imassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa antakiriyâ paññâyethâ ti. Ahañ c'eva kho pana evam pabbajito samâno kâmavittakkam vâ vitakkeyyam vyâpâ-davitakkam vâ vitakkeyyam vihimsâvitakkam vâ vitakkeyyam. Mahâ kho panâyam lokasannivâso. Mahantasmim kho pana lokasannivâse santi samanâbrâhmañâ iddhimanto dibbacakkhukâ paracittavidûno. Te dûrato pi passanti âsannâ³ pi na⁴ dissanti cetasâ pi cittam jânanti. Te pi mam evam jâneyyum—passatha bho imam kulaputtam saddhâ agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito samâno vokiṇño viharati pâpakehi akusalehi dhammehî ti. Devatâ pi kho santi iddhimantiniyo⁵ dibbacakkhukâ paracittavidûniyo. Tâ dûrato⁶ pi passanti âsannâ pi na⁷ dissanti cetasâ pi cittam jânanti. Tâ pi mam evam jâneyyum—passatha bho imam kulaputtam saddhâ agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito samâno vokiṇño viharati pâpakehi dhammehî ti.

So iti paṭisañcikkhati :—Âraddham kho pana me viriyam

¹ SS. apammuthâ.

² MSS. asâraddho.

³ Ph. âsanno.

⁴ Omitted by Ph.

⁵ Ph. dissanti iddhimantyo.

⁶ Bb. for te dûrato has te dûrasmâ hi tam cittato.

⁷ Omitted by Ph.

bhavissati asallinam upatthitâ sati asammuṭṭhâ¹ passaddho kâyo asâraddho² hoti samâhitam cittam ekaggan ti. So lokam yeva adhipateyyam karitvâ akusalam pajahati kusalam bhâveti sâvajjam pajahati anavajjam bhâveti suddham attânam pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave lokâdhipateyyam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhammâdhipateyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araññagato vâ rukkhamûlagato vâ suññâgâragato vâ iti paṭisañcikkhati :—Na kho panâham cavarahetu agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito na piṇḍapâtahetu na senâsanahetu ña itibhavâbhavahetu agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otinño jâtiyâ jarâya marañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upâyâsehi dukkhotinño dukkhapareto appeva nâma imassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa antakiriyâ paññâyethâ ti. Švâkkhâto Bhagavatâ dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko³ paccattam veditabbo viññûhi. Santi kho pana me sabrahmacârî jânam passam viharanti. Ahañ c'eva kho pana evam svâkkhâte dhammadvinaye pabbajito samâno kusîto vihareyyam pamatto na me tam assa⁴ paṭirûpan ti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati :—âraddham kho pana me viriyam bhavissati asallinam upatthitâ sati asammuṭṭhâ⁵ passaddho kâyo asâraddho⁶ samâhitam cittam ekaggan ti. So dhammam yeva adhipateyyam karitvâ akusalam pajahati . . . pe . . . anavajjam bhâveti suddham attânam pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhammâdhipateyyam. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîni adhipateyyâni ti.

4. N'atthi loke raho nâma pâpakammam pakubbato⁷

Attâ te purisa jânâti saccam vâ yadi vâ musâ
Kalyânam vata bho sakkhi attânam atimaññesi⁸
Yo⁹ santam attanî pâpam attânam¹⁰ parigûhasi

¹ SS. apammuṭṭhâ ; Ph. asamuṭṭhâ.

² MSS. asâraddho.

³ Ph. opaneyiko.

⁴ Ph. tassa ; T. tam assa.

⁵ D., T. apammuṭṭhâ ; Ph. asamuṭṭhâ.

⁶ MSS. asâraddho.

⁷ See Jât. III. p. 19.

⁸ Ph., Tr. atimaññasi ; Com. atimaññesi.

⁹ Ph. so.

¹⁰ Ph. atha nam.

Passanti devâ ca Tathâgatâ ca lokasmim bâlam visamam
carantam
Tasmâ hi attâdhipako sato care¹ lokâdhipo ca nipako ca jhâyî²
Dhammâdhipo ca anudhammadacârî na hîyati³ saccaparakkamo
muni
Pasayha Mâram abhibhuyya antakam so ca⁴ phusî jâtikkha-
yam padhânavâ
Sa⁵ tâdiso lokavidû sumedho sabbesu dhammesu atamma
yo⁶ munî ti.

Devadûtavaggo catuttho.

41.

Tiñnam bhikkhave sammukhîbhâvâ saddho kulaputto
bahum puñnam pasavati. Katamesam tiñnam?

Saddhâya bhikkhave sammukhîbhâvâ saddho kulaputto
bahum puñnam pasavati. Deyyadhammassa bhikkhave
sammukhîbhâvâ saddho kulaputto bahum puñnam pasavati.
Dakkhineyyânam bhikkhave sammukhîbhâvâ saddho kula-
putto bahum puñnam pasavati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave tiñnam sammukhîbhâvâ saddho
kulaputto bahum puñnam pasavatî ti.

42.

Tîhi bhikkhave thânehi saddho pasanno veditabbo.
Katamehi tîhi?

Sîlavatam⁷ dassanakâmo hoti saddhammam sotukâmo hoti
vigatalamaccherena cetasâ agâram ajjhâvasatî muttagâgo
payatapâni vossagarato yâcayoga dânasamvibhâgarato.
Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi thânehi saddho pasanno vedi-
tabbo ti.

Dassanakâmo sîlavatam⁷ saddhammam sotum icchatî
vineyya maccheralamalâm sace saddho hi vuccatî ti.

¹ Ph. sato ca; D. sato caro; Bb., T., Tr. sato care.

³ Ph. hîyati; T. nihîyati.

⁵ Ph. so; D., T. sâ; Tr., Bb. sa.

⁷ Ph., Tr. silavantânamp.

² Ph. jâyisi.

⁴ Omitted by Ph.

⁶ Ph. akammayo; D., T. atammayo.

43.

Tayo bhikkhave attavase sampassamānena¹ alam eva paresam dhammam desetum. Katame tayo.

Yo dhammam deseti so attha-paṭisamvēdī ca hoti dhamma-paṭisamvēdī ca, yo dhammam suṇāti so atthapaṭisamvēdī ca hoti dhammapaṭisamvēdī ca, yo c' eva dhammam deseti yo ca dhammam suṇāti ubho atthapaṭisamvēdino ca honti dhamma-paṭisamvēdino ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo attavase sampassamānena alam eva paresam dhammam desetun ti.

44.

Tīhi bhikkhave thānehi kathā pavattanī hoti? Kata-mehi tīhi?

Yo dhammam deseti so atthapaṭisamvēdī ca hoti dhamma-paṭisamvēdī ca, yo dhammam suṇāti so atthapaṭisamvēdī ca hoti dhammapaṭisamvēdī ca, yo c' eva dhammam deseti yo ca dhammam suṇāti ubho atthapaṭisamvēdino ca honti dhamma-paṭisamvēdino ca. Imehi tīhi bhikkhave thānehi kathā pavattanī hoti ti.

45.

Tīn' imāni bhikkhave pañditapaññattāni sappurisa-paññattāni. Katamāni tīni?

Dānam bhikkhave pañditapaññattam sappurisapaññattam, pabbajā bhikkhave pañditapaññattam sappurisapaññattam, mātāpitunnam bhikkhave upatthānam pañditapaññattam sappurisapaññattam. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni pañdita-paññattāni sappurisapaññattāni.

Sabbhi dānam upaññattam² ahimsāsaññamo damo
Mātāpitu upatthānam santānam brahmacārinam
Satam etāni thānāni yāni sevetha pañdito
Ariyo dasanasampanno sa lokam bhajate sivan ti.

46.

Yām bhikkhave sīlavanto pabbajitā gāmam vā nigamam vā upanissāya viharanti tattha manussā tīhi thānehi bahū puññam pasavanti. Katamehi tīhi?

¹ Ph. sampassamānena; SS. sampassamānena.

² Ph. upapaññattam; Tr. paññattam.

Kâyena vâcâya manasâ.

Yam bhikkhave sîlavanto pabbajitâ gâmañ vâ nigamam vâ upanissâya viharanti tattha manussâ imehi tîhi thânehi bahum puñnam pasavantî ti.

47.

Tîn' imâni bhikkhave sañkhatassa sañkhatalakkhañâni. Katamâni tînî?

Uppâdo paññâyati vayo¹ paññâyati thitassa aññathattam paññâyati. Imâni kho bhikkhave tînî sañkhatassa sañkhata-lakkhañâni ti.

Tîn' imâni bhikkhave asañkhatassa asañkhatatalakkhañâni. Katamâni tînî?

Na uppâdo paññâyati na vayo paññâyati na thitassa aññathattam paññâyati. Imâni kho bhikkhave tînî asañkhatassa asañkhatatalakkhañâni ti.

48.

Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarâjam nissâya mahâsâlâ tîhi ca vadâhîhi vadâhanti. Katamehi tîhi?

Sâkhâpattapalâsena vuḍḍhanti tacapapatikâya² vadâhanti pheggusârena³ vadâhanti. Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarâjam nissâya mahâsâlâ imâhi tîhi vadâhîhi vadâhanti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave saddham kulapatim nissâya antojano tîhi vadâhîhi vadâhati. Katamehi tîhi?

Saddhâya vadâhanti silena vadâhanti paññâya vadâhanti. Saddham bhikkhave kulapatim nissâya antojano imâhi tîhi vadâhîhi vadâhati.

Yathâ pi pabbato selo⁴ araññasmim brahâvane
Tam rukkham⁵ upanissâya vadâhante te vanaspati⁶
Tath' eva sîlasampannam saddham kulapatim⁶ idha
Upanissâya vadâhanti puttadârâ ca bandhavâ
Amaccâ ñatisanghâ ca ye c'assa anujîvino
Tyâssa sîlavato sîlam câgam sucaritâni ca

¹ Childers, s.v. sañkhato, has thiti for vayo.

² Ph. -pappatikâya; SS. -papatikâ. See Jât. III. 4. 9. 1.

³ Ph. phaggusârena.

⁴ All the MSS. read pabbato selo, ?for pabbatam selam. See Ang. Nik. V. 40.

⁵ All the MSS. have rukkham, possibly a scribal blunder for rakkham.

⁶ Ph. vanappati.

Passamānā nukubbanti ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇā¹
 Idha dhammam caritvāna maggam sugatigāminam
 Nandino devalokasmīm modanti kāmakāmino ti.

49.

Tīhi bhikkhave tħanehi ātappam karaṇiyam. Katamehi tīhi?

Anuppannānam pāpakānām akusalānām dhammānām anuppādāya ātappam karaṇiyam, anuppannānam kusalānām dhammānām uppādāya ātappam karaṇiyam, uppannānam sārīrikānām vedanānām dukkhānām tibbānām² kharānām³ kaṭukānām asātānām amanāpānām pānharānām adhivāsanāya ātappam karaṇiyam [Imehi tīhi bhikkhave tħanehi ātappam karaṇiyam].⁴

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānām akusalānām dhammānām anuppādāya ātappam karoti, anuppannānam kusalānām dhammānām uppādāya ātappam karoti, uppannānam sārīrikām vedanānām dukkhānām tibbānām² kharānām³ kaṭukānām asātānām amanāpām pānharānām⁵ adhivasanāya ātappam karoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ātāpī nipako sato sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāyā ti.

50.

Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi chindati nillopam pi harati ekāgārikam pi karoti pari panthe pi tiṭṭhati. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito ca hoti gahaṇanissito ca hoti balavanissito ca hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro nadīviduggam vā nissito hoti pabbatavisamam vā. Evam kho bhikkhave mahācoro visa manissito hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave mahācoro gahaṇanissito hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro tiṇagahaṇam vā nissito hoti

¹ Ph. athamattam vicakkhaṇā; D., T. ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇam.

² SS. tippānam.

³ Not in T.

⁴ In Ph., not in D., T.

⁵ T. pāṇharānām.

rukkhagahanam vā gedham vā mahāvanasandam vā. Evam kho¹ bhikkhave mahācoro gahaṇa-nissito hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro rājānam vā rājamahāmattānam vā nissito hoti, tassa evam hoti :—Sace mam koci kiñci vakkhati ime me² rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya attham bhaṇissantī ti. Sace nam koci³ kiñci āha tyāssa rājāno vā rājamahāmatta vā pariyodhāya attham bhaṇanti. Evam kho bkikkhave mahācoro balavanissito hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi chindati nillopam pi harati ekāgārikam pi karoti paripanthe pi titthati.

2. Evameva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khataṁ upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahañ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi tīhi ?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito ca hoti gahaṇa-nissito ca balavanissito ca.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti visamena vacikammena samannāgato hoti visamena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahaṇanissito hoti.

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu micchādīṭhiko hoti antaggāhikāya ditthiyā samannāgato hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahaṇanissito hoti ?

Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu rājānam vā rājamahāmattānam vā nissito hoti, tassa evam hoti :—Sace mam koci kiñci vakkhati ime me⁴ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya attham bhaṇissantī ti. Sace nam koci⁵ kiñci āha tyāssa rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya attham bhaṇanti. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti. Imehi

¹ SS. gedham pana vanasandam evam kho, etc.

² Ph. kho.

³ Ph. sace koci ; Ph. gandham vā mahāvanasandam vā evam kho.

⁴ Not in Ph.

⁵ Ph. mam na koci.

kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi pāpabхikkhu khataṁ upahataṁ attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatī ti.

Cūlavaggo pañcamo.

Pañhamo paññāsako samatto.

51.

Atha kho dve brāhmaṇā jiṇṇā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā vīsamvassasatikā jātiya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamīn̄su . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinnā kho te brāhmaṇā Bhagavantam etad avocum.

Mayam assu bho Gotāma brāhmaṇā jiṇṇā vuddhā maha-llikā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā vīsamvassasatikā jātiyā te c' amhā akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā, ovadatu no bhavam Gotamo anusāsatu no bhavam Gotamo yam amhākam assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti.

Tagha tumhe brāhmaṇā jiṇṇā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppatto vīsamvassasatikā jātiyā te c'attha akata-kalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā. Upaniyati kho ayam¹ brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena, evam upanīyamāne kho² brāhmaṇā loke jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena yo 'dha kāyena samyamo vācāya samyamo manasā samyamo tam tassa petasa tāṇāñ ca lenañ ca dīpañ ca saraṇāñ ca parā-yanañ cā ti.

Upaniyati jīvitām appam āyu
Jarūpanitassa na santi tāṇā
Etam bhayam maraṇe pekkhamāno
Puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahāni ti³

Yo 'dha kāyena saññamo vācāya uda cetasā tam tassa petassa sukhāya hoti yam jīvamāno pakaroti puññan ti.

¹ Omitted by Ph.

² Ph. evam kho.

³ These verses recur Samyutta I. 3 = II. 29.

52.

Atha kho dve brâhmañâ jinnâ vuddhâ mahallakâ addhagatâ vayo-anuppattâ visamvassasatikâ jâtiyâ yena Bhagavâ ten' upasañkamîmsu . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinnâ kho te brâhmañâ Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Mayam assu bho Gotama brâhmañâ jinñâ vuddhâ mahallakâ addhagatâ vayo-anuppattâ visamvassasatikâ jâtiyâ te c'amhâ akatakalyânâ akatakusulâ akatabhiruttânâ ovadatu, no bhavam Gotamo anusâsatu no bhavam Gotamo yam amhâkam assa dîgharattam hitâya sukhâyâ ti.

Taggha tumhe brâhmañâ jinñâ vuddhâ mahallakâ addhagatâ vayo-anuppattâ visamvassasatikâ jâtiyâ te c'attha akatakalyânâ akatakusulâ akatabhiruttânâ. Âditto kho ayam brâhmañâ loko jarâya vyâdhinâ marañena, evam âditte brâhmañâ loke jarâya vyâdhinâ marañena yo 'dha kâyena samyamo vâcâya samyamo manasâ samyamo tam tassa petassa tânañ ca lenañ ca dîpañ ca sarañañ ca parâyanañ câ ti.

Âdittasmim agârasmim yam nîharati bhâjanam
Tam tassa hoti atthâya no ca yam¹ tattha dayhati
Evam âdîpito loko² jarâya marañena ca
Nihareth' eva dânenâ dinnam hoti sunîhatam.³

Yo 'dha kâyena saññamo vâcâya uda cetasâ tam tassa petassa sukhâya hoti yam jîvamâno pakaroti puññan ti.

53.

Atha kho aññatra brâhmaño yena Bhagavâ ten' upasan-kami. Upasañkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhim . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nissinno kho so brâhmaño Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Sandîthiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittâvatâ nu kho bho Gotama sandîthiko dhammo hoti akâliko ehipassisiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññûhi ti?

Ratto kho brâhmañâ râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto⁴

¹ Ph. no c'assa.

³ Ph. sunîkhâtam; Tr. sunîbhatañ

² Ph. evam âditto kho loko.

⁴ T. -dinnacitto.

attavyâbhâdhâya¹ pi ceteti paravyâbhâdhâya¹ pi ceteti ubhavyâbhâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam pañisamvedeti. Râge pahîne n'eva attavyâbhâdhâya pi ceteti na paravyâbhâdhâya pi ceteti na ubhayavyâbhâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam patisamvedeti.² Evam pi kho brâhmaṇa sanditthiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Duttho kho brâhmaṇa dosena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbhâdhâya pi ceteti paravyâbhâdhâya pi ceteti ubhavyâbhâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam pañisamvedeti. Dose pahîne n'eva attavyâbhâdhâya pi ceteti na paravyâbhâdhâya pi ceteti na ubhayavyâbhâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam patisamvedeti. Evam kho brâhmaṇa sanditthiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Mûlho kho brâhmaṇa mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbhâdhâya pi ceteti paravyâbhâdhâya pi ceteti ubhavyâbhâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam pañisamvedeti. Mohe pahîne n'eva attavyâbhâdhâya pi ceteti na paravyâbhâdhâya pi ceteti na ubhayavyâbhâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam patisamvedeti. Evam pi kho brâhmaṇa sanditthiko dhammo hoti akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññûhî ti.

Abhikkantam bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakam mâm bhavam Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâñupetam sarañam gatan ti.

54.

Atha kho aññataro brâhmaṇo paribbâjako yena Bhagavâ ten' upasânikam . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho brâhmaṇo paribbâjako Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Sanditthiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittâvatâ nu kho bho Gotamo sanditthiko dhammo hoti akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññûhî ti?

Ratto kho brâhmaṇa râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbhâdhâya . . . pe (53) . . . pañisamvedeti. Râge pahîne n'eva . . . pe (53) . . . pañisamvedeti.

¹ Ph. vyâpâdâya.

² Ph. inserts here "Ratto kho . . . la . . . kâyena duccaritam carati," etc.

Ratto kho brâhmaṇâ râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto kâyena duccaritam carati vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccaritam carati. Râge pahîne n'eva kâyena duccaritam carati na vâcâya . . . pe . . . na manasâ duccaritam carati.

Ratto kho brâhmaṇa râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attattham pi yathâbhûtam nappajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtam pi nappajânâti. Râge pahîne attattham pi yathâbhûtam pajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtam pajânâti. Evam pi kho brâhmaṇa sanditthiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Duttho kho brâhmaṇa dosena . . . pe . . .

Mûlho kho brâhmaṇa mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Mohe pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti.

Mûlho kho brâhmaṇa mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto kâyena duccaritam carati vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccaritam carati. Mohe pahîne na kâyena duccaritam na vâcâya . . . pe . . . na manasâ duccaritam carati.

Mûlho kho brâhmaṇa mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinna— citto attattham pi yathâbhutam nappajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtam pi nappajânâti. Mohe pahîne attattham pi yathâbhûtam pajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtam pajânâti. Evam kho brâhmaṇa sanditthiko dhammo hoti akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññûhî ti.

Abhikkantam bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâñupetam saraṇam gatan ti.

55.

Atha kho Jânussoṇi brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasâṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho Jânussoṇi brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Sanditthikam nibbânan ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittâvatâ bho Gotama sanditthikam nibbânam hoti akâlikam ehipassikam opanayikam paccattam veditabbam viññûhî ti?

Ratto kho brâhmaṇa râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe (54) . . . ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Râge pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe (53) . . . na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Evam kho brâhmaṇa sanditthikam nibbânam hoti . . . pe . . .

Duṭṭho kho brâhmaṇa dosena . . . pe . . .

Mûlho kho brâhmaṇa mohena abhibhuto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Mohe pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Evam kho¹ brâhmaṇa sanditthiko nibbânam hoti . . . pe (54) . . .

Yato kho ayam brâhmaṇa² anavasesam râgakkhayam paṭisamvedeti anavasesam dosakhayam paṭisamvedeti anavasesam mohakkhayam paṭisamvedeti. Evam kho brâhmaṇa sanditthiko nibbânam hoti akâlikam ehipassikam opanayikam paccattam veditabbam viññûhi ti.

Abhikkantam bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâñupetam saranam gatan ti.

56.

Atha kho aññataro brâhmaṇo mahâsâlo yena Bhagavâten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nissinno kho so brâhmaṇo mahâsâlo Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Sutam me tam bho Gotama pubbakânam brâhmaṇânam vuḍḍhânam mahallakânam âcariyapâcariyânam bhâsamânam pubb' assudam³ ayam loko avici maññe phuṭo ahosi⁴ manussehi kukkuṭasampâtikâ⁵ gâmanigamarâjadhâniyo ti.

Ko nu kho bho Gotama heto ko paccayo yen' etarahi manussânam khayo hoti tanuttam paññâyati gâmâ pi agâmâ

¹ Ph. Evam pi kho.

² Ph. here *inserts* akâlikam ehipassikam opaneyikam paccattam veditabbam.

³ D. pubbamssudam; Ph. pubbe sudam.

⁴ D., T., Tr. hoti; Ph., Com. ahosi.

⁵ Ph. sampâtakâ.

honti nigamâ pi anigamâ honti nagarâ pi anagarâ honti janapadâ pi ajanapadâ hontî ti ?

Etarahi brâhmaṇa manussâ adhammarâgarattâ visamalo-bhâbhîbhutâ micchâdhammaparetâ. Te adhammarâgarattâ visamalobhâbhîbhutâ micchâdhammaparetâ tinhâni satthâni gahetvâ aññamaññassa jîvitâ voropenti. Tena bahû manussâ kâlam karonti. Ayam pi kho brâhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yen' etarahi manussânâm khayo hoti tanuttam paññayati gâmâ pi agâmâ honti nigamâ pi anigamâ honti nagarâ pi anagarâ honti janapadâ pi ajanapadâ honti.

Puna ca param brâhmaṇa etarahi manussâ adhammarâgarattâ visamalobhâbhîbhutâ micchâdhammaparetâ. Tesam adhammarâgarattânam visamâbhîbhûtânam micchâdhammaparetânam devo na sammâ dhâram anuppavecchatî.¹ Tena dubbhikkham hoti dussassam setatthikam salâkavuttam tena bahû manussâ kâlam karonti. Ayam kho brâhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yen' etarahi manussânâm khayo hoti tanuttam paññayati gâmâ pi agâmâ honti nigamâ pi anigamâ honti nagarâ pi anagarâ honti janapadâ pi ajanapadâ honti.

Puna ca param brâhmaṇa etarahi manussâ adhammarâgarattâ visamalobhâbhîbhutâ micchâdhammaparetâ. Tesam adhammarâgarattânam visamalobhâbhîbhûtânam micchâdhammaparetânam yakkhâ vâ² amanusse ossajjanti. Tena bahû manussâ kâlam karonti. Ayam kho brâhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yen' etarahi manussânâm khayo hoti tanuttam paññayati gâmâ pi agâmâ honti nigamâ pi anigamâ honti nagarâ pi honti anagarâ honti janapadâ pi ajanapadâ honti.

Abhikkantam bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhâretu ajjatâgge pâñupetam sarañam gatan ti.

57.

1. Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbâjako yena Bhagavâ ten' upasañkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbâjako Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Sutam me tam bho Gotama samañ Gotamo evam âha :—Mayham eva dânam

¹ Ph. pavacchati.

² Tr. vâle.

dâtabbam na aññesam dânam dâtabbam, mayham eva sâvakânam dânam dâtabbam, mayham eva dinnam mahapphalam na aññesam dinnam mahapphalam, mayham eva sâvakânam dinnam mahapphalam na aññesam sâvakânam dinnam mahapphalan ti. Ye te bho Gotama evam âhamsu samao Gotamo evam âha :—Mayham eva dânam . . . pe . . . mahapphalan ti, kacci¹ te bphoto Gotamassa vuttavâdino na ca bhavantam Gotamam abbhûtena abbhâcikkhanti dhammassa cânudhammam vyâkaronti. Na ca koci sahadhammiko vâdânupâto² gârayham thânam âgacchati, anabbhakkhâtukâmâ hi mayam bhavantam³ Gotaman ti.

Ye te Vaccha evam âhamsu samao Gotamo evam âha :— Mayham eva dânam . . . pe . . . mahapphalan ti,⁴ na me te vuttavâdino abbhâcikkhanti ca pana mam te asatâ⁵ abhûtena. Yo kho Vaccha param dânam dadantam vâreti so tiñnam antarâyakaro hoti tiñnam paripanthiko. Katamesam tiñnam?

Dâyakassa puññantarâyakaro hoti, pañiggâhakânam lâbhantarâyakaro hoti, pubb'eva⁶ kho pan' assa attâ khato ca hoti upahato ca. Yo kho Vaccha param dânam dadantam vâreti so imesam tiñnam antarâyakaro hoti tiñnam paripanthiko. Aham kho pana Vaccha evam vadâmi :—ye pi te⁷ candanikâya vâ oligalle vâ pâñâ tatra pi yo thâli-dhovanam vâ sarâvadhavenam⁸ vâ chaddeti—ye tathâ pâñâ te yena yâpentu⁹ ti—tatonidânam pâham Vaccha puññassa âgamam vadâmi, ko pana vâdo manussabhûte.

Api câham Vaccha sîlavato dinnam mahapphalam vadâmi no tathâ dussile. So¹⁰ ca hoti pañcaṅgavippahîno pañcaṅgasamannâgato.

Katamâni pañcaṅgâni pahînâni honti?

Kâmacchando pahîno hoti vyâpâdo pahîno hoti thîna-

¹ Ph. kiñci.

² SS., Com. vâdânupâto; Ph. -vâto.

³ Ph. bhagavantam.

⁴ Ph. inserit kicci te . . . la . . .

⁵ Ph. na ca pana mam aññam tâ abhûtena.

⁶ Before pubb'eva Ph. inserit thâlantarâyakaro hoti ti.

⁷ Ph. ye hi te.

⁸ Ph. paradhapanam.

⁹ Ph. yâpentun ti; T. yâpentu ti.

¹⁰ MSS. so. The Com. explains so by sîlavâ.

middham pahînam hoti uddhaccakukkuccam pahînam hoti vicikicchâ pahînâ hoti. Imâni pañcaṅgâni pahînâni honti.

Katamehi pañcaṅgehi samannâgato hoti?

Asekhena sîlakkhandhena samannâgato hoti, asekhena samâdhikkhandhena samannâgato hoti, asekhena pañña-khandhena samannâgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannâgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñânadassanakkhandhena samannâgato hoti. Imehi pañcaṅgehi samannâgato hoti. Iti pañcaṅgavippahîne pañcasamannâgate dinnam mahapphalam vadâmî ti.

2. Iti kañhâsu setâsu rohiñîsu harîsu vâ
 Kammâsâsu sarûpâsu gosu pârevatâsu vâ
 Yâsu kâsu ca etâsu danto jâyati puñgavo
 Dhorayho¹ balasampanno kalyâñajavanikkamo
 Tam eva bhâre yuñjanti nâssa² vañnam parikkhare
 Evam eva manussesu yasmin kasmiñca³ jâtiyam⁴
 Khattiye brâhmaṇe vesse sudde cañdâlapukkuse
 Yâsu kâsu ca etâsu danto jâyati subbato⁵
 Dhammañño⁶ sîlasampanno saccavâdî hirîmano
 Pahînâjâtimaro brahmacariyassa kevalî⁷
 Pannabhâro visamyutto katakicco anâsavo
 Pâragû sabbadhammânâm anupâdâya nibbuto
 Tasmim yeva viraje⁸ khette vipulâ hoti dakkhiñâ
 Bâlâ ca avijânantâ dummedhâ assutâvino
 Bahiddhâ dadanti dâñâ⁹ na hi sante upâsare
 Ye ca sante upâsenti sappaññe¹⁰ dhîrasammate
 Saddhâ¹¹ ca tesam sugate mûlajâtâ patitîhitâ
 Devalokañ ca te yanti kûle vâ idha jâyare
 Anupubbena nibbânâm adhigacchanti pañditâ ti.¹²

¹ Ph. dhâreyho.

² Ph. iti me gâre puññan ti nâssa

³ Ph. tasmiñca.

⁴ Ph. jâtiye; Ba. jâyâti; Tr. jâyati; D. jâti.

⁵ Ph. sabbato.

⁶ Ph. dhammato.

⁷ Ph. kevalam.

⁸ Ph. virajje.

⁹ SS. dâñâni.

¹⁰ Ph. sabbaññe.

¹¹ Ph. santo.

¹² See Ang. Nik. v. 179.

58.

1. Atha kho Tikaṇṇo brahmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamî. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam saddhim . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho Tikaṇṇo brâhmaṇo Bhagavato sammukhâ tevijjânam sudam brâhmaṇânam vaṇṇam bhâsatî : —Evam pi tevijjâ brâhmaṇâ, iti pi tevijjâ brâhmaṇâ ti.

Yathâkathaṁ pana brâhmaṇa brâhmaṇâ brâhmaṇam tevijjam paññâpentî ti ?

Idha bho Gotama brâhmaṇo ubhato sujâto hoti mâtito ca pitao ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yâva sattamâ pitâmahâyugâ akkhitto anupakuṭṭho¹ jâtivâdena ajjhâyako mantadharo tiṇṇam vedânam pâragû sanighaṇdukeṭubhânam sâkkharappabhedânam itihâsapâñcamânam padako veyyâkaraṇo lokâyatamahâpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ti. Evam kho bho Gotama brâhmaṇâ brâhmaṇam tevijjam paññâpentî ti.

Aññathâ kho brâhmaṇa brâhmaṇâ brâhmaṇam tevijjam paññâpentî, aññathâ ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotî ti.

Yathâkathaṁ pana bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Sâdhu me bhavaṁ Gotamo tathâ dhammam desetu yathâ ariyasse vinaye tevijjo hotî ti.

Tena hi brâhmaṇa suṇâhi sâdhukam manasikarohi bhâssâmî ti.

2. Evam bho ti kho Tikaṇṇo brâhmaṇo Bhagavato pacassosi. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Idha brâhmaṇa bhikkhu vivic' eva kâmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicâram vivekajam pîtisukham paṭhamajjhânam upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicârânam vûpasamâ ajjhattam sampasâdanam cetaso ekodibhâvam avitakkam avicâram samâdhijam pîtisukham dutiyajjhânam upasampajja viharati, pîtiyâ ca virâgâ upekhako ca viharati sato sampajâno sukhañ ca kayena paṭisamvedeti yam tam ariyâ âcikkhanti upekhako satimâ sukhavihâri ti tatiyajjhânam upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahânâ dukkhassa ca pahânâ pubb' eva somanassadomanassânam atthagamâ

¹ Ph. anupakuṭṭho ; omitted in Divyâvadâna, p. 620. Compare below, 59. 1.

adukkhamasukham upekhâsatiparisuddhim catutthajjhânam upasampajja viharati.

3. ¹ So evam samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anaîgane vigatûppakkilese mudubhûte kammanîye thite ânejjappatte² pubbenivâsânussatiñâñaya cittam abhininnâmeti. So anekavihitam pubbenivâsam anussarati—seyyathîdam ekam pi jâtîm dve pi jâtîyo tisso pi jâtîyo catasso pi jâtîyo pañca pi jâtîyo dasa pi jâtîyo visati pi jâtîyo tiñsati pi jâtîyo cattârisam pi jâtîyo paññâsam pi jâtîyo jâtisatam pi jâtisahassam pi jâtisatasahassam pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivaññakappe aneke samvattavivattakappe—amutrâsim evamnâmo evamgutto evamvanño evamâhâro evamsukhadukkhapañsamvedî evamâyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapâdim³ tatrâpâsim evamnâmo evamgutto evamvanño evamâhâro evamsukhadukkhapañsamvedî evamâyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhûpapanno ti. Iti sâkâram sa-udesam anekavihitam pubbenivâsam anussarati. Ayam assa pañhamâ vijjâ adhigatâ hoti, avijjâ vigatâ vijjâ uppannâ, tamo vigato âloko uppanno, yathâ tam appamattassa âtâpino pahittattassa viharato.

4. ⁴ So evam samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anaîgane vigatûppakkilese mudubhûte kammanîye thite ânejjappatte sattânam cutupapâtañâñaya cittam abhininnâmeti. So dibbena cakkhnâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena satte passati cavamâne upapajjamâne. Hîne pañîte suvanne dubbañne sugate duggate yathâkammûpage satte pajânâti—ime vâ pana⁵ bhonto sattâ kâyaduccaritenam samannâgatâ vaciduccaritenam samannâgatâ manoduccaritenam samannâgatâ ariyânam upavâdakâ micchâditthikâ micchâditthikammasamâdânâ, te kâyassa bhedâ param maranâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam upapanñâ—ime vâ pana⁵ bhonto sattâ kâyasucaritenam samannâgato vacisucaritenam samannâgato manosucaritenam samannâgato ariyânam anupavâdakâ sammâ-

¹ The following paragraph = Sâmañña-phala-sutta, p. 148, and Puggala, p. 60.

² SS. anejjappatte ; Ph. ânañcappatte.

³ SS. uppâdim.

⁴ Samañña-phala-sutta, p. 150.

⁵ SS. vâ pana ; Ph. ime vata.

diṭṭhikâ sammâdiṭṭhikammasamâdânâ, te kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatîm saggam̄ lokam̄ upapannâ ti; so iti dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena satte passati cavamâne upapajjamâne. Hîne pañîte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇye sugate duggate yathâkammûpage satte pajânâti. Ayam assa dutiyâ vijjâ adhigatâ hoti avijjâ vigatâ vijjâ uppannâ tamo vigato âloko uppanno yathâ tam appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato.

5. ¹So evam̄ samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anaingane vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammanîye thite ânejjappatte âsavânam̄ khayañâṇâya cittam̄ abhininnâmeti. So idam dukkan ti yathâbhûtam̄ pajânâti ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathâbhûtam̄ pajânâti ayam dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâti yathâbhûtam̄ pajânâti, ime âsavâ ti yathâbhûtam̄ pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayam âsavanirodhagâminî paṭipadâti yathâbhûtam̄ pajânâti. Tassa evam̄ jânato evam̄ passato kâmâsavâ pi cittam̄ vimuccati bhavâsavâ pi cittam̄ vimuccati avijjâsavâ pi cittam̄ vimuccati, vimuttasmim̄ vimuttam iti nânam̄ hoti, khinâ jâti vusitam̄ brahmacariyam̄ kataṁ karanîyam̄ nâpâram̄ itthattâyâti pajânâti. Ayam assa tatiyâ vijjâ adhigatâ hoti, avijjâ vigatâ vijjâ uppannâ, tamo vigato âloko uppanno, yathâ tam appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

6. Anuccâvacasîlassa nipakassa ca jhâyino

Cittam̄ yassa vasîbhûtam̄ ekaggam̄ susamâhitam̄
 Tam̄ ve tamonudam̄ dhîram̄ tevijjam̄ maccuhâyinam̄²
 Hitam devamanussânam̄ âhu saccapahâyinam̄³
 Tîhi vijjâhi sampannam̄ asammûlhavihârinam̄
 Buddham antimasarîram̄⁴ tam̄ namassanti Gotamam̄
 Pubbenivâsam̄ yo vedî saggâpâyañ ca passati
 Atho jâtikkayam̄ patto abhiññâvositô⁵ muni
 Etâhi tîhi vijjâhi tevijjo hoti brâhmaṇo
 Tam aham vadâmi tevijjam̄ nâññam̄ lapitalâpanan ti.⁶

¹ Samañña-phala-sutta, p. 151.

² Ph. sabbappahâyinam ; Com. sabba[pa]hâyinam̄.

³ Ph. -bodhito. See Samyutta VII. 1.

² Ph. paccupahâyinam.

⁴ Ph. antimadehinañ.

⁶ Ph. lapanam.

Evam kho brâhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotî ti.

Aññathâ bho Gotama brâhmaṇânam tevijjo aññathâ ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti.¹ Imassa ca bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjassa brâhmaṇânam tevijjo kalam nâgghati solasim. Abhikkantam bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakam mâm bhavam Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pânupetam saranam gatan ti.

59.

1. Atha kho Jânussoṇi brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasankami . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho Jânussoṇi brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Yassassu bho Gotama yañño² vâ saddham vâ thâlipâko³ vâ deyyadhammadham vâ tevijjesu brâhmaṇesu dânam dadeyyâ ti?

Yathâkatham pana brâhmaṇa brâhmaṇâ brâhmaṇam tevijjam paññâpentî ti.

Idha pana⁴ bho Gotamo brâhmaṇo ubhato sujâto hoti mâtito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yâva sattamâ pitâ-mahâyugâ akkhitto anupakkutîho jâtivadena ajjhâyako mantadharo tinnam vedânam pâragû sanighaṇḍuketubhânam sâkkharappabhedânam itihâsapâñcamânâm padako veyyâkaro lokâyatamahâpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ti. Evam kho bho Gotamo brâhmaṇâ brâhmaṇam tevijjam paññâpentî ti.

Aññathâ bho brâhmaṇâ brâhmaṇâ brâhmaṇam tevijjam paññâpentî aññathâ ca pana ariyassa viñaye tevijjo hotî ti.

Yathâkatham bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Sâdhu me bhavam Gotamo tathâ dhammadham desetu yathâ ariyassa viñaye tevijjo hotî ti.

Tena hi brâhmaṇa suñâhi. Sâdhukam manasikarohi bhâsi-ssâmî ti.

Evam bho ti kho Jânussoṇi brâhmaṇo Bhagavato pacca-sosi. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

2. Idha pana brâhmaṇa bhikkhu vivicceva kâmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhânam upasampajja viharati.

So evam samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyođâte anaṅgaṇe

¹ Ph. hotî ti.

³ Ph. thâlampâkam; T. thâlapâko.

² Ph. yañnam.

⁴ Omitted by Ph.

vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammanîye thite ânejjappatte pubbenivâsânussatiñâya cittam abhininnâmeti. So anekavihitam pubbenivâsam anussarati—seyyathidam ekam pi jâtîm dve pi jâtîyo . . . pe . . . Iti sâkâram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivâsam anussarati. Ayam assa pañhamâ vijjâ adhigatâ hoti avijjâ vigatâ vijjâ uppannâ tamo vigato âloko uppanno yathâ tam appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato.

3. So evam samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anañganë vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammanîye thite ânejjappatte sattânam catupapâtaññâya cittam abhininnâmeti. So dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamanussakena . . . pe . . . yathâkammûpage satte pajânâti. Ayam assa dutiyâ vijjâ adhigatâ hoti avijjâ vigatâ vijjâ uppannâ tamo vigato âloko uppanno yathâ tam appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato.

4. So evam samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anañganë vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammanîye thite ânejjappatte âsavânam khayaññâya cittam abhininnâmeti. So idam dukkhan ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagâminî pañipadâ ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti. Tassa evam jânato evam passato kâmâsavâ pi cittam vimuccati bhâvâsavâ pi cittam vimuccati avijjâsavâ pi cittam vimuccati, vimuttasmim vimuttam¹ iti nânânam hoti, khîñâ jâti vusitam brahmacariyam kataññam karaññiyam nâparam itthattâyâ ti pajânâti. Ayam assa tatiyâ vijjâ adhigatâ hoti avijjâ vigatâ vijjâ uppannâ tamo vigato âloko uppanno yathâ tam appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

So² silabbatasampanno pahitatto samâhito
 Cittam yassa vasibhûtam ekaggam susamâhitam
³ Pubbenivâsam yo vedî saggâpâyañ ca passati
 Atho jâtikkhayam patto abhiññâvoso muni

¹ Ph. vimuttamhi.

² SS. yo; Ph. so.

³ The following three lines recur in the Samyutta, VII. 8.

Etâhi tîhi vijjâhi tevijjo hoti brâhmaño
Tam aham vadâmi tevijjam nânñam lapitalâpanan ti.

Evam eva kho brâhmañña ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Aññathâ bho Gotama brâhmañnam tevijjo aññathâ ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Imassa ca bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjassa brâhmañnam tevijjo kalam nâgghati solasim. Abhikkantam bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakam bhavam Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pânupetam sarañnam gatan ti.

60.

1. Atha kho Saṅgâravo brâhmaño yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantañ nisinno Saṅgâravo brâhmaño Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Mayam assu bho Gotama brâhmañnam yajâma pi¹ yajâpema pi. Tatra bho Gotama yo c' eva yajati yo ca yajâpeti sabbe te anekasârîrikam puññapaṭipadam² paṭipannâ honti yadidam yaññâdhikarañam. Yo panâyam bho Gotama yassa vâ tassa vâ kulâ agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito ekam attânam dameti ekam attânam sameti ekam attânam parinibbâpeti. Evam assâyam³ ekasârîrikam⁴ puññapaṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yadidam pabbajâdhikaranan ti.

Tena hi brâhmañna tam yev' etha paṭipucchissâmi, yathâ te khameyya tathâ nam vyâkareyyâsi. Tam kim maññasi brâhmañna? Idha Tathâgato loke uppajjati araham sammâsam-buddho vijjâcarañsampanno sugato lokavidû anuttaro purisa-dammasârathi satthâ devamanussânam buddho Bhagavâ. So evam âha—ethâyam maggo ayam paṭipadâ yathâ paṭipanno aham anuttaram brahmacariyogadham sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ pavedemi. Etha⁵ tumhe pi tathâ paṭipajjatha yathâ paṭipannâ tumhe pi anuttaram brahmacariyogadham sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampaja viharissathâ ti. Iti ayam⁶

¹ Ph. omits yaññam yaj^o pi.

² SS. anekasârîrikam puññapaṭipadam; Ph. anekâ sârîrikâ paṭipadâ.

³ SS. evam assâ tam yam; Tr. assâyam.

⁴ Ph. ekâ sârîrikâ puññapaṭipadâ.

⁵ Ph. etam.

⁶ Ph. sayam; SS. ayam.

c'eva satthâ dhammam̄ deseti pare ca tathattâya paṭipajjanti.¹ Tâni kho pana honti anekâni pi satâni anekâni pi sahassâni anekâni pi satasahassâni. Tam̄ kim maññasi brâhmaṇa? Iccâyam evam̄ sante ekasârîkâ vâ puññapaṭipadâ² hoti anekasârîkâ vâ yadidam pabbajjâdhikaraṇan ti?

Iccâyam pi bho Gotama evam̄ sante anekasârîkâ puññapaṭipadâ² hoti yadidam pabbajjâdhikaraṇan ti.

2. Evam̄ vutte âyasmâ Ânando Saṅgâravam̄ brâhmaṇam̄ etad avoca :—Imâsam̄ te brâhmaṇa dvinnam̄ paṭipadânam̄ katamâ paṭipadâ khamati appaṭṭhatarâ ca appasamârambhatarâ ca mahapphalatarâ ca mahânisamsatarâ câti?

Evam̄ vutte Saṅgâravo brâhmaṇo âyasmantam̄ Ânandam̄ etad avoca :—Seyyathâpi bhavam̄ Gotamo bhavañ c' Ânando ete me pujjâ³ ete me pâsamsâ⁴ ti.

Dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando Saṅgâravam̄ brâhmaṇam̄ etad avoca :—Na⁵ kho tyâham̄ brâhmaṇa evam̄ pucchâmi—ke vâ te pujjâ³ ke vâ te pâsamsâ⁴ ti. Evañ ca kho tyâham̄ brâhmaṇa pucchâmi—imâsam̄ te brâhmaṇa dvinnam̄ paṭipadânam̄ katamâ paṭipadâ khamati appaṭṭhatarâ ca appasamârambhatarâ ca mahapphalatarâ ca mahânisamsatarâ câti.

Dutiyam pi kho Saṅgâravo brâhmaṇo âyasmantam̄ Ânandam̄ etad avoca :—Seyyathâpi bhavam̄ Gotamo bhavañ c' Ânando ete me pujjâ³ ete me pâsamsâ⁴ ti.

Tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando Saṅgâravam̄ brâhmaṇam̄ etad avoca :—Na kho tyâham̄ brâhmaṇa evam̄ pucchâmi—ke vâ te pujjâ³ ke vâ te pâsamsâ⁴ ti. Evañ ca⁶ kho tyâham̄ brâhmaṇa pucchâmi—imâsan te brâhmaṇa dvinnam̄ paṭipadânam̄ katamâ paṭipadâ khamati appaṭṭhatarâ ca appasamârambhatarâ ca mahâpphalatarâ ca mahânisamsatarâ câti.

Tatiyam pi kho Saṅgâravo brâhmaṇa âyasmantam̄ Ânandam̄ etad avoca :—Seyyathâpi bhavam̄ Gotamo bhavañ c' Ânando ete me pujjâ³ ete me pâsamsâ⁴ ti.

¹ Ph. deseti pare ceva satthâ dh² deseti pare ca tatathâya satthâ dhammam̄ deseti patip^o.

² T. puññâ-.

⁴ SS. pâsamsâ; Ph. pasamsâ.

⁶ Ph. omits ca.

³ Ph. pûjâ; SS. pujjâ-

⁵ T. omits na.

3. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi :—Yâva tatiyam pi kho Sangâravo brâhmaño Ânandena sahadhammikam pañham puṭho samsâreti¹ no vissajjeti, yan nûnâham parimoceyyan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavâ Sangâravam brâhmañam etad avoca. Kâ nu 'jja² brâhmaña râjantepure râjaparisâyam sannisinnânam sannipatitânam antarâ kathâ udapâdâ ti.

Ayam khvajja bho Gotama râjantepure râjaparisâyam sannisinnânam sannipatitânam antarâ kathâ udapâdi—Pubbassudam³ appatarâ c'eva bhikkhû ahesum bahutarâ ca uttarimanussadhammâ iddhipâtihâriyam dassesum, etarahi kho bahutarâ c'eva bhikkhû appatarâ ca uttarimanussadhammâ iddhipâtihâriyam dassentî ti. Ayam khvajja bho Gotama râjantepure râjapurisâyam sannisinnânam sannipatitânam antarâ kathâ udapâdî ti.

4. Tîni kho imâni brâhmaña pâtihâriyâni. Katamâni tîni ? Iddhipâtihâriyam âdesanâpâtihâriyam anusâsanâpâtihâriyam.⁴

Katamañ ca brâhmaña iddhipâtihâriyam ?

⁵ Idha brâhmaña ekacco anekavihitam iddhividham pacca-nubhoti—eko pi hutvâ bahuddhâ hoti, bahuddhâ pi hutvâ eko hoti, âvibhâvam tirobhâvam, tirokuḍḍam tiropâkâram tiro-pabbatam asajjamâno ca gacchati seyyathâpi âkâse, paṭhaviyâ pi ummuṭja-nimmujjam karoti seyyathâpi udake, udake pi abhijjamâno gacchati seyyathâpi paṭhaviyam, âkâse pi pallan-kena kamati seyyathâpi pakkhisakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evam mahiddhike evam mahânubhâve pâṇinâ parimasati parimajjati, yâva brahmalokâ pi kâyena va samvatteti. Idam vuccati brahmaña iddhipâtihâriyam.⁴

5. Katamañ ca brâhmaña âdesanâpâtihâriyam ?

Idha brâhmaña ekacco nimitta na adisati, evam pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuñ ce pi adisati, tath' eva tam hoti no aññathâ.

Idha pana brâhmaña ekacco na h'eva kho nimitta na

¹ Ph. samsâreti.

² Ph. kadaja ; Bb. kunujja ; D. kho nujja ; T., Tr. kâ nujja.

³ Ph. pubbe sudam.

⁴ Comp. Cullavagga, VII. 4, 3.

⁵ On this paragraph see Rhys Davids's note on Âkankheyâ Sutta, 14, in "Buddhist Suttas," p. 214.

âdisati, api ca kho manussânam vâ amanussânam vâ devatânam vâ saddam sutvâ âdisati, evam pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuñ ce pi âdisati tath' eva tam hoti no aññathâ.

Idha pana brâhmaṇa ekacco na h'eva kho nimittaṇa âdisati na pi manussânam vâ amanussânam vâ devatânam vâ saddam sutvâ âdisati, api ca kho vitakkayato vicarayato vitakkavipphârasaddam sutvâ âdisati, evam pi kho te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuñ ce pi âdisati tath' eva tam hoti no aññathâ.

Idha pana brâhmaṇa ekacco na h'eva kho nimittaṇa âdisati na pi manussânam vâ amanussânam vâ devatânam vâ saddam sutvâ âdisati na pi vitakkayato na pi vicârayato na vitakkavipphârasaddam sutvâ âdisati, api ca kho avitakkam avicâram samâdhim samâpannassa cetasâ ceto paricca pajânâti, yathâ imassa bhotu manosankhârâ pañhitâ imassa cittassa antarâ amunnâma vitakkam vitakkissatî ti. So bahuñ ce pi âdisati tath' eva tam hoti no aññathâ. Idam vuccati brâhmaṇa âdesanâpâtihâriyam.

6. Katamañ ca brâhmaṇa anusâsanîpâtihâriyam ?

Idha brâhmaṇa ekacco evam anusâsatî :—Evam vitakketha mā evam vitakkayittha, evam manasikarotha mā evam manasâkatha, idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathâ ti. Idam vuccati brâhmaṇa anusâsanîpâtihâriyam. Imâni kho brâhmaṇa tîpi pâtihâriyâni.

Imesan te brâhmaṇa tînam pâtihâriyânam katamam pâtihâriyam khamati abhikkantatarañ ca pañitatarañ câ ti?

Tatra bho Gotama yam idam¹ pâtihâriyam—idh' ekacco anekayihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti . . . pe . . . yâva brahmalokâ kâyena va samvatteti—idam bho Gotama pâtihâriyam yo ca nam karoti so ca nam pañsamvedeti, yo ca nam karoti tassa c' eva tam hoti. Idam eva bho Gotama pâtihâriyam mayâ sahadhammarûpam viya khâyati. Yam pi² idam bho Gotama pâtihâriyam—idh' ekacco nimittaṇa âdisati . . . pe . . . devatânam saddam sutvâ . . . pe . . . vitakkavipphârasaddam sutvâ . . . pe . . . cetasâ ceto paricca pajânâti

¹ Ph. yadidam.

² Ph. yadidam.

. . . pe . . . idam pi bho Gotama pâtihâriyam yo ca nam karoti so ca nam pañisamvedeti, yo ca nam karoti tassa c' eva tam hoti. Idam pi bho Gotama pâtihâriyam mayâ sahadhammarûpam viya khayati. Yañ ca kho idam¹ bho Gotama pâtihâriyam—idh' ekacco evam anusâsatî . . . pe . . . viharathâ ti—idam me bho Gotama pâtihâriyam khamati imesam tîṇam pâtihâriyânam abhikkantatarañ ca pañitata-rañ ca. Achariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama yâva subhâsitam c' idam bhotâ Gotamena. Imehi ca mayam tîhi pâtihâriyehi samannâgatam bhavantam Gotamam dhârema. Bhavañ hi Gotamo anekavihitam iddhividham pacceanubhoti . . . pe . . . yâva brahmalokâ pi kâyena va samvatteti. Bhavañ hi Gotamo avitakkam avicâram samâdhim sampannassa cetasâ ceto paricca pajânâti yathâ imassa bhotô manosañkhârâ pañihitâ imassa cittassa antarâ amun nâmâ vitakkam vitakkissatî² ti. Bhavañ hi Gotamo evam anusâsatî evam vitakketha mâ evam vitakkayittha evam manasikarotha mâ evam manasâkattha idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathâ ti.

7. Addhâ kho tyâham brâhmaṇa âsajja upanîya-vâcâ bhâsitâ, api ca tyâham vyâkarissâmi. Aham hi brâhmaṇa anekavihitam iddhividham pacceanubhomî . . . pi . . . yâva brahmalokâ pi kâyena va samvattemi. Aham hi brâhmaṇa avitakkam avicâram samâdhim samâpannassa cetasâ ceto paricca pajânâmi yathâ imassa bhotô manosañkhârâ pañihitâ imassa cittassa antarâ³ amun nâmâ vitakkam vitakkissatî ti. Aham brâhmaṇa evam anusâsâmi:—evam vitakketha mâ evam vitakkayittha evam manasikarotha mâ evam manasâkattha idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathâ ti.

Atthi pana bho Gotama añño ekabhikkhu pi yo⁴ imehi tîhi pâtihâriyehi samannâgato aññatra bhotâ Gotamenâ ti?

Na kho brâhmaṇa ekañ yeva satam na dve satâni na tîni satâni na cattâri satâni na pañca satâni atha kho bhiyyo va ye bhikkhû imehi tîhi pâtihâriyehi samannâgatâ ti.

Kaham pana bho Gotama etarahi te bhikkhû viharantî ti?

¹ Bm. 24 and Ph. *add* aham.

² Tr. here and above anantarâ.

³ D., Bm 24. vitakkessatî.

⁴ D., Tr. piyo manâpo.

Imasmim yeva kho brâhmaṇa bhikkhusaṅghe ti.

Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vâ ukkujjeyya paṭi-echannam vâ vivareyya muṭhassa vâ maggam ācikkheyya andhakâre vâ telapajjotam dhâreyya cakkhumanto rûpâni dakkhiniti, evam eva bhotâ Gotamena anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito. Esâham bhavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchâmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upâsakanam mamp bhavam Gotama dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetam saraṇam gatan ti.

Brâhmaṇavaggo paṭhamo.

61.

1. Tiṇi imâni bhikkhave titthâyatanâni yâni paṇḍitehi samanuñjiyamânâni samanugâhiyamânâni samanubhâsiyamânâni param pi gantvâ akiriyâya sañṭhabhanti. Katamâni tîṇi?

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrahmânâ evamvâdino evamditthino—yam kiñcâyam purisapuggalo paṭisamvedeti sukham vâ dukkham vâ adukkhamasukham vâ sabbam tam pubbe katahetu ti. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrahmânâ evamvâdino evamditthino—yam kiñcâyam purisapuggalo paṭisamvedeti sukham vâ dukkham vâ adukkhamasukham vâ sabbam tam issaranimmânahetu ti. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrahmânâ evamvâdino evamditthino—yam kiñcâyam purisapuggalo paṭisamvedeti sukham vâ dukkham vâ adukkhamasukham vâ sabbam tam ahetu-appaccayâ ti.¹

2. Tatra² bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrahmânâ evamvâdino evamditthino—yam kiñcâyam purisapuggalo patisamvedeti sukham vâ dukkham vâ adukkhamasukham vâ sabbam tam pubbe katahetu ti—tyâham upasaṅkamitvâ evam vadâmi:—Saccam kira tumhe áyasmanto evamvâdino evamditthino yam kiñcâyam purisapuggalo paṭisamvedeti sukham vâ dukkham vâ adukkhamasukham vâ sabbam tam pubbe katahetu ti?

Te ce me evam putthâ âmâ³ ti paṭijânanti.

¹ D. ahetuppaceayâ ti. ² Ph. Tatra pi kho bh. ³ T., Tr. âmo; D. âkho.

Tyāham evam vadāmi :—Tena h' āyasmanto pāṇātipātino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, adinnādāyino bhavissanti pubbe katahetū, abrahmacārino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, musāvādino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, pisunāvācā¹ bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, pharusāvācā¹ bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, sampappalāpino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, abhāhālūno bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, vyāpannacittā bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, micchādiṭṭhikā bhavissanti pubbe katahetu. Pubbe katañ kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgacchatam² na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idam vā karaṇiyam idam vā akaraṇiyāti. Iti karaṇiyākaraṇiyē kho pana saccato thetato auupalabbhiyāmāne mutṭhasatīnam anārakkhānam viharatam na hoti paccattam sahadhammiko samaṇavādo.

Ayam kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇabrahmañesu evamvādisu evamditthisu paṭhamo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti.

3. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrahmañā evamvādino evamdiṭṭhino—yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisamvedeti sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā sabbam tam issaranimmānahetū ti tyāham upasaṅkamitvā evam vadāmi :—Saccam kira tumhe āyasmanto evamvādino evamdiṭṭhino —yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisamvedeti sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā sabbam tam issaranimmānahetū ti ?

Te ce me evam puṭṭhā āmā³ ti patijānanti.

Tyāham evam vadāmi :—Tena h' āyasmanto pāṇātipātino bhavissanti issaranimmānahetu . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhino bhavissanti issaranimmānahetu. Issaranimmānānam kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgacchatam na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idam vā karaṇiyam idam vā akaraṇiyāti. Iti karaṇiyākaraṇiyē kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyāmāne mutṭhasatīnam anārakkhānam viharatam na hoti paccattam sahadhammiko samaṇavādo.

Ayam kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇabrahmañesu evamvādisu evamdiṭṭhisu dutiyo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti.

¹ All MSS. pisunāvācā and pharusāvācā (Comp. below XVI. 8).

² The MSS. here and below vary between gacchantañ and gacchatam.

³ D., T. āmo.

4. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evamvâdino evamdiṭṭhino—yam kiñcayam purisapuggalo paṭisamvedeti sukhām vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā sabbam tam ahetu-appaccayā ti—tyāham upasaṅkamitvā evam vadāmi :—Saccam kire tumhe āyasmanto evamvâdino evamdiṭṭhino—yam kiñcayam purisapuggalo paṭisamvedeti sukhām vā dukkham vā asukhamadukkham vā sabbam tam ahetu-appaccayā ti?

Te ce me evam puṭṭhā āmā ti patijānanti.

Tyāham evam vadāmi :—tena h' āyasmanto pāṇātipātino bhavissanti ahetu-appaccayā . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhino bhavissanti ahetu-appaccayā. Ahetu-appaccayā¹ kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgacchatam na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idam vā karaṇīyam idam vā akaraṇīyan ti. Iti karaṇīyākaraṇīye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamāne muṭṭhasatīnam anarakkhānam viharatam na hoti paccattam sahadhammiko samaṇavādo.

Ayam kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu evamvâdisu evamdiṭṭhīsu tatiyo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi titthāyatanāni yāni tāni pañditehi samanyuñjiyamāni samanugāhiyamānāni samanubhāsiyamānāni param pi gantvā akiriyāya saṇṭhahanti.

5. Ayam kho pana bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahīto asaṅkiliṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamo ca bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahīto asaṅkiliṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi?

Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi. Imāni cha phassāyatanāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi. Imē atṭhārasa manopavicārā ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi. Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi.

6. Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi ti—iti kho pan’ etam vuttam. Kiñ c’etam paṭiecca vuttam? Cha-y-imā

¹ Tr. omits appaccayā.

bhikkhave dhātuyo :—pathavīdhātu āpodhāta tejodhātu vāyo-dhātu ākāsadhātu viññāṇadhātu. Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahīto asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samañehi brāhmañehi viññūhī ti—iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

7. Imāni cha phassāyatanañāti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhī ti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Cha-y-imāni bhikkhave phassāyatanañāni :—chakkhuphassāyatanañā sotaphassāyatanañā ghāṇaphassāyatanañā jivhāphassāyatanañā kāyaphassāyatanañā manophassāyatanañā. Imāni cha phassāyatanañāti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhī ti—iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

8. Ime atṭhārasa manopaviciārāti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhī ti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Cakkunā rūpam disvā somanassaṭṭhānīyam rūpam upavicarati domanassaṭṭhānīyam rūpam upavicarati upekhāṭhānīyam rūpam upavicarati, sotena saddam sutvā . . . pe . . . ghāṇena gandham ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasam sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena photṭhabbam phussitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammam viññāya . . . pe . . . somanassaṭṭhānīyam dhammam upavicarati domanassaṭṭhānīyam dhammam upavicarati upekhāṭhānīyam dhammam upavicarati. Ime atṭhārasa manopaviciārāti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhī ti—iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

9. Imāni cattāri ariyasaccānīti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhī ti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Channam bhikkhave dhātūnam upādāya gabbhassāvakkanti hoti okkantiyā sati nāmarūpam, nāmarūpapaccayā salāyatananam, salāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā. Veditamānassa kho panāham bhikkhave idam dukkhan ti paññāpemi ayam dukkhasamudayo ti paññāpemi ayam dukkhanirodho ti paññāpemi ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti paññāpemi.

10. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam?

Jāti pi dukkhā jarā pi dukkhā vyādhī pi dukkhā marañam

pi dukkham sokaparidevadukkhadomanassûpâyâsâ pi dukkhâ Yam p' iccham na labhati tam pi dukkham sañkhittena pañc' upâdânakkhandâ dukkhâ. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam.

11. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam?

Avijjâ-paccayâ sañkhârâ, sañkhârâ-paccayâ viññânam, viññâna-paccayâ nâmârûpam, nâmârûpa-paccayâ salâyatanañ, salâyatana-paccayâ phasso, phassa-paccayâ vedanâ, vedanâ-paccayâ tañhâ, tañhâ-paccayâ upadânam, upadâna-paccayâ bhavo, bhava-paccayâ jâti, jâti-paccayâ jarâmarañam soka-paridevadukkhadomanassûpâyâsâ sambhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam.

12. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam?

Avijjâya tveva asesavirâganirodhâ sañkhâranirodho, sañkhâranirodhâ viññânanirodho, viññânanirodhâ nâmârûpanirodho, nâmârûpanirodhâ salâyatanañanirodho, salâyatanañanirodhâ phassanirodho, phassanirodhâ vedanânirodho, vedanânirodhâ tañhânirodho, tañhânirodhâ upadânanirodho, upadânanirodhâ bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhâ jâtinirodho, jâtinirodhâ jarâmarañam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassûpâyâsâ nirujjhanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam.

13. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagâminî pañipadâ ariyasaccam?

Ayam eva ariyo atthañgiko maggo seyyathidam sammâditthi sammâkappo sammâvâcâ sammâkammanto sammâ-âjîvo sammâvâyâmo sammâsatî sammâsamâdhi. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagâminî pañipadâ ariyasaccam.

Imâni cattâri ariyasaccâni ti bhikkhave mayâ dhammo desito aniggahîto asaṅkiliñho anupavajjo appañkuñho samañehi brâmañehi viññûhi ti—iti Yam tam vuttam idam etam pañicca vuttan ti.

62.

1. Tīṇī' imāni bhikkhave amātāputtikāni bhayānī ti assutavā puthujano bhāsatī. Katamāni tīṇī?

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yam mahā-aggidāho vuṭṭhāti. Mahā-aggidāhe kho pana bhikkhave vuṭṭhite tena gāmā pi ḍayhanti nigamā pi ḍayhanti nagarā pi ḍayhanti. Gāmesu pi ḍayhamānesu nigamesu pi ḍayhamānesu nagaresu pi dayhamānesu tattha mātā pi puttam na paṭilabhati putto pi mātaram na paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam amātāputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujano bhāsatī.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave hoti so samayo yam mahā-megho vuṭṭhāti. Mahāmeghe kho pana bhikkhave vuṭṭhite mahā-udakavāhako sañjāyati. Mahā-udakavāhake sañjāte tena gāmā pi vuyhanti nigamā pi vuyhanti nagarā pi vuyhanti. Gāmesu pi vuyhamānesu nigamesu pi vuyhamānesu nagaresu pi vuyhamānesu tattha mātā pi puttam na paṭilabhati putto pi mātaram na paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam amātāputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujano bhāsatī.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave hoti so samayo yam bhayam hoti aṭavī-saṅkhepo¹ cakkasamārūlhā janapadā pariyāyanti. Bhaye kho pana bhikkhave sati aṭavisaṅkhepe cakkasamārūlhesu janapadesu pariyāyantesu tattha mātā pi puttam na paṭilabhati putto pi mātaram na paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam amātāputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujano bhāsatī.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇī amātāputtikāni bhayānī ti assutavā puthujano bhāsatī.

4. Tāni kho pan' imāni bhikkhave tīṇī samātāputtikāni yeva bhayānī amātāputtikāni yeva bhayānī ti assutavā puthujano bhāsatī. Katamāni tīṇī?

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yam mahā-aggidāho vuṭṭhāti. Mahā-aggidāhe kho pana bhikkhave vuṭṭhite tena gāmā pi ḍayhanti nigamā pi ḍayhanti nagarā pi ḍayhanti. Gāmesu pi ḍayhamānesu nigamesu pi ḍayhamānesu nagaresu pi ḍayhamānesu hoti so samayo yam kadāci karahaci mātā pi

¹ Ph. aṭṭavisaṅkopo; SS. aṭavisaṅkopo; Com. -saṅkhepo.

puttam paṭilabhatiutto pi mātaram paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam samātāputtikam yeva bhayam amātāputtikam yeva bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsatī.

Puna ca param bhikkhave hoti so samayo yam mahāmegho vutthāti . . . pe (2) . . . nagaresu pi vuyhamānesu hoti so samayo yam kadāci karahaci mātā pi puttam paṭilabhati¹utto pi mātaram paṭilabhati.¹

Idam kho pana² bhikkhave dutiyam samātāputtikam yeva bhayam amātāputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsatī.

Puna ca param bhikkhave hoti so samayo yam bhayam hoti atavisaṅkhepo³ cakkasamārūlhā janapadā pariyyānti. Bhaye kho pana bhikkhave sati atavisaṅkhepe⁴ cakkasamārūlhesu janapadesu pariyanentesu hoti so samayo yam kadāci karahaci mātā pi puttam paṭilabhatiutto pi mātaram paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam samātāputtikam yeva bhayam amātāputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsatī.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi samātāputtikāni yeva bhayāni amātāputtikāni bhayānī ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsatī.

5. Tīṇi imāni bhikkhave amātāputtikāni bhāyāni. Kata-māni tīṇi?

Jarābhayam vyādhībhayam marañabhayam.

Na bhikkhave mātā puttam jīramānam evam labhati:—Aham jīrāmi mā meutto jīrī ti. Putto vā pana mātaram jīramānam na evam labhati:—Aham jīrāmi mā me mātā jīrī ti.

Na bhikkhave mātā puttam vyādhiyamānam evam labhati:—Aham vyādhiyāmi mā meutto vyādhiyyi¹ ti. Putto vā pana mātaram vyādhiyamānam na evam labhati:—aham vyādhiyāmi mā me mātā vyādhiyyi⁵ ti.

Na bhikkhave mātā puttam miyyamānam evam labhati:—Aham miyyāmi mā meutto miyyi⁶ ti. Putto vā pana mātaram miyyamānam na evam labhati:—aham miyyāmi mā me mātā miyyi² ti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi amātāputtikāni bhayānī ti.

¹ T. na paṭilabhati.

² Ph. omits kho pana.

³ Ph., SS. sankopo; Com. saṅkhepo.

⁴ Ph., SS. saṅkope.

⁵ T. vyādhiyyati.

⁶ T., Tr. miyyati.

6. Atthi bhikkhave maggo atthi paṭipadā imesañ ca tiṇṇam samâtâputtikânam bhayânam imesañ ca tiṇṇam amâtâputtikânam bhayânam pahânaya samatikkamâya samvattanti. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamâ paṭipadā imesañ ca tiṇṇam samâtâputtikânam bhayânam imesañ ca tiṇṇam amâtâputtikânam bhayânam pahânaya samatikkamâya samvattanti?

Ayam eva maggo aṭṭhaingiko maggo seyyathidam sammâditthi sammâsaṅkappo sammâvâcâ sammâkammanto sammâjîvo sammâvâyâmo sammâsati sammâsamâdhi. Ayam kho bhikkhave maggo ayam patipadâ imesañ ca tiṇṇam samâtâputtikânam bhayânam imesañ ca tiṇṇam amâtâputtikânam bhayânam pahânaya samatikkamâya samvattantî ti.

63.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Kosalesu cârikam caramâno mahatâ bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Venâgapuram¹ nâma Kosalânam brâhmaṇagâmo tad avasari. Assosum kho Venâgapurikâ² brâhmaṇagahapatikâ samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakkyaputto Sakyulâ pabbajito Venâgapuram³ anuppatto. Tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyâṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato⁴—iti pi so Bhagavâ araham sammâsambuddho vijjâcaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidû anuttaro purisadammasârathi satthâ devamanussânam Buddha Bhagavâ. So imam lokam sadevakam samârakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrahmaṇim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ pavedeti. So dhammam deseti âdi kalyânam majhe kalyânam pariyoṣânakalyânam sâttham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakâseti. Sâdhu kho pana tathârûpânam arahatam dassanam hotî ti.

2. Atha kho Venâgapurikâ brahmaṇa-gahapatikâ yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamî̄su. Upasaṅkamitvâ appekacce Bhagavantam abhvâdetvâ ekamantam nisidî̄msu, appekacce Bhagavatâ saddhim sammodî̄msu sammodanî̄yam

¹ Ph. Venâham.³ Ph. Venâham puram.² Ph. Venâhapuriyâ.⁴ Ph. abbhuggacchati.

katham sârâñiyam vîtisâretvâ ekamantam nisidimsu, appekacce yena Bhagavâ ten' añjalim pañâmetvâ ekamantam nisidimsu, appekacce nâmagottam sâvetvâ ekamantam nisidimsu, appekacce tuñhîbhûtâ ekamantam nisidimsu. Ekamantam nisinno kho Venâgapuriko Vacchagotto brâhmaño Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

3. Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama yâvañ c' idam bphoto¹ Gotamassa vippasannâni indriyâni parisuddho chavivañño pariyodâto. Seyyathâpi bho Gotama sâradam bhadarapanḍum² parisuddham hoti pariyodâtam evam eva bphoto Gotamassa vippasannâni indriyâni parisuddho chavivañño pariyodâto. Seyyathâpi bho Gotama tâlapakkam³ sampati⁴-bandhanâmuttam parisuddham hoti pariyodâtam evam eva bphoto Gotamassa vippasannâni indriyâni parisuddho chavivañño pariyodâto. Seyyathâpi bho Gotama nekkham jambonadam dakkhakammâraputtasuparikammakatañ⁵ kusalasampahattham pañḍukambale nikkhittam bhâsate ca tapate ca virocati ca, evam eva bphoto Gotamassa vippasannâni indriyâni parisuddho chavivañño pariyodâto. Yâni nûna tâni bho Gotama uccâsayanamahâsayanâni⁶—seyyathidam âsandi pallañko goñako cittakâ pañikâ pañalikâ túlikâ vikatikâ uddalomî ekantalomî kañthissam koseyyam kuttakam hatthattharam assattharam rathattharam ajinappaveñi kadalimigapavarapaccattharañam sa-uttaracchadam ubhatolohitakûpadhânam—evarûpânam nûna bhavam Gotamo uccâsayanamahâsayanânam nikâmalâbhî akiçchalâbhî akasiralâbhî ti.

4. Yâni kho pana tâni brâhmañâ uccâsayanamahâsayanâni, seyyathidam âsandi . . . pe . . . ubhatolohitakûpadhânam, dullabhâni tâni pabbajitânam laddhâ ca na kappan ti.

Tini kho imâni brâhmañâ uccâsayanamahâsayanâni yesâham etarahi nikâmalâbhî akiçchalâbhî akasiralâbhî. Katanâni tini?

¹ All MSS. bho here and below.

² SS. Sârada-odara-pañdu; Com., Tr. sârada-bhadara-pañḍum; Ph. udakam pandaram. ³ Ph. tâlapakkaphalam. ⁴ Ph. omits sampati; Com. sampatti.

⁵ Tr. here adds ukkâmukkesu, but see Samyutta II. 3, 10, 9.

⁶ C. vi. 8 and M. x. 5.

Dibbam uccāsayanamahāsayanam brahmam uccāsayana-mahāsayanam ariyam uccāsayanamahāsayanam. Imāni kho brāhmaṇa tiṇi uccāsayanamahāsayanāni yesāham etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasirālābhī ti.

5. Katamam pana tam bho Gotama dibbam uccāsayana-mahāsayanam yassa bhavam Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī akiccalābhī akasirālābhī ti.

Idhāham brāhmaṇa yam gāmam vā nigamam vā upanissāya viharāmi so pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya tam eva gāmam vā nigamam vā pindāya pavisāmi. So pacchābhuttam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto vanam tam yeva pacārāyāmi.¹ So yad eva tattha honti tiṇāni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni ekajjhām saṃharitvā² niśidāmi pallaṅkam ābhūñjitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dbammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharāmi. Vitakkavicārānam vupasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharāmi. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharāmi sato sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisamvedemi yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihāri ti tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharāmi. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukhamasukham upekhā-sati-parisuddham catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharāmi.

So ce aham brāhmaṇa evambhūto caṅkamāmi dibbo me eso tasmin samaye caṅkamo hoti. So ce aham brāhmaṇa evambhūto tiṭṭhāmi dibbam me etam tasmin samaye ṭhānam hoti. So ce aham brāhmaṇa evambhūto niśidāmi dibbam me etam tasmin samaye āsanam hoti. So ce aham brāhmaṇa evambhūto seyyam kappemi dibbam me etam tasmin samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanam hoti. Idam kho tam³ brāhmaṇa

¹ Ph. sañcarissāmi.

² T. saṅkaritvā ; D. saṅkaritvā ; Ph., Tr. saṅgharitvā.

³ Ph. Idam kho pana ; SS. Idam kho tam.

dibbam uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassāham etarahi nikāmalābhī¹ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī ti.

Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama ! Ko c' añño evarūpassa dibbassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchalābhī akasiralābhī aññatra bhotā Gotamena ?

6. Katamam pana tam bho Gotama brahmam uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassa bhavam Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī¹ akiccalābhī akasiralabhbī ti ?

Idhāham brāhmaṇa yam gāmam vā nigamam vā upanissāya viharāmi so pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya tam eva gāmam vā nigamam vā piñḍaya pavisāmi.² So pacchābhattam piñḍapāṭapāṭikkanto vanam tam yeva pacā-rayāmi.³ So yad eva tathā honti tiṇāni vā paññāni vā tāni ekajjhā sampharitvā nisidāmi pallaṅkam abhuñjitvā ujum kāyam pañidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharāmi tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim. Iti uddham adho tiriyan sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharāmi. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam . . . pe . . . muditāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam . . . pe . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyan sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharāmi.

So ce aham brāhmaṇa evambhuto caṅkamāmi brahmo me eso tasmim samaye caṅkamo hoti.

So ce aham brāhmaṇa evambhuto tiṭṭhami . . . pe . . . nisidāmi . . . pe . . . seyyam kappemi brahmam me etam tasmim samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanam hoti. Idam kho tam⁴ brāhmaṇa brahmam uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassāham etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī ti.

¹ Ph. *has*-lābhī bhavissati.

³ Ph. sañcarissāmi.

² Ph. pavisissāmi.

⁴ Ph. pana.

Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama ! Ko c' añño evarūpassa brahmassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akičchalābhī akasiralābhī aññatra bhotā Gotamena ?

7. Katamam pana tam bho Gotama ariyam uccāsayana-mahāsayanam yassa bhavam Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī akičchālabhī akasiralābhī ti ?

Idha brāhmaṇa yam gāmam vā nigamam vā upanissāya viharāmi so pubbañhasamayañ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmam vā nigamam vā piñḍāya pavisāmi. So pacchābhuttam piñḍapātapaṭikkanto vanam tam yeva pacārayāmi.¹ So yad eva tattha honti tināni vā paññāni vā tāni ekajjhām samharitvā nisidāni pallaṅkam ābhuñjitvā ujum kāyam pañidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So evam pañānāmi²—rāgo me pahīno uccinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, doso me pahīno uccinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, moho me pahīno uccinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo.

So ce aham brāhmaṇa evambhūto cañkamāmi ariyo me eso tasmim samaye cañkamo hoti. So ce aham brāhmaṇa evambhūto tiṭṭhami . . . pe . . . nisidāmi . . . pe . . . seyyam kappemi ariyam me etam tasmim samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanam hoti. Idam kho tam brāhmaṇa ariyam uccāsayana-mahāsayanam yassāham etarahi nikāmalābhī akičchalābhī akasiralābhī ti.

Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama ! Ko c' añño evarūpassa ariyassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akičchalābhī akasiralābhī aññatra bhotā Gotamena ? Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitat vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannam vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhīntiti, evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayam bhavantam Gotamam sara-

¹ Ph. sañcarissāmi.

² Ph. sarāmi.

ṇam gacchâma dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upâsake no bhavam Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pânupete saraṇam gate ti.

64.

1. Ekam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Gijjhakûte pabbate.

Tena kho pana samayena Sarabho nâma paribbâjako acirapakkanto hoti imasmâ dhammadvinayâ. So Râjagahe parisatîm evam vâcâm bhâsatî—aññâto mayâ samañânam Sakyaputtiyânam dhammo : aññâya ca panâham samañânam Sakyaputtiyânam dhammadm evâham tasmâ dhammadvinayâ apakkanto ti.

2. Attha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû pubbañhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Râjagaham piñdâya pavisiṁsu.

Assosum kho te bhikkhû Sarabhassa paribbâjakassa Râjagahe parisatîm evam vâcâm bhâsamânassa—aññâto mayâ samañânam Sakyaputtiyânam dhammo : aññâya ca panâham samañânam Sakyaputtiyânam dhammadm evâham tasmâ dhammadvinayâ apakkanto ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhû Râjagahe piñdâya caritvâ pacchâbhattam piñdâpâtapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamim̄su. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetva ekamantañ nisidim̄su. Ekamantañ nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû Bhagavantam etad avocum :—

Sarabho nâma bhante paribbâjako acirapakkanto imasmâ dhammadvinayâ. So Râjagahe¹ pavisi evam vâcâm bhâsatî—aññâto mayâ samañânam Sakyaputtiyânam dhammo : aññâya ca panâham samañânam Sakyaputtiyânam dhammadm evâham tasmâ dhammadvinayâ apakkanto ti. Sâdhu bhante Bhagavâ yena Sappnikâtîram² yena paribbâjakârâmo yena Sarabho paribbâjako ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampam upâdâyâti. Adhvâseti Bhagavâ tu phîbhâvena.

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ sâyañhasamayam paṭisallâṇâ vuṭṭhito yena Sappnikâtîram yena paribbâjakârâmo yena Sarabho paribbâjako ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ paññatte âsane

¹ Ph. -gaham.

² Ph. Sappiniyâ.

nisîdi, nisajja kho Bhagavâ Sarabham paribbajâkam etad avoca :—

Saccaṁ kira tvam Sarabha evam vadesi-aññâto mayâ samânam Sakyaputtiyânam dhammo: aññâya ca panâham samañânam Sakyaputtiyânam dhammam evâham tasnâ dhammadvinayâ apakkanto ti. Evam vutte Sarabho paribbâjako tunhî ahosi.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavâ Sarabham paribbajakam etad avoca :—Vadehi Sarabha kinti te¹ aññâto samañânam Sakyaputtiyânam dhammo. Sace te³ aparipûram bhavissati aham paripûressâmi.² Sace pana te³ paripûram bhavissati aham anumodissâmi ti. Dutiyam pi kho Sarabho paribbâjako tunhî ahosi.

Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavâ Sarabham paribbâjakam etad avoca :—Mayâ kho Sarabha paññâyati samañânam Sakyaputtiyânam dhammo. Vadehi Sarabha kinti te aññâto samañânam Sakyaputtiyânam dhammo. Sace te aparipûram bhavissati aham paripûressâmi. Sace pana te paripûram bhavissati aham paripûressâmi. Tatiyam pi kho Sarabho paribbâjako tuṇhî ahosi.

4. Atha kho te paribbâjakâ Râjagahakâ⁴ Sarabham paribbajakam etad avocum :—Yad eva kho tvam âvuso samañam Gotamam yâceyyâsi tad eva te samaño Gotamo pavâreti. Vadeh' âvuso Sarabha kinti te aññâto samañânam Sakyaputtiyânam dhammo. Sace te aparipûram bhavissati samaño Gotamo paripûressati. Sace pana te paripûram bhavissati samaño Gotamo anumodissati ti.

Evam vutte Sarabho paribbâjako tuṇhîbhûto mañkubhûto pattakkhando adhomukkho pajjhâyanto⁵ appatîbhâno nisîdi.

5. Atha kho Bhagavâ Sarabham paribbâjakam tuṇhîbhûtam mañkubhûtam pattakkhandham adhomukham pajjhâyantam appatîbhânam viditvâ te paribbâjake etad avoca :—

Yo kho mam paribbâjako evam vadeyya—sammâsambuddhassa te pañjânato ime dhammâ anabhisambuddhâ ti—

¹ Ph. omits te.

⁴ From Ph.

² Ph. -pûrissâmi.

⁵ D. ajjhâyanto. See Cullavagga, IV. 4, 7.

tam aham tattha sādhukam samanuyuñjeyyam samanugâheyam samanubhâseyyam. So vata mayâ sādhukam samanuyuñjiyamâno samanugâhiyamâno samanubhâsiyamâno atthânam etam anavakâso yam so tiñnam thânânam nânñataram thânânam nigaccheyya—aññena vâ aññam pañcarissati bahiddhâ katham apanâmessati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pâtukarissati, tuñhibûto vâ mañkubhûto vâ pattakkhando adhomukho pajjhâyanto appañibhâno nisidissati seyyathâpi Sarabho paribbâjako. Yo kho mam paribbâjako evam vadeyya—khinâsavassa te pañijânato ime asâvâ apari-kkhinâ ti—tam aham tattha sādhukam samanuyuñjeyyam samanugâheyam samanubhâseyyam. So vata mayâ sādhukam samanuyuñjiyamâno samanugâhiyamâno samanubhâsiyamâno atthânam etam anavakâso yam so tinnam thânânam nânñataram thânânam nigaccheyya—aññena vâ aññam pañcarissati bahiddhâ katham apanâmessati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pâtukarissati tuñhibûto vâ mañkubhûto vâ pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhâyanto appañibhâno nisidissati seyyathâpi Sarabho paribbâjako.

Yo kho mam paribbâjako evam vadeyya—yassa kho pana te atthâya dhammo desito so na niyyati takkarassa sammâ dukkhakkhayâtî—tam aham tattha sādhukam samanuyuñjeyyam samanugâheyam samanubhâseyyam. So vata mayâ sādhukam samanuyuñjiyamâno samanugâhiyamâno samanubhâsiyamâno atthânam etam anavakâso yam so tiñnam thânânam nânñataram thânânam nigaccheyya—aññena vâ aññam pañcarissati bahiddhâ katham apanâmessati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pâtukarissati, tuñhibûto vâ mañkubhûto vâ pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhâyanto appañibhâno nisidissati seyyathâpi Sarabho paribbâjako ti.

Atha kho Bhagavâ Sappinikâ-tire paribbâjakârâme tikkhattum sîhanâdam naditvâ vehâsam pakkâmi.

6. Atha kho te paribbâjakâ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato Sarabham paribbâjakam samantato vâcâya sannitodakena sañjambharim akâmsu. Seyyathâpi âvuso Sarabha brahârañne jarasigâlo sîhanâdam nadissâmî ti segalakam yeva nadati bherañlakam yeva nadati, evam eva kho tvam âvuso Sarabha, aññatr' eva samanena Gotamena sîhanâdam

nadissāmī ti, segālakam̄ yeva nadasi bherañḍakam̄ yeva nadasi. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sarabha ambakamaddarī pussakaravitaṁ ravissāmī ti ambakamaddariravitaṁ yeva ravati, evam eva kho tam̄ āvuso Sarabho aññatr' eva samanena Gotamena pussukaravitaṁ ravissāmī ti ambakamaddariravitaṁ yeva ravasi. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sarabha usabho suññāya gosālāya gambhīram̄ naditabbam̄ maññati, evam eva kho tvam̄ āvuso Sarabha aññatr' eva samanena Gotamena gambhīram̄ naditabbam̄ māññāsī ti.

Atha kho te paribbājakā Sarabham̄ paribbājakam̄ samantato vacāya sannitodakena sañjhambhariṁ akāmsū ti.

65.

1. Evam̄ me sutam̄. Ekam̄ samayam̄ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam̄ cāramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim̄ yena Kesaputtam̄ nāma Kālāmānam̄ nigamo tad avasari. Assosum̄ kho Kesaputtiyā Kālāmā samāno khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kesaputtam̄ anupatto. Tam̄ kho pana Bhagavantam̄ Gotamam̄ evam̄ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato — iti pi so Bhagavā araham̄ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno . . . pe . . . pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānam̄ arahataṁ dassanam̄ hotī ti.

Atha kho Kesaputtiyā Kālāmā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamim̄su. Upasaṅkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantam̄ abhivadetvā ekamantam̄ nisidim̄su, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhim̄ sammodim̄su sammodanīyam̄ katham̄ sārāṇiyam̄ vītisāretvā ekamantam̄ nisidim̄su, appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' aṅjalim̄ pañāmetvā ekamantam̄ nisidim̄su, appekacce nāmagottam̄ sāvetvā ekamantam̄ nisidim̄su, appekacce tuṇhibhūtā ekamantam̄ nisidim̄su. Ekamantam̄ nisinnā kho Kesaputtiyā Kālāmā Bhagavantam̄ etad avocum̄ :—

2. Santi bhante eke samanabrahmaṇā Kesaputtam̄ āgacchanti. Te sakam̄ yeva vādaṁ dīpentī jōtentī, paravādaṁ¹ pana khūmsenti vambhenti paribhavanti² opapakkhiṁ³ karonti. Apare pi bhante eke samanabrahmaṇā Kesaputtam̄

¹ Ph. parappavādaṁ.

³ Ph. omakkhikam̄; Com. opakkhiṁ

² Omitted by Ph., Tr.

âgacchanti. Te pi sakam̄ yeva vâdâm dîpentî jotenti para-vâdâm pana¹ khum̄sentî vambhenti paribhavanti² opapakkhim³ karonti. Tesam̄ no bhante amhâkam hot' eva kañkhâ hoti vicikicchâ—ko su nâmâ imesam̄ bhavantânâm samañânâm saceam̄ âha ko musâ ti ?

3. Alam hi vo Kâlâmâ kañkhitum⁴ alam̄ vicikicchitum. Kañkhaniye va pana vo thâne vicikicchâ uppannâ.

Etha tumhe Kâlâmâ mâ anussavena mâ paramparâya mâ itikirâya mâ piñakasampadânena mâ takkahetu⁵ mâ naya-hetu⁵ mâ âkâraparivitakkena mâ diñchinijjhânakkhantiyâ mâ bhavyarûpatâya mâ samaño no garû ti, yadâ tumhe Kâlâmâ attanâ va jâneyyâtha—ime dhammâ akusalâ ime dhammâ sâvajjâ ime dhammâ viññugarahitâ ime dhammâ samattâ samâdinnâ ahitâya dukkhâya samvattantî ti—atha tumhe Kâlâmâ pajaheyyâtha.

4. Tam̄ kim maññatha Kâlâmâ—lobho purisassa ajjhattam̄ uppajjamâno uppajjati hitâya vâ ahitâya vâ ti ? Ahitâya bhante.

Luddho panâyam Kâlâmâ purisapuggalo lobhena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto pânam pi hanti adinnam pi âdiyati paradâram pi gacchatî musâ pi bhañati param pi tathattâyâ samâdapeti Yam sa hoti dîgharattam ahitâya dukkhâyâ ti. Evam bhante.

5. Tam̄ kim maññatha Kâlâmâ—doso purisassa ajjhattam̄ uppajjamâno uppajjati hitâya vâ ahitâya vâ ti ? Ahitâya bhante.

Duttho panâyam Kâlâmâ purisapuggalo dosena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto pânam pi hanti adinnam pi âdiyati paradâram pi gacchatî musâ pi bhañati param pi tathattâyâ⁶ samâdapeti Yam sa hoti dîgharattam ahitâya dukkhâyâ ti. Evam bhante.

6. Tam̄ kim maññatha Kâlâmâ—moho purisassa ajjhattam̄ uppajjamâno uppajjati hitâya vâ ahitâya vâ ti. Ahitâya bhante.

¹ Ph. pina.

² Omitted by Ph. , Tr.

³ D. kañcitung.

⁴ Ph. amakkhikam ; Com. opakkhim.

⁵ Ph. -gâhena.

⁶ Ph. tadathâya ; D tatthattâya.

Muļho panāyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto pâṇam pi hanti adinnam pi âdiyati paradâram pi gacchati musâ pi bhaṇati param pi tathattâya samâdapeti yam sa hoti dîgharattam ahitâya dukkhâya ti. Evam bhante.

7. Tam kiṁ maññatha Kālāmā—ime dhammâ kusalâ vâ akusalâ vâ ti? Akusalâ bhante. Sâvajjâ vâ anavajjâ vâ ti? Sâvajjâ bhante. Viññugarahitâ vâ viññuppasatthâ vâ ti? Viññugarahitâ bhante. Samattâ samâdinnâ ahitâya dukkhâya samvattanti no vâ katham vâ ettha hotî ti? Samattâ bhante samâdinnâ ahitâya dukkhâya samvattanti evam no ettha hotî ti.

8. Iti kho Kālāmâ yam tam avocumha—Etha tumhe Kālāmâ mâ anussavena mâ paramparâya mâ itikirâya mâ pitakasampadânena mâ takkahetu mâ nayahetu mâ âkâraparivitakkena mâ diṭṭhinijjhânakkhantiyâ mâ bhavyarûpatâya mâ samaṇo no garû ti, yadâ tumhe Kālāmâ attanâ vâ jâneyyâtha—ime dhammâ akusalâ ime dhammâ sâvajjâ ime dhammâ viññugarahitâ ime dhammâ samattâ samâdinnâ ahitâya dukkhâya samvattantî ti—atha tumhe Kālāmâ pajaheyyathâ ti—iti yam tam vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

9. Etha tumhe Kālāmâ mâ anussavena mâ parampâraya . . . pe . . . garû ti, yadâ tumhe Kālāmâ attanâ vâ jâneyyâtha—ime dhammâ kusalâ ime dhammâ anavajjâ ime dhammâ viññuppasatthâ ime dhammâ samattâ samâdinnâ hitâya sukhâya samvattantî ti—atha tumhe Kālāmâ upasampajja vihareyyâtha.

10. Tam kiṁ maññatha Kālāmâ—alobho purisassa ajjhataṁ uppajjamâno uppajjati hitâya vâ ahitâya vâ ti?

Hitâya bhante.

Aluddho panâyam Kālāmâ purisapuggalo lobhena anabhibhûto apariyâdinnacitto n'eva pâṇam hanti na adinnam âdiyati na paradâram gacchati na musâ bhaṇati param pi tathattâya¹

¹ Ph. na param pi tadatthâya.

samādapeti yam sa hoti¹ dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti ?
Evam bhante ti.

11. Tam kiṁ maññatha Kālāmā—adoso purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ti ahitāya vā ti ? Hitāya bhante.

Aduṭṭho panāyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo dosena anabhi-bhūto apariyādinnacitto n' eva pāṇam hanti . . . na musā bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yam sa hoti¹ dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti.

Evam bhante ti.

12. Tam kiṁ maññatha Kālāmā—amoho purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti ?

Hitāya bhante.

Amūlho panāyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo mohena anabhi-bhūto apariyādinnacitto n' eva pāṇam hanti na adinnam ādiyati na paradāram gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yam sa hoti¹ yam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti ?

Evam bhante.

13. Tam kiṁ maññatha Kālāmā—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti. Kusalā bhante. Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti ? Anavajjā bhante. Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā ti. Viññuppasatthā bhante. Samattā samādinnā sukhāya samvattanti, no vā katham vā ettha hoti ti. Samattā bhante samādinnā hitāya sukhāya samvattanti evam no ettha hoti ti.

14. Iti kho Kālāmā yam tam avocumha—etha tumhe Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya vā mā pitakasampadānena mā takkahetu² mā nayahetu² akāra-parivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarū-patāya mā samāno no garū³ ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā vā jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā hitāya sukhāya samvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā upasam-

¹ Ph. yam tassa pahoti ; D. sa yam sa hoti.

² Ph. -gāhena.

³ Ph. gurū.

pajja vihareyyâthâ ti—iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paticeca vuttam.

15. Sa kho so¹ Kâlâmâ ariyasâvako evam vigatâbhijjhô vigatavyâpâdo asammûlho sampajâno patissato² mettâsa-hagatena cetasa . . . karuñâsahagatena cetasâ . . . muditâ-sahagatena cetasâ . . . upekhâsahagatena cetasâ . . . ekam disam pharitvâ viharati tathâ dutiyam tathâ tatiyam tathâ catutthim. Iti uddham adho tiriyan sabbadhi sabbattatâya sabbâvantam lokam upekhâsahagatena cetasâ vipulena maha-gatena appamâñena averena avyâpajjhena pharitvâ viharati. Sa kho so² Kâlâmâ ariyasâvako evam averacitto evam avyâpajjhacitto evam asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evam visuddhacitto, tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme cattâro assâsâ adhigatâ honti.

16. Sace kho pana atthi paraloko atthi sukaṭadukkatañnam kammânam phalam vipâko thânam aham³ kâyassa bhedâ param marañâ sugatim saggam lokam uppajjissâmî ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo assâso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana n'atthi paraloko n'atthi sukaṭadukkatañnam dhammânam phalam vipâko idhâham diṭṭh' eva dhamme averam avyâpajjhâm anîgham sukhim⁴ attânam pariharâmî ti. Ayam assa dutyo assâso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto kariyati pâpam na kho panâham kassaci pâpam cetemi akarontam kho pana mam pâpam kammañ kuto dukkham phusissatî ti. Ayam assa tatiyo assâso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto na kariyati pâpam idhâham ubhayen' eva visuddham attânam samanupassâmî ti. Ayam assa catuttho assâso adhigato hoti.

Sa kho so² ariyasâvako Kâlâmâ evam averacitto evam avyâpajjhacitto evam asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evam visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme ime cattâro assâsâ adhigatâ honti ti.

17. Evam etam Bhagavâ evam etam Sugata. Sa kho so² bhante ariyasâvako evam averacitto evam avyâpajjhacitto evam asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evam visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh' eva

¹ Ph. yo kho; D. yo kho so; T. sa kho so.

³ Ph. athâham; SS. thânam aham.

² Ph. sace kho so.

⁴ MSS. sukhî; Com. sukham.

dhamme cattāro assâsâ adhigatâ honti. Sace kho pana atthi paraloko atthi sakaṭadukkatañnam kammānam phalam vipâko thānam aham¹ kâyassa bhedâ param maraññ sugatim saggam lokam uppajjissâmî ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo assâso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana n' atthi paraloko n' atthi sukaṭadukkatañnam kammānam phalam vipâko idhâham diṭṭh' eva dhamme averam avyâpajjhâm anîgham sukhiñ attânam parihařâmî ti. Ayam assa dutiyo assâso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto karîyati pâpam na kho panâham kassaci pâpam cetemi akarontam kho pana mam pâpam kammam kuto dukkham phusissatî ti. Ayam assa tatiyo assâso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto na karîyati pâpam idhâham ubhayen' eva visuddham attânam samanupassâmî ti. Ayam assa catuttho assâso adhigato hoti. Sa kho so² bhante ariyasâvako evam averacitto evam avyâpajjhacitto evam asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evam visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme ime cattâro assâsâ adhigatâ honti ti.

Abhikkantam bhante. . . . pe . . . Ete mayam bhante Bhagavantam sarañam gacchâma dhammañ ca bhikkhu-sanghañ ca. Upâsake no bhante Bhagavâ dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupete sarañam gate ti.

66.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayañ âyasmâ Nandako Sâvatthiyam viharati Pubbârâme Migâramâtû pâsâde.

Atha kho Sâlho ca Migâranattâ Rohaño³ ca Pekhuniyanattâ⁴ yen' âyasmâ Nandako ten' upasaṅkamim̄su. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmantam Nandakam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidim̄su. Ekamantam nisinnam̄ kho Sâlham Migâranattâram âyasmâ Nandako etad avoca :—

2. Etha tumhe Sâlhâ mâ anussavena mâ paramparâya mâ itikirâya mâ piṭakasampadânena mâ takkahetu mâ nayahetu⁵ mâ âkâraparivitakkena mâ diṭṭhinijjhânakkhantiyâ mâ bhavyarûpatâya mâ samoño⁶ no garû⁷ ti, yadâ tumhe

¹ Ph. athâham.

² Ph. Sace kho pana.

³ Ph. Sâno.

⁴ Ph. Sekuniyayanattâ.

⁵ Ph. -gahena.

⁶ Tr. add. here Gotamo.

⁷ Ph. gurû.

Sâlhâ attanâ va jâneyyâtha—ime dhammâ akusalâ ime dhammâ sâvajjâ ime dhammâ viññûgarahitâ ime dhammâ samattâ samâdinnâ ahitâya dukkhâya samvattantî ti—atha tumhe Sâlhâ pajaheyyâtha.

3. Tam̄ kim maññatha Sâlhâ—atthi lobho ti ?

Evam bhante.

Abhijjhâ ti kho aham Sâlhâ etam attham vadâmi. Luddho kho ayam Sâlhâ abhijjhâlu pânam pi hanti adinnam pi âdiyati paradâram pi gacchati musâ pi bhañati param pi tathattâya samâdapeti yam sa hoti¹ dîgharattam ahitâya dukkhâyâ ti.

Evam bhante.

4. Tam̄ kim maññatha Sâlhâ—atthi doso ti ?

Evam bhante.

Vyâpâdo ti kho aham Sâlhâ etam attham vadâmi. Duttho kho ayam Sâlhâ vyâpannacitto pânam pi hanti . . . pe . . . musâ pi bhañati param pi tathattâya samâdapeti yam sa hoti dîgharattam ahitâya dukkhâyâ ti ?

Evam bhante.

5. Tam̄ kim maññatha Sâlhâ—atthi moho ti ?

Evam bhante.

Avijjâ ti kho aham Sâlhâ etam attham vadâmi. Mûlho kho ayam Sâlhâ avijjâgato pânam pi hanti adinnam pi âdiyati paradâram pi gacchati musâ pi bhañati param pi tathattâya samâdapeti yam sa hoti dîgharattam ahitâya dukkhâyâ ti ?

Evam bhante.

6. Tam̄ kim maññatha Sâlhâ—ime dhammâ kusalâ vâ akusalâ vâ ti ?

Akusalâ bhante.

Sâvajjâ vâ anavajjâ vâ ti ?

Sâvajjâ bhante.

Viññûgarahitâ vâ viññuppasatthâ vâ ti ?

Viññûgarahitâ bhante.

Samattâ samâdinnâ ahitâya dukkhâya samvattanti no vâ katham vâ etha hoti ti ?

¹ SS. sa hoti ; Ph. pahoti.

Samattā bhante samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya samvattantī ti evam no ettha hotī ti.

7. Iti kho Sālhā yam tam avocumha :—

Etha tumhe Sālhā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā vitakkahetu mā naya-hetu mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpattāya mā samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Sālhā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhamme akusalā ime dhamme sāvajjā ime dhammā viññūgarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya samvattantī ti—atha tumhe Sālhā pajaheyyāthā ti—iti yam tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Evam tumhe Sālhā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirayāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā naya-hetu mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti—yadā tumhe Sālhā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā ana-vajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā hitāya sukhāya samvattantī ti—atha tumhe Sālhā upasampajja vihareyyātha.

8. Tam kim maññatha Sālhā—atthi alobho ti ?

Evam bhante.

Anabhijjhā ti kho aham Sālhā etam attham vadāmi. Aluddho kho ayam Sālhā anabhijjhālu n' eva pāṇam hanti na adinnam ādiyati na paradāram gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yam sa hati digharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti ?

Evam bhante.

9. Tam kim maññatha Sālhā—atthi adoso ti ?

Evam bhante.

Avyāpādo ti kho aham Sālhā etam attham vadāmi. Aduṭṭho kho ayam Sālhā avyāpannacitto n' eva pāṇam hanti . . . pe . . . na musā bhaṇati na param pi tathattāya samādapeti yam sa hoti digharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti ?

Evam bhante.

10. Tam kim maññatha Sālhā—atthi amoho ti ?

Evam bhante.

Vijjā ti kho aham Sālhā etam attham vadāmi. Amuṭho

kho aham Sālhā vijjāgato n' eva pāṇam hanti . . . pe . . . na musā bhaṇati na param pi tathattāya samādapeti yam sa hoti dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya ti?

Evam bhante.

11. Tam kim maññathā Sālhā—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti?

Kusalā bbante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti?

Anavajjā bhante.

Viññūgarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā ti?

Viññuppasatthā bhante.

Samattā samādinnā hitāya sukhāya samvattanti no vā katham vā ettha hoti ti?

Samattā bhante samādinnā hitāya sukhāya samvattanti evam no etha hoti ti.

12. Iti kho Sālhā yam tam avocumha—etha tumhe Sālhā mā anuvassena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭaka-sampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayāhetu mā akāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Sālhā attanā va jāneyyātha —ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā hitaya sukhāya samvattanti ti—atha tumhe Sālhā upasampajja vihāreyyāthāti—iti yam tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

13. Sa kho so Sālhā ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjhō vigatavyāpādo asammūḍho sampajāno patissato¹ mettāsaḥagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . karuṇā . . . muditā . . . upekhāsaḥagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim. Iti uddham adho tiriyan sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsaḥagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So evam pajānāti² atthi idam atthi hīnam atthi panītam atthi imassa saññāgatassa uttarim nissaranān ti. Tassa evam jānato evam passato kāmāsavā pi cittam vimuccati bhavāsavā pi cittam vimuccati avijjāsavā

¹ Ph. satimato.

² Ph. pajānato.

pí cittam vimuccati vimuttasmim vimuttam iti nânâm hoti khinâ jâti vusitam brahmacariyam katañ karañiyam nâparam itthattâyâ ti pajânâti.

So evam pajânâti ahu pubbe lobho tad ahu akusalam so etarahi n'atthi icc' etam kusalam, ahu pubbe doso . . . pe . . . ahu pubbe moho tad ahu akusalam, so etarahi n'atthi icc' etam kusalan ti. Iti so ditth' eva dhamme nicchâto¹ nibbuto sítibhuto sukhaþatisamvedî brahmabhûtena attanâ viharatî ti.

67.

1. Tîp' imâni bhikkhave kathâvatthûni. Katamâni tini?

Atitam vâ bhikkhave addhânam ârabba katham katheyya²—evam ahosi atitam addhânan ti—anâgatam vâ bhikkhave addhânam ârabba katham katheyya²—evam bhavissati anâgatam addhânan ti—etarahi vâ bhikkhave paccuppannam addhânam ârabba katham katheyya²—evam etarahi paccuppannam ti.

2. Kathâ-sampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vâ kaccho³ yadi vâ akaccho ti.

Sacâyam bhikkhave puggalo pañham puttho samâno ekamsa-vyâkaranîyam pañham na ekamsena vyâkaroti, vibhajja-vyâkaranîyam pañham na vibhajja vyâkaroti, pañipucchâ-vyâkaranîyam pañham na pañipucchâ vyâkaroti, thapanîyam pañham na thapeti, evam santâyam bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.⁴

Sace panâyam bhikkhave puggalo pañham puttho samâno ekamsa-vyâkaranîyam pañham ekamsena vyâkaroti, vibhajja-vyâkaranîyam pañham vibhajja vyâkaroti, pañipucchâ-vyâkaranîyam pañham pañipucchâ vyâkaroti, thapanîyam pañham thapeti, evam santâyam bhikkhave puggalo kaccho.

3. Kathâ-sampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vâ kaccho yadi vâ akaccho ti.

Sacâyam bhikkhave puggalo pañham puttho samâno thânañthâne na sañthâti parikappe na sañthâti añnavâde na

¹ Ph. nijjhâto.

² Ph. katheyyam.

³ =kathetum yutto. (Com.)

⁴ See Childers' Dictionary s. v. pañho, and Mil. p. 144.

sañthāti pañcipadāya na sañthāti, evam santāyam bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace panāyam bhikkhave puggalo pañham puttho samāno thānaṭṭhāne sañthāti parikappe sañthāti añnavāde sañthāti pañcipadāya sañthāti, evam santāyam bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

4. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyam bhikkhave puggalo pañham puttho samāno aññenāññam pañcarati¹ bahiddhā katham apanāmeti kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti, evam santāyam bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace panāyam bhikkhave puggalo pañham puttho samāno nāññenāññam pañcarati na bahiddhā katham apanāmeti na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti, evam santāyam bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

5. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyam bhikkhave puggalo pañham puttho samāno abhiharati abhimaddati anupajagghati² khalitam gaṇhāti, evam santāyam bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace panāyam bhikkhave pañham puttho samāno na abhiharati na abhimaddati na anupajagghati na khalitam gaṇhāti, evam santāyam bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

6. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā sa-upaniso yadi vā anupaniso ti.

Anohitasoto bhikkhave anupaniso hoti ohtasoto sa-upaniso hoti. So sa-upaniso samāno abhijānāti ekam dhammam parijānāti ekam dhammam pajahati ekam dhammam sacchikaroti ekam dhammam. So abhijānanto ekam dhammam parijānanto ekam dhammam pajahanto ekam dhammam sacchikaronto ekam dhammam sammāvimuttim phusati. Etadatthā bhikkhave kathā etadatthā mantanā etadatthā upanisā etadattham sotāvadhānam yadidam anupādacittassa vimokho ti.

¹ See above III. 74, 5, and Cullavagga IV. 11, 1.

² Ph. anusañnjagghati.

7. Ye viruddhā sallapanti vinivīṭṭhā¹ samussitā
 Anariyagūṇam āsajja aññamaññam vivaresino
 Dubbhāsitam vikkhalitam sampamoham parājayam²
 Aññamaññassabbhinandanti tadariyo katha nācare³
 Sace c' assa kathākāmo kālam aññāya pañđito
 Dhammaṭṭhapaṭisamyuttā yā⁴ ariyacaritā kathā
 Tam katham kathaye dhīro aviruddho anussito
 Anupādinnena manasā apalāso asāhaso
 Anusuyyamāno sammadaññāya bhāsatī subhāsitam
 Anumodeyya [subhatthe] dubbhaṭṭhe nāvāsādaye⁵
 Uparambham na sikkheyya khalitañ ca na gāhaye
 Nābhīhare nābhīmadde na vācam payutam bhaṇe⁶
 Aññānattham pasādattham satam ve hoti mantanā
 Evam kho ariyā mantenti esā ariyāna mantanā
 Etad aññāya medhāvī na samusseyya mantaye ti.

68.

1. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puchey-yum :—Tayo 'me āvuso dhammā. Katame tayo? Rāgo doso moho. Ime kho āvuso tayo dhammā. Imesam āvuso tiññam dhammānam ko viseso ko adhippāyāso kim nānā-karaṇān ti? Evam putṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam kinti vyākareyyāthā ti?

Bhagavam-mūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavam-nettikā Bhagavam-patiṣaraṇā. Sādu vata bhante Bhagavantam yeva patībhātu etassa bhāsatassā attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī ti.

Tena hi bhikkhave sunātha, sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsissāmī ti. Evam bhante ti kho bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puchey-yum :—tayo 'me āvuso dhammā. Katame tayo? Rāgo doso moho. Ime kho āvuso tayo dhammā. Imesam āvuso

¹ Ph. vinivuddhā.² Ph. samoham sapārayam.³ Ph. nāvedanīyo kathā care.⁴ T. sā.⁵ Tr. dabbatthenāvāsādaye; D. dubbhaṭṭho nāvās.⁶ See Sn. III. 11, 33; IV. 14, 16.

tiñnam dhammânam ko viseso ko adhippâyo kiñ nânâkaranan ti? Evam pûtthâ tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyânam paribbâjakânam evam vyâkareyyâtha:—Râgo kho âvuso appasâvajjo dandhavirâgî, doso mahâsâvajjo khippavirâgî,¹ moho mahâsâvajjo dandhavirâgî ti.

2.² Ko panâvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vâ râgo uppajjati uppanno vâ râgo bhiyyobhâvâya vepullâya samvattatî ti?

Subhanimittan ti 'ssa vacanîyam. Tassa subhanimittam ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva râgo uppajjati uppanno ca râgo bhiyyobhâvâya vepullâya samvattatî ti. Ayam kho âvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vâ râgo uppajjati uppanno vâ râgo bhiyyobhâvâya vepullâya samvattatî ti.

3. Ko panâvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vâ doso uppajjati uppanno vâ doso bhiyyobhâvâya vepullâya samvattatî ti?

Patighanimittan ti 'ssa vacanîyam. Tassa patighanimittam ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva doso uppajjati uppanno ca doso bhiyyobhâvâya vepullâya samvattatî ti. Ayam kho âvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vâ doso uppajjati uppanno vâ doso bhiyyobhâvâya vepullâya samvattatî ti.

4. Ko panâvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vâ moho uppajjati uppanno vâ moho bhiyyobhâvâya vepullâya samvattatî ti?

Ayoniso manasikâro ti 'ssa vacanîyam. Tassa ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva moho uppajjati uppanno ca moho bhiyyobhâvâya vepullâya samvattatî ti. Ayam kho âvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vâ moho uppajjati uppanno vâ moho bhiyyobhâvâya vepullâya samvattatî ti.

5. Ko panâvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vâ râgo n' uppajjati uppanno vâ râgo pahiyatî ti?

Asubhanimittan ti 'ssa vacanîyam. Tassa asubhanimittam yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva râgo n' uppajjati

¹ D., Ph., Tr. khippavirâgî; T. dandha^o.

² With the rest of this Sutta compare above, I. 2.

uppanno ca râgo pahîyatî ti. Ayam kho âvuso hetu ayam pacceyo yena anuppanno vâ râgo n' uppajjati uppanno vâ râgo pahîyatî ti.

6. Ko panâvuso hetu ko pacceyo yena anuppanno vâ doso n' uppajjati uppanno vâ doso pahîyatî ti?

Mettâ cetovimuttî ti 'ssa vacanîyam. Tassa mettam ceto-vimuttim yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva doso n' uppajjati uppanno ca doso pahîyatî ti. Ayam kho âvuso hetu ayam pacceyo yena anuppanno vâ doso n' uppajjati uppanno vâ doso pahîyatî ti.

7. Ko panâvuso hetu ko pacceyo yena anuppanno vâ moho n' uppajjati uppanno vâ moho pahîyatî ti?

Yoniso manasikâro ti 'ssa vacanîyam. Tassa yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva moho n' uppajjati uppanno ca moho pahîyatî ti. Ayam kho âvuso hetu ayam pacceyo yena anuppanno vâ moho n' uppajjati uppanno vâ moho pahîyatî ti.

69.

1. Tiñ' imâni kho bhikkhave akusalamûlâni. Katamâni tiñi?

Lobho akusalamûlam, doso akusalamûlam, moho akusalamûlam.

Yad api bhikkhave lobho tad api akusalam, yad api luddho abhisankharoti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api akusalam, yad api luddho lobhena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto parassa asatâ¹ dukkham upadahati² vadhenâ vâ bandhenâ vâ jâniyâ³ vâ garahâya vâ pabbâjanâya vâ balav' amhi balattho iti pi tad api akusalam. Iti 'ssa me lobhajâ lobhanidânâ lobhasamudayâ lobhappaceayâ aneke pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ sambhavanti.

2. Yad api bhikkhave doso tad api akusalam, yad api duttho abhisankharoti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api akusalam, yad api duttho dosena abhibhûto pariyadinnacitto parassa asatâ¹ dukkham upadahati² vadhenâ vâ bandhenâ vâ jâniyâ³ vâ garahâya vâ pabbâjanâya⁴ vâ balav' amhi

¹ Ph. asâtâm.

³ SS. jâniyâ; Ph. tajjaniyâ.

² Ph. uppâdayati.

⁴ Ph. pabbâjanâyâ.

balattho iti pi tad api akusalam. Iti 'ssa me dosajā dosanidānā dosasamudayā dosappaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

3. Yad api bhikkhave moho tad api akusalam, yad api muļho abhisāñkhāro ti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api akusalam, yad api muļho mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto parassa asatā dukkham upadahati vadrena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balav' amhi balattho iti tad api akusalam. Iti 'ssa me mohajā mohanidānā mohasamudayā mohappaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

4. Evarūpo cāyām bhikkhave puggalo vuccati akālavādī ti pi abhūtavādī ti pi anathavādī ti pi adhammavādī ti pi avinayavādī ti pī ti. Kasmā cāyām bhikkhave evarūpo puggalo vuccati akālavādī ti pi abhūtavādī ti pi anathavādī ti pi adhammavādī ti pi avinayavādī ti pī ti. Tathā h'ayām bhikkhave puggalo parassa asatā dukkham upadahati vadrena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balav' amhi balattho. Iti pi bhūtena kho pana vuccamāno avajānāti no paṭijānāti abhūtena vuccamāno na ātappam karoti tassa nibbeñhanāya iti p' etam ataccham iti p' etam abhūtan ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo vuccati akālavādī ti pi abhūtavādī ti pi anathavādī ti pi adhammavādī ti pi avinayavādī ti pī ti. Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo lobhajehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam sa-upāyāsam sa-parilāham kāyassa bhedā param marañā duggati pātikañkhā, dosajehi . . . pe . . . mohajehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam sa-upāyāsam sa-parilāham kayassa bhedā param marañā duggati pātikañkhā.

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālo vā dhavo vā phandano¹ vā tīhi māluvālatāhi uddhasetā² pariyonaddho anayam āpajjati vyasanam āpajjati anayavyasanam āpajjati, evam eva kho bhikkhave evarūpo puggalo lobhajehi pāpakehi akusalehi

¹ Ph. phandhano; D. phanāno.

² Tr. has uddhasto; Com. explains uddhasetā by upari dhamśito.

dhammehî' abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto dîth' eva dhamme dukham viharati savighâtam sa-upâyâsam sa-parilâham kâyassa bhedâ param marañâ duggati pâtiñkankhâ, dosajehi . . . pe . . . mohajehi pâpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto dîth' eva dhamme dukham viharati savighâtam sa-upâyâsam sa-parilâham kâyassa bhedâ param marañâ duggati pâtiñkankhâ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave tîni akusalamûlânî ti.

6. Tîn' imâni bhikkhave kusalamûlânî. Katamâni tînî?

Alobho kusalamûlam, adoso kusalamûlam, amoho kusalamûlam.

Yad api bhikkhave alobho tad api kusalam,¹ yad api aluddho abhisankharoti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api kusalam, yad api aluddho lobhena anabhibhûto apariyâdinnacitto na parassa asatâ² dukham upadahati³ vadhenâ vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ⁴ vâ garahâya vâ pabbâjanâya⁵ vâ balav' mhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalam. Iti 'ssa me alobhajâ alobhanidânâ alobhasamudayâ alobhappaccayâ aneke kusalâ dhammâ sambhavanti.

7. Yad api bhikkave adoso tad api kusalam, yad api aduttho abhisankharoti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api kusalam, yad api aduttho dosena anabhibhûto apariyâdinnacitto na parassa asatâ² dukham upadahati³ vadhenâ vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ⁴ vâ pabbâjanâya⁵ vâ balav' amhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalam. Iti 'ssa me adosajâ adosanidânâ adosamudayâ adosappaccayâ aneke kusalâ dhammâ sambhavanti.

8. Yad api bhikkhave amoho tad api kusalam, yad api amûlho abhisankharoti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api kusalam, yad api amûlho mohena anabhibhûto apariyâdinnacitto na parassa asatâ² dukham upadahati³ vadhenâ vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ⁴ vâ garahâya vâ pabbâjanâya⁵ vâ balav' amhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalam. Iti 'ssa me amohajâ

¹ Ph. kusalamûlam.

³ Ph. uppâdayati.

⁵ Ph. pabbâjanâya.

² Ph. asâtam; SS. asatâ.

⁴ SS. jâniyâ; Ph. tajjaniyâ.

amohanidānā amohasamudayā amohipaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

9. Evarūpo cāyam bhikkhave puggalo vuccati kālavādī ti pi bhūtavādī ti pi athavādī ti pi dhammavādī ti pi vinyavādī ti pī ti. Kasmā cāyam bhikkhave evarūpo puggalo vuccati kālavādī ti pi bhūtavādī ti pi athavādī ti pi dhammavādī ti pi vinayavādī ti pī ti. Yathā h' ayam¹ bhikkhave puggalo na parassa asatā² dukkham upadahati³ vadrena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanīyā vā balav' amhi balattho iti pi bhūtena kho pana vuccamāno patijānāti no avajānāti abhūtena vuccamāno ātappam karoti tassa nibbēthanāya⁴ iti p' etam taccham⁵ iti p' etam bhūtam, tasmā evarupo puggalo vuccati kālavādī ti pi bhūtavādī ti pi athavādī ti pī ti.

10. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa lobhajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamulā tālāvatthukatā anabāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā ditth' eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyāsam apariśāham ditth' eva dhamme parinibbāyati: dosajā . . . pe . . . mohajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā . . . anuppādadhammā ditth' eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyāsam apariśāham ditth' eva dhamme parinibbāyati.

11. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālo vā dhavo vā phandano⁶ vā tīhi māluvālatāhi uddhasetā⁷ pariyonaddho. Atho puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapitakam va⁸ ādāya. So tam māluvālatam mūle⁹ chindeyya mūle⁹ chetvā palikhaneyya¹⁰ palikhaṇitvā mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usīranālamattāni¹¹ pi. So tam māluvālatam khaṇḍākhaṇḍikam chindeyya, khaṇḍākhaṇḍikam chetvā phāleyya, phāletvā sakalikam sakalikam kareyya, sakalikam sakalikam karitvā vātātāpe visoseyya, vātātāpe visosetvā agginā daheyya, agginā dahetvā

¹ Ph. tathā so yam.

² Ph. asātam.

³ Ph. uppādayati.

⁴ Ph. nibbēthanā.

⁵ Tr. omits taccham and reads abhūtam.

⁶ Ph. bandhano; T. pandhano.

⁷ Ph. odhaso; SS., Com. uddhasetā; Tr. uddhasotā.

⁸ Tr. kuddālapitakam ādāya; Ph. kutṭālam vā p^o.

⁹ Ph. mūlam.

¹⁰ Ph. baliṇ khaneyya.

¹¹ D. usīranālim mattāni.

masim kareyya, masim karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya, evam assa¹ tā bhikkhave māluvālatā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Evam eva kho bhikkhave evarūpassa puggalāssa lobhajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā ditṭh' eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyāsam aparijāham ditṭh' eva dhamme pariṇibbāyati, dosajā . . . pe . . . mohajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā ditṭh' eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyāsam aparijāham ditṭh' eva dhamme pariṇibbāyati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi kusalamūlānī ti.

70.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā tad ah'uposathe yena Bhagavā tena upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisidi. Ekamantañ nisinnam kho Visākham Migāramātaram Bhagavā etad avoca:—Handa kuto nu tvam Visākhe āgacchasi divādivassā ti.

Upasathāham bhante ajja upavasāmī ti.

Tayo kho 'me Visākhe uposathā. Katame tayo?

Gopālakūposatho, nigaṇṭhūposatho, ariyūposatho.

2. Kathañ ca Visākhe gopālakūposatho hoti?

Seyyathāpi Visākhe gopālako sāyañhasamayam sāmikānam gāvo niyyādetvā iti paṭisañcikkhati:—ajja kho gāvo amusmiñ ca amusmiñ ca padese carimsu amusmiñ ca amusmiñ ca padese pāniyāni apamsu,² sve dāni gāvo amusmiñ ca amusmiñ ca padese carissanti amusmiñ ca amusmiñ ca padese pāniyāni pivissantī ti. Evam eva kho Visākhe idh' ekacco uposathiko³ iti paṭisañcikkhati:—ahañ khvajja idañ c' idañ ca khādaniyam khādim idañ c' idañ ca bhojaniyam

¹ Ph. eva su.

² Ph. pivisum.

³ D. uposathako.

bhuñjim, sve dânamham¹ idañ c' idañ ca khâdaniyam khâdissâmi idañ c' idañ ca bhojaniyam bhuñjissâmî ti. So tena lobhena abhijjhâsahagatena cetasâ divasam atinâmeti. Evam kho Visâkhe gopâlakûposatho hoti. Evam upavuttho kho Visâkke gopâlakûposatho na mahapphalo hoti na mahânisamso na mahâjutiko na mahâvippâhro.

3. Kathañ ca Visâkhe Niganthûposatho hoti ?

Atthi Visâkhe Niganthâ nâma samanajâtikâ,² te sâvakam evam samâdapenti—ehi tvam ambho purisa ye puratthimâya disâya pânâ param yojanasatam tesu dañdam nikhipâhi, ye pacchimâya disâya pânâ param yojanasatam tesu dañdam nikhipâhi, ye uttarâya disâya pânâ param yojanasatam tesu dañdam nikhipâhi, ye dakkhinâya disâya pânâ param yojanasatam tesu dañdam nikhipâhi ti. Iti ekaccânam pânânam anuddayâya anukampâya samâdapenti. Ekaccânam pânânam nânuddayâya na anukampâya samâdapenti. Te tadañ' uposathe sâvakam evam samâdapenti :—ehi tvam ambho purisa sabbacelâni nikhipitvâ³ evam vadehi—nâham kvaci⁴ kassaci kiñcanam⁵ tasmin, na ca mama kvaci⁴ kassaci⁶ kiñcanam⁵ n' athiti. Jânanti kho pan' assa mâtâpitaro ayam amhâkam putto ti, so pi jânâti ime mayham mâtâpitaro ti. Jânâti kho pan' assa⁷ puttadâro ayam mayham bhattâ ti, so pi jânâti ayam mayham puttadâro ti. Jânanti kho pan' assa dâsakammakaraporisâ ayam amhâkam ayyo ti, so pi jânâti ime mayham dâsakammakaraporisâ ti. Iti yasmim samaye sabbe samâdapetabbâ musâvâde tasmin samaye samâdapenti. Idam assa⁷ musâvâdasmin vadâmi. So tassâ rattiyâ accayena te bhoge adinnam yeva⁸ paribhuñjati. Idam assa⁷ adinnâdânasmin vadâmi. Evam kho Visâkhe Niganthûposatho hoti, evam upavuttho kho Visâkhe Niganthûposatho na mahapphalo hoti na mahânisamso na mahâjutiko na mahâvippâhro.

4. Kathañ ca Visâkhe ariyûposatho hoti ?

¹ T., D. dâham.

² D., T. -jâti.

³ Ph. nikhipetvâ ; D. nikhamitvâ.

⁴ Ph. kvaci ; D. kvañcani ; Tr., T. Com. kvacani.

⁵ SS. kiñcana. ⁶ Ph. kakatthaci ; SS. kassaci ; Com. katthaci.

D. pana p'assa.

⁷ D. idam asmin.

⁸ Tr. bhoge na dinnam yeva.

Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako Tathāgataṁ anussarati—iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadamasārathi satthā devamanussānam Buddha Bhagavā ti. Tassa Tathāgataṁ anussarato cittam̄ pasidati pāmujjam̄ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sisassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sisassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Kakkañ ca paṭiceca mattikañ ca paṭiceca udakañ ca paṭiceca purisassa ca tajjam̄ vāyāmam̄¹ paṭiceca, evam̄ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sisassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evam̄ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako Tathāgataṁ anussarati:—iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe . . . satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā ti. Tassa Tathāgataṁ anussarato cittam̄ pasidati pāmojjam̄ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Ayam vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako brahmūposatham̄ upavasati Brahmunā saddhiṁ samvasati Brahmañ c'assa ārabba cittam̄ pasidati pāmojjam̄ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Evam̄ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

5. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe citassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammam̄ anussarati—svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sanditthiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam̄ veditabbo viññūhī ti. Tassa dhammam̄ anussarato cittam̄ pasidati pāmujjam̄ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā

¹ Milinda-Pañha, p. 53.

te pahiyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Sottiñ¹ ca paṭicca cuṇṇañ ca paṭicca udakañ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjam vāyāmam paṭicca. Evam kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evam eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammam anussarati—svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo . . . pe (6) . . . paccattam veditabbo viññūhī ti. Tassa dhammam anussarato cittam pasidati pāmuṭṭjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Ayam vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammūposatham upavasati dhammena saddhiṃ samvasati dhammañ c' assa ārabbha cittam pasidati pāmuṭṭjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Evam kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

6. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyāsavako saṅgham anussarati — supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ujupatipanno . . . pe² . . . nāyapaṭipanno . . . pe . . . sāmīcīpaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni atṭha purisa-puggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaranīyyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti. Tassa saṅgham anussarato cittam pasidati pāmuṭṭjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

¹ T. Yottiñ; Ph. Sottiñ; Com. sottim = kuruvindasottim, see kuruvindakasutti Cull. V. 1, 3.

² pe (so MSS.) = Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho; but Tr. omits the first pe.

Üsañ¹ khârañ ca paṭicca gomayañ ca paṭicca udakañ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjam vâyâmam paṭicca. Evam kho Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti. Evam eva² kho Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti.

Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti?

Idha Visâkhe ariyasâvako saṅgham anussarati—supaṭipanno Bhagavato saṅgho . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassâ ti. Tassa saṅgham anussarato cittam pasidati pâmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesâ te pahîyanti.³ Ayam vuceati Visâkhe ariyasâvako saṅghûposatham upavasati saṅghena saddhim samvasati saṅhañ c' assa ârabba cittam pasidati pâmujjam uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesâ te pahîyanti. Evam kho Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti.

7. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visâkhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti. Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti?

Idha Visâkhe ariyasâvako attano sîlâni anussarati—akhaṇḍâni acchiddâni asabalâni akammâsâni bhujissâni⁴ viññuppasatthâni aparâmaṭṭhâni samâdhi-samvattanikâni. Tassa sîlam anussarato cittam pasidati pâmujjam uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesâ te pahîyanti, seyyathâpi Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa âdâsassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti.

Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa âdâsassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti?

Telañ ca paticeca chârikañ ca paticeca vâlandukañ⁵ ca paticeca purisassa ca tajjam vâyâmam paṭicca. Evam kho Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa âdâsassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti. Evam eva kho Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti.

Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti?

¹ T. usmañ; D. usumañ; Ph. upasamañ.

² Tr. Evam so kho.

³ D. represents this paragraph by a “pe.”

⁴ See Rh. D.'s note on Mps. I. 10.

⁵ Ph. vâlandupakañ; SS. vâlandukañ.

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati—akhanḍāni . . . pe . . . samādhisaṁvattanikāni. Tassa sīlam anussarato cittam pasidati . . . pe . . . pahiyanti. Ayam vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako sīlūposatham upavasati silena saddhiṁ samvasati sīlañ c'assa ārabbha cittam pasidati pāmujjam uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Evam kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

8. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako devatānussarati—santi devā Cātummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatimśā, santi devā Yāmā, santi deva Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā tatuttariṁ.¹ Yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā² devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati, yathārūpena silena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpam sīlam samvijjati, yathārūpena sutena³ samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpam sutam samvijjati, yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpo cāgo samvijjati, yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati ti. Tassa attano ca tāsañ ca devatānam saddhañ ca sīlañ ca sutañ ca cāgañ ca paññañ ca anussarato cittam pasidati pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātarūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātarūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Ukkañ ca paṭicca loṇañ ca paṭicca gerukañ⁴ ca paṭicca nālikañ ca paṭicca saṇḍāsañ ca paṭicca⁵ purisassa ca tajjam vāyāmam paṭicca. Evam kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jāturūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evam eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

¹ Ph. See Rh. D.'s Buddhist Suttas, p 154.

³ Ph. subhena.

⁴ T. garukañ.

² Omitted by Ph.

⁵ SS. nāliṣaṇḍāsañ ca paṭicea.

Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti ?

Idha Visâkhe ariyasâvako devatânussarati—santi devâ Câtummahârâjikâ, santi devâ Tâvatimsâ . . . pe . . . santi devâ tatuttarim. Yathârûpâya saddhâya samannâgatâ tâ devatâ ito cutâ tath' uppannâ mayham pi tathârûpâ saddhâ samvijjati, yathârûpena sîlena . . . sutena . . . câgena . . . paññâya samannâgatâ tâ devatâ ito cutâ tath' uppannâ mayham pi tathârûpâ paññâ samvijjati ti. Tassa attano tâsañ ca devatânâm saddhañ ca sîlañ ca sutañ ca câgañ ca paññâñ ca anussarato cittam pasidati pâmujjam uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesâ te pahîyanti. Ayan vuccati ariyasâvako devatûposatham upavasati devatâhi saddhim samvasati, devatâ c' assa ârabba cittam pasidati pâmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesâ te pahîyanti. Evan kho Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti.

9. Sa kho so¹ Visâkhe ariyasâvako iti patisañcikkhati—yâvajîvam arahanto pânâtipâtam pahâya pânâtipâtâ paṭiviratâ nihitadanḍâ nihitasatthâ lajjî dayâpannâ sabbapânabhûtahitânukampino viharanti, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam pânâtipâtam pahâya pânâtipâtâ paṭivirato nihitadanḍo nihitasattho lajjî dayâpanno sabbapânabhûtânukampî viharâmi. Iminâ pi aṅgena arahatam anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

10. Yâvajîvam arahanto adinnadânâm pahâya adinnadânâ paṭiviratâ dinnâdâyî dinnapâṭikaṅkhî athenena sucibhûtena attanâ viharanti, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam adinnadânâm pahâya adinnâdânâ paṭivirato dinnâdâyî dinnapâṭikaṅkhî athenena sucibhûtena attanâ viharâmi. Iminâ pi aṅgena arahatam anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

11. Yâvajîvam arahanto abrahmacariyam pahâya brahma-cârî anâcârî² viratâ methunâ gâmadhammâ, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam abrahmacariyam pahâya brahmâcârî anâcârî² virato methunâ gâmadhammâ. Imina pi aṅgena arahatam anukaromi uposatho ca me vupavuttho bhavissati.

¹ Ph. Sace.

² D. âcârî; T. âcâra; Ph. anâcârî; Tr. ârâcârî.

12. Yâvajîvam arahanto musâvâdañ pahâya musâvâdâ pañviratâ saccavâdî saccasandhâ thetâ paccayikâ avisamvâdakâ lokassa, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam musâvâdañ pahâya musâvâdâ pañvirato saccavâdî saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvâdako lokassa. Iminâ pi aígena arahatañ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

13. Yâvajîvam arahanto surâmerayamajjapamâdañthânam pahâya surâmerayamajjapamâdañthânâ pañviratâ, aham pi ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam surâmerayamajjapamâdañthânam pahâya surâmerayamajjapamâdañthânâ pañvirato viharâmi. Iminâ pi aígena arahatañ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

14. Yâvajîvam arahanto ekabhattikâ rattûparatâ viratâ vikâlabhojanâ, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam ekabhattiko rattûparato virato vikâlabhojanâ. Iminâ pi aígena arahatañ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

15. Yâvajîvam arahanto nacca gîtavâditavisûkadassanâmâlâgandhavilepanadhârañamañdanavibhûsanañthâna pañviratâ, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam nacca gîtavâditavisûkadassanâmâlâgandhavilepanadhârañamañdana navibhûsanañthâna pañvirato. Iminâ pi aígena arahatañ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

16. Yâvajîvam arahanto uccâsayana-mahâsayanam pahâya uccâsayanamahâsayanâ pañviratâ nîcaseyyam kappenti mañcake vâ tiñasanñthârake vâ, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam uccâsayanamahâsayanam pahâya uccâsayanamahâsayanâ pañvirato nîcaseyyam kappemi mañcake vâ tiñasanñthârake vâ. Iminâ pi aígena arahatañ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati ti. Evam kho Visâkhe ariyûposatho hoti, evam upavuttho kho¹ Visâkhe ariyûposatho mahapphalo hoti mahânisamso mahâjutiko mahâvipphâro.

17. Kîva mahapphalo hoti, kîva mahânisamso, kîva mahâjutiko, kîva mahâvipphâro?

Seyyathâpi Visâkhe yo imesam soñasannam mahâjanapadânam pahûtamahâsattaranânam issarâdhipaccam² rajjam

¹ Ph. so pi for kho.

² Ph. issariyâvipaccam.

kareyya, seyyathidam Angānam Magadhānam Kāśinām Kosalānam Vajjīnam Mallānam Cetinām Vaṅgānam Kurūnam Pañcalānam Macchānam¹ Surasenānam Assakānam Avantīnam Gandhārānam Kambojānam, atthaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa ekam kalam nāgghanti solasim. Tam kissa hetu? Kapaṇam Visākhe mānusakam rajjam dibbam sukham upanidhāya.

18. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni Cātumma-hārājikānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyyā tiṃsa-rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena pañca² vassa-satāni Cātummahārājikānam devānam āyuppamāṇam. Thānam kho pan' etam Visākhe vijjati yam idh' ekacco itthī vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgataṁ uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Cātummahārājikānam devānam sahavyatam³ uppajjeyya. Idam kho pan' etam⁴ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitam kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbam sukham upanidhāya.

19. Yam Visākhe mānusakam vassasatam Tāvatimsānam devānam eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyyā tiṃsa rattiyo māso tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbam vassasahassam Tāvatimsānam devānam āyuppamāṇam. Thānam kho pan' etam Visākhe vijjati yam idh' ekacco itthī vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgataṁ uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Tāvatimsānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjeyya. Idam kho pan' etam Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitam kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbam sukham upanidhāya.

20. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni Yāmānam devānam eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyyā tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni dve vassa-sahassāni Yāmānam devānam āyuppamāṇam. Thānam kho pan' etam Visākhe vijjati yam idh' ekacco itthī vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgataṁ uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Yāmānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjeyya. Idam kho pan' etam Visākhe san-

¹ Ph. Maccānam.

³ Ph. sahabbyatam.

² Ph. inserts dibbāni before pañca.

⁴ D. pana m' etam.

dhāya bhāsitam kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbam sukhām upanidhāya.

21. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni Tusitānam devānam eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyyā timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbāni cattāri vassasahassāni Tusitānam devānam āyuppamānam. Thānam kho pan' etam Visākhe vijjati yam idh' ekacco itthī vā puriso vā atṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā Tusitānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjeyya. Idam kho pan' etam Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitam kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbam sukhām upanidhāya.

22. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni atṭha vassasatāni Nimmānaratīnam devānam eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyyā timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbāni atṭha vassasahassāni Nimmānaratīnam devānam āyuppamānam. Thānam kho pan' etam Visākhe vijjati yam idh' ekacco itthī vā puriso vā atṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā Nimmānaratīnam devānam sahavyatam uppajjeyya. Idam kho pan' etam Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitam kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbam sukhām upanidhāya.

23. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni solasa vassasatāni Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānam eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyyā timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbāni solasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānam āyuppamānam. Thānam kho pan' etam Visākhe vijjati yam idh' ekacco itthī vā puriso vā atṭhaṅga-samannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānam sahavyatam uppajjeyya. Idam kho pan' etam Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitam kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbam sukhām upanidhāya ti.

24. Pānam na hāne na cādinnam¹ ādiye
Musā na bhāse² na ca majjapo siyā

¹ Ph. haññe na cādinnam.

² Ph. bhāseyya.

Abrahmacariyâ virameyya methunâ
 Rattim na bhuñjeyya vikâlabhojanam.
 Mâlam na dhâraye na ca gandham âcare
 Mañce chamâyam vasayetha sañthate
 Etam hi atthaingikamâhûposatham
 Buddhena dukkhangtaguñam pakâsitam.
 Cando ca suriyo ca ubho sudassanâ
 Obhâsayam anupariyanti yâvatâ
 Tamonudâ te pana antalikkhagâ
 Nabhe pabhâsanti disâ virocanâ
 Etasmin yam vijjati antare dhanam
 Muttam mañim veñuriyañ ca bhaddakam
 Singisuvanñam athavâ pi kañcanam
 Yam jâtarûpam hâtakan ti vuccati
 Atthaingûpetassa uposathassa
 Kalam pi te nânubhavanti solasiñ
 Candappabbâ târagañâ ca sabbe
 Tasmâ hi nârî ca naro ca silavâ
 Atthaingûpetam upavassûposatham
 Puññâni katvâna sukhudrayâni
 Aninditâ saggam upenti thânan ti.¹

Mahâvaggo dutiyo samatto.

71.

1. Sâvatthi nidânam.

Atha kho Channo² paribbâjako yen' âyasmâ Ânando ten' upasañkami. Upasañkamitvâ âyasmatâ Ânandena saddhim sammodi sammodanîyam katham sârâñiyam vîtisâretvâ ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Channo paribbâjako âyasmantam Ânandam etad avoca :—

Tumhe pi³ âvuso Ânanda râgassa pahânam paññâpetha dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahânam paññâpethâ ti. Mayam kho âvuso râgassa pahânam paññâpema dosassa . . .

¹ Ang. VIII. 42.

³ D. omits pi; Ph. has pi kho.

² Ph. Chando.

pe . . . mohassa pahānam paññāpemā ti. Kim pana tumhe āvuso rāge ādinavam disvā rāgassa pahānam paññāpetha . . . pe . . . kim mohe ādinavam disvā mohassa pahānam paññāpethā ti.

2. Ratto kho āvuso rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti para¹ . . . pe . . . ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Rāge pahīne n'eva attavyābādhāya ceteti na para . . . pe . . . na ubhaya . . . pe . . . na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti.

Ratto kho āvuso rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto kāyena duccaritam carati, vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritam carati. Rāge pahīne n'eva kāyena duccaritam carati na vācāya . . . na manasā duccaritam carati.

Ratto kho āvuso rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attattham pi yathābhūtam nappajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Rāge pahīne attattham pi yathābhūtam pajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtam pajānāti.

Rāgo kho āvuso andhakaraṇo acakkhukaraṇo aññānakaraṇo paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbānasamvattaniko.

Dūṭho kho āvuso dosena . . . pe . . .

Mūḍho kho āvuso mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti para . . . pe . . . ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Mohe pahīne n'eva attavyābādhāya ceteti na para . . . pe . . . na ubhaya . . . na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti.

Mūḍho kho āvuso mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto kāyena duccaritam carati vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritam carati. Mohe pahīne n'eva kāyena duccaritam carati na vācāya . . . pe . . . na manasā duccaritam carati.

Mūḍho kho āvuso mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attattham pi yathābhūtam nappajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Mohe

¹ MSS. param . . . pe . . . [param = paravyābādhāya].

pahîne attattham pi yathâbhûtam pajânâti parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtam pajânâti.

Moho kho âvuso andhakaraño acakkhukaraño aññâñaka-raño paññânirodhiko vighâtapakkhiko anibbânasamvattaniko.

Idam kho mayam âvuso râge âdinavam disvâ râgassa pahânam paññâpema, idam dose âdinavam disvâ dosassa pahânam paññâpema, idam mohe âdinavam disvâ mohassa pahânam paññâpemâ ti.

3. Atthi pan' âvuso maggo atthi pañipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti?

Atth' âvuso maggo atthi pañipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti.

Katamo pan' âvuso maggo katamâ pañipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti?

Ayam eva ariyo atthañgiko maggo seyyathidam sammâ-ditthi . . . pe . . . sammâsamâdhi. Ayam kho âvuso maggo ayam pañipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti.

Bhaddako âvuso maggo bhaddikâ pañipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti. Alañ ca pan' âvuso Ânanda appamâdâyâ ti.

72.

1. Ekam samayam âyasmâ Ânando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositârâme.

Atha kho aññataro âjivakasâvako gahapati yen' âyasmâ Ânando ten' upasânkami. Upasânkamitvâ âyasmantam Ânandam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so âjivakasâvako gahapati âyasmantam Ânandam etad avoca:—

Kesan no bhante Ânanda dhammo svâkkhâto, ke loke supañipannâ, ke loke sugatâ ti?

Tena hi gahapati tvam¹ yeva ettha pañipucchissâmi, yathâ te khameyya tathâ nam vyâkareyyâsi. Tam kim maññasi gahapati—Ye râgassa pahânâya dhammam desenti dosassa pahânâya dhammam desenti mohassa pahânâya dhammam desenti tesam dhammo svâkkhâto no vâ katham vâ te² ettha hotî ti?

¹ Tr. tam.

² Ph. omits te.

Ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya dhammam desenti dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahānāya dhammam desenti tesam dhammo svākkhāto—evam me ettha¹ hotī ti.

2. Tam kiñ maññasi gahapati—Ye rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā dosassa . . . mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā te loke supaṭipannā no vā katham vā te ettha hotī ti?

Ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā dosassa . . . mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā te loke supaṭipannā — evam me ettha hotī ti.

3. Tam kiñ maññasi gahapati — Yesam rāgo pahīno uchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadammo, yesam doso pahīno . . . pe . . . yesam moho pahīno uchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo te loke sugatā no vā katham vā te ettha hotī ti?

Yesam bhante rāgo pahīno uchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, yesam doso pahīno . . . pe . . . yesam moho pahīno uchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo te loke sugatā—evam me ettha hotī ti.

4. Iti kho² tayā c' etam vyākataṁ—ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya dhammam desenti dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahānāya dhammam desenti tesam dhammo svākkhāto ti. Tayā c' etam vyākataṁ—ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā te loke supaṭipannā ti. Tayā c' etam vyākataṁ—yesam bhante rāgo pahīno uchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, yesam doso pahīno . . . pe . . . yesam moho pahīno uchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo te loke sugatā ti. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante. Na c' eva nāma saddhammukkamsanā bhavissati na paradhammāpasādanā āyatane va dhammadesanā attho ca vutto attā ca anupaṇīto.

5. Tumhe bhante Ānanda rāgassa pahānāya dhammam desetha dosassa pahānāya . . . pe . . . mohasassa pahānāya

¹ D. evam ev' ttha ; T., Tr. evam me ettha.

² D. iti kho gahapati.

dhammam desetha, tumhâkam bhante dhammo svâkkhâto. Tumhe bhante Ânanda râgassa pahânâya paṭipannâ dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahânâya paṭipannâ, tumhe loke supaṭipannâ. Tumhâkam bhante Ânando râgo pahîno uchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim anuppâdadhammo, tumhâkam doso . . . pe . . . tumhâkam moho pahîno uchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim anuppâdadhammo, tumhe loke sugatâ.

6. Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante. Seyyathâpi bhante nikkujjitam vâ ukkujjeyya vâ paṭicchannam vâ vivareyya mûlhassa vâ maggam âcikkheyya andhakâre vâ telapajjotam dhâreyya cakkhumanto rûpâni dakkhîntîti, evam evam ayyena Ânandena anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito. Esâham bhante Ânanda Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchâmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅgañ ca. Upâsakam mam ayyo Ânando dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetam saraṇam gatan ti.

73.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmîm Nigrodhârâme. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ gilânâ vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaññâ. Atha kho Mahanâmo Sacco yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivadetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Mahanâmo Sacco Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Dîgharattâham bhante Bhagavatâ evam dhammam desitam âjânâmi samâhitassa ñânam no asamâhitassâ ti. Samâdhi nu kho bhante pubbe pacchâ ñânam udâhu ñânam pubbe pacchâ samâdhî ti?

2. Atha kho âyasmato Ânandassa etad ahosi :—Bhagavâ kho gilânâ vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaññâ, ayañ ca Mahanâmo Sacco Bhagavantam atigambhîram pañham pucchatî. Yannûnâham Mahanâmam Sakkam ekamantam apanetvâ dhammam deseyyan ti?

Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando Mahanâmam Sakkam bâhâyam gahetvâ ekamantam apanetvâ Mahanâmam Sakkam etad avoca :—

3. Sekham pi kho Mahanâma sîlam vuttam Bhagavatâ asekham pi sîlam vuttam Bhagavatâ, sekho pi samâdhi vutto

Bhagavatā asekho pi samādhi pi vutto Bhagavatā, sekhā pi paññā vuttā Bhagavatā asekha pi paññā vuttā Bhagavatā.

4. Katamañ ca Mahānāma sekhām sīlam ?

Idha Mahānāma bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkha¹ . . . pe (II. 4. 5) . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Idam vuccati Mahānāma sekhām sīlam.

5. Katamo ca Mahānāma sekho samādhi ?

Idha Mahānāma bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati Mahānāma sekho samādhi.

6. Katamā ca Mahānāma sekhā paññā ?

Idha Mahānāma bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Ayam vuccati Mahānāma sekhā paññā. Sa kho so Mahānāma ariyasāvako evam sīlasampanno evam samādhisampanno evam paññāsampañño āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttīm paññāvimuttīm ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam kho Mahānāma sekhām pi sīlam vuttam Bhagavatā asekham pi sīlam vuttam Bhagavatā sekho pi samādhi vutto Bhagavatā asekho pi samādhi vutto Bhagavatā sekha pi paññā vuttā Bhagavatā asekha pi paññā vuttā Bhagavatā ti.

74.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyam. Atha kho Abhayo ca Licchavi Paññitakumārako ca Licchavi yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkamīm̄su. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidim̄su. Ekamantam nisinno kho Abhayo Licchavi āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca :—

Nigan̄tho bhante Nāthaputto sabbaññū sabbadassāvī apari-sesam nāṇadassanam patijānāti—carato ca me titthato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satatañ samitam² nāṇadassanam paccupatthitan ti. So purāṇānam kammānam tapasā³ vyanti-bhāvam⁴ paññāpeti,⁵ navānam kammānam akaraṇā setu-

¹ MSS. Patimokkam . . . pe . . .

² Ph. sammitam.

³ Com., Tr. tapasā; D., T. tapasāya.

⁴ Ph. for tap^o . . . bhāvam reads sahavyantibhāvam.

⁵ Tr. nāṇpeti; Ph. paññāyati.

ghātam. Iti kammakkhayā dukkhakhayo dukkhakkhayā vedanakkhayo vedanakkhayā sabbam dukkham nijjñam¹ bhavissati.³ Evam etissā sandīṭṭhikāya nijjarā visuddhiyā samatikkamo hoti. Idha bhante Bhagavā kim āhā ti.

2. Tisso kho imā Abhaya nijjarāvisuddhiyo tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammadakkhātā sattānam visuddhiyā sokapariddavānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamā tisso?

Idha Abhaya bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkha . . . pe (II. 4. 5) . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu so navañ ca kammañ na karoti purānañ ca kammañ phussa phussa vyantikaroti sandīṭṭhikā vijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhī ti.

Sa kho so³ Abhaya bhikkhu evam sīlasampanno vivic' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catuṭṭhajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So navañ ca kammañ na karoti purānañ ca kammañ phussa phussa vyantikaroti sandīṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhī ti.

Sa kho so Abhaya bhikkhu evam sīlasampanno . . . pe . . . âsavānam khayā ânâsavam ceto-vimuttim paññāvimuttim ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. So navañ ca kammañna karoti purānañ ca kammañ phussa phussa vyantikaroti sandīṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhī ti.

Imā kho Abhaya tisso nijjarā visuddhiyo tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammadakkhātā sattānam visuddhiyā sokapariddavānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya ti.

3. Evam vutte Paṇḍitakumārako Licchavi Abhayam Licchavim etad avoca :—

Kim pana tvañ samma Abhaya āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitam subhāsitato nābbhanumodasi⁴ ti?

Kyāham samma āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitam subhāsi-

¹ D. nijjñam; Ph. nijjiram.

³ Ph. sekho so.

² D. nijjara; Ph. nijjira.

⁴ T. nānabbhanumodasi; Ph. abbhanumodiyati.

tato nābbhanumodissāmi.¹ Muddhā pi tassa² vipateyya yo
āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitam subhāsitato nābbhanumo-
deyyā ti.

75.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānanda yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅ-
kami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhvādetvā ekamantam
nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantaṁ Ānandam
Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Yam Ānanda anukampeyyātha ye ca sotabbam maññeeyyum³
mittā vā amaccā vā nātī vā sālohitā vā te vo Ānanda tisu
thānesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā⁴ patiṭṭhāpetabbā. Kata-
mesu tisu?

2. Buddhe aveccappasāde⁵ samādapetabbā nivesetabbā⁶
patiṭṭhāpetabbā—iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddha
vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadamma-
sārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā ti. Dhamme
aveccappasāde samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā —
supaṭipanno svakkhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko
akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhi
ti. Saṅghe aveccappasāde samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhā-
petabbā—supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ... [ñāyappa-
ṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho sāmīcipatipanno Bhaga-
vato sāvakasaṅgho yadidam cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭhapurisa-
puggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo
dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyō]⁶ anuttaram puññakkhettam
lokassā ti.

3. Siyā Ānanda catunnam mahābhūtānam aññathattam
paṭhavīdhātuyā apodhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā, na
tveva buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa
siyā anathattam. Tatr' idam aññathattam. So vat' Ānanda⁷
buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato ariyasāvako nirayaṁ
vā tiracchānayonim vā pettivisayam⁸ vā uppajjissatī ti n'etaṁ
thanam vijjati.

¹ Ph. nanumodiyāmī ti.² Ph. Muddhā pi te.³ Comp. Mps. I. 6 (p. 5).⁴ D., T. nivāsetabbā.⁵ Ph. apaccappasāde.⁶ For the above passage in brackets D., T., Tr. have a "pe." See III. 70. 6, p. 208.⁷ Ph. aññatatham sāvatānanda.⁸ Tr. pittivisayam.

4. Siyâ Ânanda catunnam mahâbhûtânam aññathattam paññavîdhâtuyâ apodhâtuyâ tejodhâtuyâ vâyodhâtuyâ na tveva dhamme . . . pe . . . na tveva sañghe aveccappasâdena samannâgatassa ariyasâvakassa siyâ aññathattam. Tatr' idam aññathattam. So vat' Ânanda sañghe aveccappasâdena samannâgato ariyasâvako nirayam vâ tiracchânayonim vâ pettivisayam vâ uppajjati ti n' etam thânam vijjati.

5. Yam Ânanda anukampeyyâtha ye ca sotabbam maññeyyum mittâ vâ amaccâ vâ ñâtî vâ sâlohitâ vâ te vo Ânanda imesu tîsu thânesu samâdapetabbâ nivesetabbâ patitthâpetabbâ ti.

76.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavâ ten' upasañkami. Upasañkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivadetvâ ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Bhavo bhavo ti bhante vuccati. Kittâvatâ nu kho bhante bhavo hotî ti?

Kâmadhâtuvepakkañ¹ ca Ânanda kammam nâbhavissa api nu kho kâmabhavo paññâyethâ ti?

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammam khettam viññânam bijam tañhâ sineho avijjânîvarañanam sattanam tañhâsamyojananam hînâya dhâtuyâ viññânam patiññhitam. Evam âyatim² punabbhvâbhinibbatti hoti. Evam kho Ânanda bhavo hotî ti.³

2. Rûpadhâtuvepakkañ ca Ânanda kammam nâbhavissa api nu kho rûpabhavo paññâyethâ ti?

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammam khettam viññânam bijam tañhâ sineho avijjânîvarañanam sattanam tañhâsamyojananam majjhimâya dhâtuyâ viññânam patiññhitam. Evam âyatim² punabbhvâbhinibbatti hoti.

3. Arûpadhâtuvepakkañ ca Ananda kammam nâbhavissa api nu kho arûpabhavo paññâyethâ ti?

¹ T. dhâtuve apakkañ.

² Tr. omits "evam . . . hotî ti."

² Tr. âyati.

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ānanda kammam khettam viññānam bijam tañhā sineho avijjānivaraṇānam sattānam tañhāsamyojanānam pañitāya dhātuyā viññānam patiṭṭhitam. Evam āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti hoti. Evam kho Ānanda bhavo hotī ti.

77.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Bhavo bhavo ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhavo hotī ti?

Kāmadhātuvepakkañ ca Ānanda kammam nābhavissa api nu kho kāmabhavo paññāyethā ti?

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ānanda kammam khettam viññānam bijam tañhā sineho avijjānivaraṇānam sattānam tañhāsamyojanānam hināya¹ dhātuyā cetanā patiṭṭhitā patthanā patiṭṭhitā. Evam āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti hoti.

2. Rūpadhātuvepakkañ ca Ānanda kammam nābhavissa api nu kho rūpabhavo paññāyethā ti?

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ānanda kammam khettam viññānam bijam tañhā sineho avijjānivaraṇānam sattānam tañhāsamyojanānam majjhimāya dhātuyā cetanā patiṭṭhitā patthanā patiṭṭhitā. Evam āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti hoti.

3. Arūpadhātuvepakkañ ca Ānanda kammam nābhavissa api nu kho arūpabhavo paññāyethā ti.

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ānanda kammam khettam viññānam bijam tañhā sineho avijjānivaraṇānam sattānam tañhāsamyojanānam pañitāya dhātuyā cetanā patiṭṭhitā patthanā patiṭṭhitā. Evam āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti hoti. Evam kho Ānanda bhavo hotī ti.

¹ T. hināya majjhimāya.

78.

Tam̄ yeva nidānam . . . pe . . . Ekamantam̄ nisinnam̄
kho āyasmantam̄ Ānandaṁ Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Sabbam̄ nu¹ kho Ānanda sīlabbatam̄ jīvitam̄ brahmacari-
yam̄ upaṭṭhānasāram̄ saphalan ti?

Na kho 'ttha bhante ekamenēti.

Tena h' Ānanda vibhajassūti.

Yam̄ hi 'ssa bhante sīlabbatam̄ jīvitam̄ brahmacariyam̄
upaṭṭhānasāram̄ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti kusalā
dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpam̄ sīlabbatam̄ jīvitam̄ brahm-
acariyam̄ upaṭṭhānasāram̄ aphalam̄. Yañ ca khvāssa bhante
sīlabbatam̄ jīvitam̄ brahmacariyam̄ upaṭṭhānasāram̄ sevato
akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti,
evarūpam̄ sīlabbatam̄ jīvitam̄ brahmacariyam̄ upaṭṭhānasāram̄
saphalan ti. Idam̄ avoca āyasmā Ānando samanuñño satthā
ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando samanuñño me² satthāti
utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam̄ katvā
pakkāmi.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante āyasmante Ānande
bhikkhū āmantesi :—Sekho bhikkhave Ānando, na ca pan'
assa sulabharūpo samasamo paññāyāti.

79.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅ-
kami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantam̄
nisidi. Ekamantam̄ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhaga-
vantam̄ etad avoca :—

Tiñ' imāni bhante gandhajātāni yesam̄ anuvātam̄ yeva
gandho gacchati no paṭivātam̄. Katamāni tiñi? Mālagandho,
sāragandho, pupphagandho. Imāni kho bhante tiñi gandha-
jātāni yesam̄ anuvātam̄ yeva gandho gacchati no paṭivātam̄.
Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci gandhajātām̄ yassa anuvātam̄ pi
gandho gacchati paṭivātam̄ pi gandho gacchati anuvāta-
paṭivātam̄ pi gandho gacchati ti?

Atth' Ānanda gandhajātām̄ yassa anuvātam̄ pi gandho

¹ Ph. sabban tam̄.

² Omitted by Ph.

gacchati paṭivâtam pi gandho gacchati anuvâta-paṭivâtam pi gandho gacchatî ti.

2. Katamam pana¹ tam bhante gandhajâtam yassa anuvâtam pi gandho gacchati paṭivâtam pi gandho gacchati anuvâtapaṭivâtam pi gandho gacchatî ti?

Idh' Ânanda yasmim gâme vâ nigame vâ itthî vâ puriso vâ buddham saranam gato hoti, dhammad saranam gato hoti, saṅgham saranam hoti, pâṇâtipâtâ paṭivirato hoti, adinnâdânâ paṭivirato hoti, kâmesu micchâcârâ paṭivirato hoti, musâvâdâ paṭivirato hoti, surâmerayamajjapamâdaṭṭhânâ paṭivirato hoti, sîlavâ hoti kalyâṇadhammo, vigatamalamaccherena cetasâ agâram ajjhâvasati, muttacâgo payatapânî vossaggarato yâcayogo dânasamvibhâgarato. Tassa² disâsu samaṇabráhmaṇâ vanṇam bhâsanti :—asukasmin nâmâ gâme vâ nigame vâ itthî vâ puriso vâ buddham saranam gato dhammad saranam gato saṅgham gato pâṇâtipâtâ paṭivirato adinnâdânâ paṭivirato kâmesu micchâcârâ paṭivirato musâvâda paṭivirato surâmerayamajjapamâdaṭṭhânâ paṭivirato sîlavâ kalyâṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasâ agâram ajjhâvasati muttacâgo payatapânî vossaggarato yâcayogo dânasamvibhâgarato ti.³ Devatâ pî' ssa amanussâ⁴ vanṇam bhâsanti :—asukasmin nâmâ gâme vâ nigame vâ itthî vâ puriso vâ buddham saranam gato hoti . . . pe . . . dânasamvibhâgarato ti. Idam kho tam Ânanda gandhajâtam yassa anuvâtam pi gandho gacchati paṭivâtam pi gandho gacchati anuvâtapaṭivâtam pi gandho gacchatî ti.

3. Na pupphagandho paṭivâtam eti
Na candanam taggaramallikâ vâ
Satañ ca gandho paṭivâtam eti
Sabbâ disâ suppuriso pavâtî ti.⁵

80.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam

¹ Ph. ea pana bhante.

² Tr. tassa ; D. yassam ; T. yassa ; Ph. dasa.

³ Not in Ph., D., T., Tr.

⁴ Ph. adds pi.

⁵ Ph. pavâyati ti. This is Dhammapada V. 54, where the Com. gives the same locus and persona.

nisi. Ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Sammukhâ me tam Bhagavato sutam sammukhâ patiggahitam Bhagavato. Ânanda Sikhissa Abhibhû nâma sâvako brahma-loke thito sahassilokadhâtum sarena viññâpesi ti. Bhagavâ pana bhante araham sammâsambuddho kîvatakam pahoti sarena viññâpetun ti ?

Sâvako so Ânanda, appameyyâ Tathâgatâ ti.

Dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânanda Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Sammukhâ me tam bhante Bhagavato sutam sammukhâ patiggahitam Bhagavato. Ânanda Sikhissa Abhibhû nâma sâvako brahma-loke thito sahassilokadhâtum sarena viññâpesi ti. Bhagavâ pana bhante araham sammâsambuddho kîvatakam pahoti sarena viññâpetun ti ?

Sâvako so Ânanda appameyyâ Tathâgatâ ti.

2. Tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânanda Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Sammukhâ me tam bhante Bhagavato sutam sammukhâ patiggahitam Bhagavato. Ânanda Sikhissa Abhibhû nâma sâvako brahma-loke thito sahassilokadhâtum sarena viññâpesi ti. Bhagavâ pana bhante araham sammâsambuddho kîvatakam pahoti sarena viññâpetun ti ?

Sutam¹ te Ânanda sahassi cûlanikâ² lokadhâtû ti ?

Etassa Bhagavâ kâlo etassa Sugata kâlo yam Bhagavâ bhâseyya, Bhagavato sutvâ bhikkhû dhâreyyanti ti.³

Tena h' Ânanda suñâhi⁴ sâdhukam manasikarohi bhâssâmî ti. Evam bhante ti kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

3. Yâvatâ Ânanda candimasûriyâ parihaaranti disâ 'bhanti virocanâ tâva sahassadhâ loko.⁵ Tasmi sahassam candanam sahassam suriyânam sahassam Sinerupabbatarâjânam sahassam Jambudipânam sahassam Aparagoyânâm sahassam Uttarâkurûnam sahassam Pubbavidehânam cattâri mahâsamuddasahassâni cattâri mahârâjâsahassâni sahassam Câtummahârâjikânam sahassam Tâvatimsânam sahassam

¹ D. sugatâ te; Ph. sutâ te; Tr. sutam. ? sutâ.

² Ph. cûlaniyâ.

³ Ph. kareyyanti; Tr. dhâressanti.

⁴ D. suñehi; Ph. suñohi.

⁵ Comp. Jâtaka I. 132.

Yâmânam sahassam̄ Tositânam̄ sahassam̄ Nimmânaratînam̄ sahassam̄ Parinimmitavasavattînam̄ sahassam̄ Brahmalokânam̄. Ayam vuccat' Ânanda sahassi cûlanikâ lokadhâtu. Yâvat' Ânanda sahassi cûlanikâ¹ lokadhâtu tâva sahassadhâ loko ayam vuccat' Ânanda Dvi-sahassi majjhimikâ lokadhâtu. Yâvatâ c' Ânanda dvi sahassi majjhimikâ lokadhâtu tâva sahassadhâ loko ayam vuccat' Ânanda Ti-sahassi mahâsahassi-lokadhâtu. Âkañkhamâno Ânanda Tathâgato tisahassi mahâsahassi-lokadhâtu. sarena viññâpeyya yâvatâ pana² âkañkheyâ ti.

4. Yathâkatham pana bhante Bhagavâ Tisahassi-mahâsahassi-lokadhâtu sarena viññâpeyya yâvatâ pana âkañkheyâ ti?

Idh' Ânanda Tathâgato Tisahassi-mahâsahassi-lokadhâtu obhâseña phareyya yadâ te sattâ nam̄ âlokam̄ sañjâneyyum, atha³ Tathâgato ghosam̄ kareyya saddam anussâveyya. Evam̄ kho Ânanda Tathâgato Tisahassi-mahâsahassi-lokadhâtu sarena viññâpeyya yâvatâ pana âkañkheyâ ti.

5. Evam̄ vutte âyasmâ Ânando [âyasmantam̄ Udâyim]⁴ etad avoca:—Labhâ vata me suladdham vata me yassa me satthâ evam̄ mahiddhiko evam̄ mahânubhâvo ti.

Evam̄ vutte âyasmâ Udâyi âyasmantam̄ Ânandam̄ etad avoca:—Kim tuyh' ettha âvuso Ânanda yadi te satthâ evam̄ mahiddhiko evam̄ mahânubhâvo ti.

Evam̄ vutte Bhagavâ âyasmantam̄ Udâyim etad avoca:—Mâ h' evam̄ Udâyi mâ h' evam̄ Udâyi.⁵ Sace Udâyi Ânando avitarâgo kâlam kareyya tena cittappâsâdena sattakkhattum devesu devarajjam kareyya sattakkhattum imasiñ yeva Jambudîpe mahârajjam kareyya. Api c' Udâyi Ânando ditth' eva dhamme parinibbâyissatî ti.

Ânandavaggo tatiyo.

¹ Ph. cûlaniyâ.

² SS. vâ pana. See M.P.S. III. 3.

³ Ph. atha tam.

⁴ Ph.

⁵ Not repeated in Tr.

81.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave samanassa samanakaraṇiyāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Adhisila-sikkhā-samādānam, adhicitta-sikkhā-samādānam, adhipaññā-sikkhā-samādānam. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi samanassa samanakaraṇiyāni. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam:—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisilasikkhā-samādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicittasikkhā-samādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaññāsikkhā-samādāne ti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gadrabho gogaṇam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi amhā aham pi amhā ti. Tassa na tādiso vaṇṇo hoti seyyathāpi gunnam, na tādiso saro hoti seyyathāpi gunnam, na tādisam padam hoti seyyathāpi gunnam. So gogaṇam yeva piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi amhā aham pi amhā ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu bhikkhusaṅgham piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti, aham pi bhikkhu aham pi bhikkhū ti. Tassa na tādiso chando hoti adhisilasikkhā-samādāne, seyyathāpi aññesam bhikkhūnam, na tādiso chando hoti adhicittasikkhā-samādāne seyyathāpi aññesam bhikkhūnam, na tādiso chando hoti adhipaññāsikkhā-samādāne seyyathāpi aññesam bhikkhūnam. So bhikkhusaṅgham yeva piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi bhikkhu aham pi bhikkhū ti.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabham—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisilasikkhā-samādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicittasikkhā-samādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaññāsikkhā-samādāne ti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

82.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa pubbe karaniyāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Idha bhikkhave kassako gahapati paṭigacc' eva khettam sukaṭṭham karoti sumatikataṁ, paṭigacc' eva khettam sukaṭṭham karitvā sumatikataṁ kālena bijāni patiṭṭhāpeti, kālena bijāni patiṭṭhāpetvā samayena udakam abhineti pi

apaneti pi. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi kassakassa gahapatissa pubbe karaṇiyāni.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tīṇi imāni bhikkhussa pubbe karaṇiyāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Adhisilasikkhāsamādānam, adhicittasikkhāsamādānam, adhipaññāsamādānam. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi bhikkhussa pubbe karaṇiyāni. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisilasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicittasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaññāsikkhāsamādāne ti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

83.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭagārasālāyam. Atha kho aññataro Vajji-puttako bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho so Vajjiputtako bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Sādhikam idam bhante diyaddhasikkhāpadasataṁ¹ anvadhamāsam uddesam āgacchati nāham bhante ettha sakkomi sikkhitun ti.

Sakkhasi pana tvam bhikkhu tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitum—adhicittasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaññāsikkhāyā ti?

Sakkom' aham² bhante tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitun adhisilasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaññāsikkhāyā ti.

2. Tasmāt iha tvam bhikkhu tīsa sikkhāsu sikkhassu adhisilasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaññāsikkhāya. Yato kho tvam bhikkhu adhisilam pi sikkhissasi adhicittam pi sikkhissasi adhipaññam pi sikkhissasi, tasmā³ tuyham bhikkhu adhisilam pi sikkhato adhicittam pi sikkhato adhipaññam pi sikkhato rāgo pahiyissati doso pahiyissati moho pahiyissati. So tvam rāgassa pahānā⁴ dosassa mohassa pahānā yam akusalam tam na karissasi yam pāpam tvam na sevissati ti.

3. Atha kho so bhikkhu aparena samayena adhisilam pi sikkhi adhicittam pi sikkhi adhipaññam pi sikkhi. Tassa

¹ The actual number is 227. See below, 85, 1.

³ Tr. tassa.

² SS. sakkāmaham.

⁴ Ph. pahānāya.

adhisilam pi sikkhato adhicittam pi sikkhato adhipaññam pi sikkhato rāgo pahiyyi doso pahiyyi moho pahiyyi. So rāgassa pahānā dosassa mohassa pahānā yam akusalam tam nakāsi yam pāpam tam na sevī ti.

84.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Sekho sekho ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante sekho hotī ti ?

Sikkhati ti kho bhikkhu tasmā sekho ti vuccati.

Kiñ ca sikkhati ?

Adhisilam pi sikkhati adhicittam pi sikkhati adhipaññam pi sikkatī ti, so¹ kho bhikkhu tasmā sekho ti vuccatī ti.

Sekhassa sikkhamānassa ujumaggānusārino

Khayasmīm pañhamam nānam tato aññā anantarā

Tato aññā vimuttassa² nānañ ve hoti tādino

Akuppā me vimuttī ti bhavasaññojanakkhave ti³

85.

1. Sādhikam idam bhikkhave diyaddha-sikkhāpadasatam anvaddhamāsam uddesam āgacchatī yattha atthakāmā kula-puttā sikkhanti. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā yath' etam sabbam samodhānam gacchati. Katamā tisso ?

Adhisilasikkhā, adhicittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā yath' etam sabbam sabbam samodhānam gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silesu paripūrakārī hoti samā-dhismīm mattasokārī paññāya mattasokārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhapadāni tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Tam kissa hetu ? Na hi m' etha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni kho tāni sikkhapadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasāruppāni tathā dhuvasilo ca hoti ṭhita-silo ca samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So tiṇṇam samyojanānam

¹ In Ph.

² Ph. vimuttiyā.

³ Ph. Atṭhamam bhāpavāram nitṭhitam.

parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sam-bodhiparāyano.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu silesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhasmīm mattasokārī paññāya mattasokārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasāruppāni tattha dhuvasilo ca hoti ṭhitasilo ca samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So tiṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā ragadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid eva imam lokam ḡantvā dukkhassa antam karoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu silesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismīm paripūrakārī paññāya mattasokārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasāruppāni, tattha dhuvasilo ca hoti ṭhitasilo ca samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So pañcañnam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti, tattha-parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu silesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhasmīm paripūrakārī paññāya paripūrakārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadesu tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhati pi. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasāruppāni tattha dhuvasilo ca hoti ṭhitasilo ca samādaya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.¹

Iti kho bhikkhave padesam padesakārī ārādheti paripūram paripūrakārī avajjhāni² tvevāham bhikkhave sikkhāpadāni vadāmī ti.

86.

1. Sādhikam idam bhikkhave diyadḍhasikkhāpadasatam anvaddhamāsam uddesam ḡacchatī yattha atthakāmā kula-

¹ See Puggala III. 15.

² Tr. avanjhāni; SS. avajjhāni.

puttā sikkhanti. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā yatth' etam
sabbam samodhānam gacchati. Katamā tisso ?

Adhisilasikkhā, adhicittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā
kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā yatth' etam sabbam samodhānam
gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silesu paripūrakārī hoti samā-
dhismim mattasokārī paññāya mattasokārī. So yāni tāni
khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhapadāni tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti
pi. Tam kissa hetu ? Na hi m' etha bhikkhave abhabbatā
vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhapadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni
brahmacariyasāruppāni tattha dhuvasilo ca hoti ṭhitasilō ca
samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So tiṇam samyojanānam
parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo hoti sattakkhattuparamam
deve ca mānuse ca sandhāvitvā saṃsāritvā dukkhassa antam
karoti. So tiṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā kolaṅkolo hoti
dve va tiṇi vā kulāni sandhāvitvā saṃsāritvā dukkhassa antam
karoti. So tiṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā ekabijī hoti
ekam yeva mānusakam bhavam nibbattetvā dukkhassa antam
karoti. So tiṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā rāgadosa-
mohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid eva imam lokam
āgantvā dukkhassa antam karoti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu silesu paripūrakārī hoti
samādhismim paripūrakārī paññāya mattasokārī. So yāni tāni
khuddānukhaddakāni sikkhapadāni tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti
pi. Tam kissa hetu ? Na hi m' etha bhikkhave abhabbatā
vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhapadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni
brahmacariyasāruppāni tattha dhuvasilo ca hoti ṭhitasilō ca
samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So pañcannam orambhā-
giyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā uddhanisoto hoti aka-
niṭṭhagāmī. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanā-
nam parikkhayā sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti. So pañcannam
orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā asaṅkhārapari-
nibbāyi hoti. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanā-
nam parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti. So pañcannam
orambhāgiyānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu silesu paripūrakārī hoti
samādhismim paripūrakārī paññāya paripūrakārī. So yāni
tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhapadāni tāni āpajjati pi

vutthāti pi. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasāruppāni tattha dhuvasilo ca hoti thitasilo ca samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Iti kho bhikkhave padesam padesakārī ārādheti paripūram paripūrakārī. Avajjhāni¹ tvevāham bhikkhave sikkhāpadāni vadāmī ti.

87.

1. Sādhikam idam bhikkhave diyadḍha-sikkhā-padasatam anvaddhamāsam uddesam̄ ḡacchati yattha atthakāmā kula-puttā sikkhanti. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā yath' etam sabbam̄ samodhānam gacchati. Katamā tisso?

Adhisilasikkhā, adhicittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā yath' etam sabbam̄ samodhānam gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhasmim̄ paripūrakārī paññāya paripūrakārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca² kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādi-brahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasāruppāni tattha dhuvasilo ca hoti ṭhitasilo ca samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So āsavānam khayā anāsavam̄ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

3. Tam vā pana anabhisambhavam appaṭivijjhām pañcannam orambhāgīyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarā-parinibbāyī hoti. Tam vā pana anabhisambhavam appaṭivijjhām pañcannam orambhāgīyānam samyojanānam pari-kkhayā upahaccā-parinibbāyī hoti . . . pe . . . asaṅkhāra-parinibbāyī hoti . . . sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyī hoti . . . uddham̄soto hoti . . . akanīṭthagāmī. Tam vā pana anabhisambhavam appaṭivijjhām tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā ragadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid eva imam̄

¹ D. āvajjhāni; Ph. adhipaññāya na; T. evam jhāni; Tr. avanjhāti; Com. avajjhāni ti atucchāni saphalāni sa-udayāni ti. ² Omitted by D., T.

lokam āgantvā dukkhassa antam karoti. Tam vā pana anabhisambavam appatīvijjhām tiṇṇam samyojanānam pari-khayā ekabijj hoti ekam yeva mānusakam bhavam nibbatetvā dukkhassa antam karoti. Tam vā pana anabhisambavam appatīvijjhām tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā kolaṅkolo hoti dve vā tīṇi kulāni sandhāvitvā samsāritvā dukkassa antam karoti. Tam vā pana anabhisambavam tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo hoti sattakkhattuparamam dve ca mānuse ca sandhāvitvā samsāritvā dukkhassa antam karoti.

Iti kho bhikkhave paripūram paripūrakārī ārādheti padesam padesakārī avajjhāni tvevāham bhikkhave sikkhāpadāni vadāmī ti.

88.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā. Katamā tisso ?

Adhisilasikkhā, adhicittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhisilasikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe (II. 4, 5) . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave adhisilasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhicittasikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivic' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catuṭṭhajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave adhicittasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhipaññāsikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave adhi-paññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā ti.

89.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā. Katamā tisso ?

Adhisilasikkhā, adhicittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhisilasikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe (II. 4, 5) . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave adhisilasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhicittasikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivacc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . .

catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave adhicittasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhipaññāsikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam ceto-vimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā ti.

2. Adhisilām adhicittāñ ca adhipaññañ ca viriyavā
 Thāmavā dhitimā jhāyī sato guttindriyo care
 Yathā pure tatha pacchā yathā pacchā tatha pure
 Yathā adho tatha uddham yathā uddham tatha adho
 Yathā divā tathā rattiñ yathā rattiñ tathā divā
 Abhibhuya disā sabbā appamāṇasamādhinā
 Tam āhu sekham paṭipadam atho samsuddhacāraṇam¹
 Tam āhu loke sambuddham dhīram² paṭipadantagum
 Viññāpanassa nirodhena taṇhakkhayavimuttino
 Pajjotass' eva nibbānam vimokho hoti cetaso ti.³

90.

1. Ekam samayañ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiñ yena Pañkadhā nāma Kosalānam nigamo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Pañkadhāyam viharati. Pañkadhā nāma Kosalānam nigamo.

Tena kho pana samayena Kassapagotto nāma bhikkhu Pañkadhāyam āvāsiko hoti. Tatra sudam Bhagavā sikkhā-padapaṭisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti. Atha kho Kassapagottassa bhikkhuno Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampahamsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo⁴ adhisallikhate 'vāyam samoñti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Pankadhāyam yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Rājagahañ tena cārikam pakkāmi anupubbenā cārikam caramāno yena Rājagahañ tad avasari.

¹ Ph. samsuddhacāriyam.

³ See Rh. D.'s note on M.P.S. VI. 17.

² Com. vīram.

⁴ Tr. ahud eva appaccayo.

Tatra sudam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate.

Atha kho Kassapagottassa bhikkhuno acirapakkantassa Bhagavato ahud eva kukkuccam ahu vippaṭisāro—Alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā dulladdham vata me na vata me suladdham, yassa me Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū¹ sandassente samādapente samuttejenti sampaham̄sente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyam̄ samaṇo ti. Yan nūnāham̄ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyam̄, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike accayam̄ accayato deseyyan ti ?

3. Atha kho Kassapagotto bhikkhu senāsanam̄ samīkṣāmetvā² pattacivaram̄ ādāya yena Rājagaham̄ tena pakkāmi anupubbena yena Rājagaham̄ [yena] Gijjhakūṭo pabbato yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā abhivādetvā ekamantam̄ nisidi. Ekamantam̄ nisinno kho Kassapagotto bhikkhu Bhagavantam̄ etad avoca :—

Ekam idam̄ bhante samayaṁ Bhagavā Pañkadhāyam̄ viharati. Pañkadhā nama Kusalānam̄ nigamo.³ Tatra sudam Bhagavā sikkhāpadapaṭisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampaham̄sesi. Tassa mayham̄ bhante Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejenti sampaham̄sente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyam̄ samaṇo ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Pañkadhāyam̄ yathābhīrantam̄ viharitvā yena Rājagaham̄ tena cārikam̄ pakkāmi. Tassa mayham̄ bhante acirapakkantassa Bhagavato ahud eva kukkuccam ahu vippaṭisāro—Alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā dulladdham vata me na vata me suladdham, yassa me Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejenti sampaham̄sente ahud eva akkhanti ahud appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyam̄ samaṇo ti. Yan nūnāham̄ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyam̄, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike accayam̄ accayato deseyyan ti ? Accayo mām̄ bhante acca-

¹ D., Tr. bhikkhusaṅgham.

² Ph. saṃkāretvā.

³ See the note on Cullavagga, VII. 1. 1.

gamā.yathābālam yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam, yassa me Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampaham-sente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyam samaṇo ti. Tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato paṭiganhātu āyatim samvarāyā ti.

4. Taggha tvam Kassapa accayo accagamā yathābālam yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam, yassa te mayā sikkhāpadapaṭisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampaham-sente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyam samaṇo ti. Yato ca kho tvam Kassapa accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikarosi tam te mayam paṭigāñhāma. Vuddhi h' esā Kassapa ariyassa vinaye yo accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikaroti āyatim samvaram āpajjati.

5. Thero ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti na sikkhākāmo sikkhāsamādānassa na vanṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca pana sikkhāya na samādapeti, ye c'aññe bhikkhū sikkhākāmā tesañ ca na vanṇam bhañati bhūtam taccham kālena, evarūpassāham Kassapa therassa bhikkhuno na vanṇam bhañāmi. Tam kissa hetu. Satthā hi'ssa vanṇam bhañatī ti aññe nam bhikkhum bhajeyyum.¹ Ye nam bhajeyyum tyāssa ditthānugatim āpajjeyyum. Yāssa ditthānugatim āpajjeyyum² tesam tam assa dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyā ti. Tasmāham Kassapa evarūpassa therassa bhikkhuno na vanṇam bhañāmi.

6. Majjhimo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti . . . pe . . . Navo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti na sikkhākāmo sikkhāsamādānassa na vanṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca pana sikkhāya na samādapeti, ye c'aññe bhikkhū sikkhākāmā tesañ ca na vanṇam bhañati bhūtam taccham kālena, evarūpassāham Kassapa navassa bhikkhuno na vanṇam bhañāmi. Tam kissa hetu? Satthā hi'ssa vanṇam bhañatī ti aññe nam bhikkhum bhajeyyum. Ye nam bha-

¹ D. bhañjeyyum for bhajeyyum.

² Tr. omits "yassa . . . āpajjeyyum".

jeyyum tyâssa ditthânugatîm âpajjeyyum. Yâssa ditthânugatîm âpajjeyyum² tesam tam assa dîgharattam ahitâya dukkhâyâ ti. Tasmâham Kassapa evarûpassa navassa bhikkhuno na vañnam bhañâmi.

7. Thero ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti sikkhâkâmo sikkhâsamâdânassa yañnavâdî, ye c' aññe bhikkhû na sikkhâkâmâ te ca sikkhâya samâdapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhû sikkhâmâ tesañ ca vañnam bhanati bhûtam taccham kâlena, evarûpassa Kassapa therassa bhikkhuno vañnam bhanâmi. Tam kissa hetu? Satthâ hi 'ssa vañnam bhanatî ti aññe nam bhikkhum bhajeyyum. Ye nam bhajeyyum tyâssa ditthânugatîm âpajjeyyum. Yâssa ditthânugatîm âpajjeyyum¹ tesam tam assa dîgharattam hitâya sukhâyâ ti. Tasmâham Kassapa evarûpassa therassa bhikkhuno vañnam bhanâmi.

8. Majjhimo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti . . . navo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti sikkhâkâmo sikkhâpamâdânassa vañnavâdî, ye c' aññe bhikkhû na sikkhâkâmâ te ca sikkhâya samâdapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhû sikkhâkâmâ tesañ ca vañnam bhanati bhûtam taccham kâlena, evarûpassa Kassapa navassa bhikkhuno vañnam bhanâmi. Tam kissa hetu? Satthâ hi 'ssa vañnam bhanatî ti aññe nam bhikkhum bhajeyyum. Ye nam bhajeyyum tyâssa ditthânugatîm âpajjeyyum. Yâssa ditthânugatîm âpajjeyyum tesam tam assa dîgharattam hitâya sukhâyâ ti. Tasmâham Kassapa evarûpassa navassa bhikkhuno vañnam bhanâmi ti.

Samañavaggo catuttho.

91.

1. Tîn' imâni bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa accâyikâni karañiyâni. Katamâni tînî?

Idha bhikkhave kassako gahapati sîghasîgham khettam sukañtham karoti sumatikatam sîghasîgham khettam sukañtham karitvâ sumatikatam sîghasîgham pi bijâni patiñthâpeti, sîghasîgham bijâni patiñthâpetvâ sîghasîgham udakam

¹ T. omits "yassa . . . âpajjeyyum."

abhineti pi apaneti pi. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîni kassakassa gahapatissa accâyikâni karañiyâni.

Tassa kho tam bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa n' atthi sâ iddhi vâ ânubhâvo vâ ajj' eva me dhaññâni jâyantu sv' eva gabbhiniyo hontu uttarass' eva¹ paccantû ti. Atha kho bhikkhave hoti so samayo yañ tassa kassakassa gahapatissa tâni dhaññâni utupariñâmini jâyanti pi gabbhinî pi honti paccanti pi.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tîn' imâni bhikkhussa accâyikâni karañiyâni. Katamâni tîni?

Adhisâsikkhâsamâdânam, adhicittasikkhâsamâdânam, adhipaññâsikkhâsamâdânam. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîni bhikkhussa accâyikâni karañiyâni.

Tassa kho tam bhikkhave bhikkhuno n' atthi sâ iddhi vâ ânubhâvo vâ, ajj' eva me anupâdâya âsavehi cittam vimuccatu sve vâ uttarass' evâ² ti. Atha kho bhikkhave hoti so samayo yañ tassa bhikkhuno adhisâlam pi sikkhato adhicittam pi sikkhato adhipaññam pi sikkhato anupâdâya âsavehi cittam vimuccati.

Tasmât iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisâsikkhâsamâdâne . . . pe . . . tibbo no chando bhavissati adhipaññâsikkhâsamâdâne ti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

92.

1. Tîn' imâni bhikkhave añnatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ pavivekâni paññâpentti. Katamâni tîni?

Cîvarapavivekam, piñdapâtapavivekam, senâsanapavivekan ti.

Tatr' idam bhikkhave añnatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ cîvarapavivekasmiñ paññâpentti³—sâñâni pi dhârenti masâñâni pi dhârenti chavadussâni pi dhârenti pamukâlâni pi dhârenti tirîtakâni pi dhârenti ajinâni pi dhârenti ajinakkhipam pi dhârenti kusacîram pi dhârenti vâkacîram pi dhârenti phalakacîram pi dhârenti kesakambalam pi dhârenti vâlakambalam

¹ Tr. uttarasseva; T. uttaresve; Ph. uttarasuvesvâ.

² D., T. uttarashevâti; Ph. uttarasuvesvâ;

³ Comp. Mahâvagga VIII. 228, 29; Puggala IV. 24.

pi dhârenti ulûkapakkhikam pi dhârenti. Idam kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ cîvarapavivekasmim paññâpentti.

Tatr' idam bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjaka piñdapâtavivekasmim paññâpentti—sâkabhakkhâ pi honti sâmâka-bhakkhâ pi honti nîvârabhakkhâ pi honti daddulabhakkhâ pi honti hañabhakkhâ pi honti kañabhakkhâ pi honti âcâma-bhakkhâ pi honti piññâkabhakkhâ pi honti tiñabhakkhâ pi honti gomayahbhakkhâ pi honti vanamûlaphalâhârâ¹ yâpentti pavattaphalabhojî. Idam kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ piñdapâtavivekasmim paññâpentti.

Tatr' idam bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ senâsanapavivekasmim paññâpentti—araññam rukkhamûlam susânam vanapantham abbhokâsam palâlapuñjam bhusâgâram.² Idam kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ senâsanapavivekasmim paññâpentti.

Imâni kho bhikkhave tîni aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ pavi-vekâni paññâpentti.

2. Tîni kho imâni bhikkhave imasmiñ dhammadvinaye bhikkhuno pavivekâni. Katamâni tîni?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlavâ ca hoti dussîlyañ c' assa pahînam hoti tena ca vivitto³ hoti, sammâditthiko hoti micchâditthi c' assa pahînâ hoti tâya ca vivitto hoti, khîñâsavo ca hoti âsavâ c' assa pahînâ honti tehi ca vivitto hoti. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlavâ hoti dussîlyañ c' assa pahînam hoti tena ca vivitto hoti sammâditthiko hoti micchâditthi c' assa pahînâ hoti tâya ca vivitto hoti khîñâsavo ca hoti âsavâ c' assa pahînâ honti tehi ca vivitto hoti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aggappatto sârappatto suddho sâre patiñthito.

3.⁴ Seyyathâpi bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa sampannam sâlikkhettam. Tam enam kassako gahapati sîghasîgham vapâpeyya,⁵ sîghasîgham vapâpetvâ sîghasîgham sañgharâpeyya,⁶ sîghasîgham sañgharâpetvâ sîghasîgham ubbahâpeyya,

¹ Ph. vanamûlaphalâhârena.

² Ph. suññâgâram.

³ Ph. vivatto.

⁴ Comp. Cullavagga VII. 1, 2.

⁵ Ph. lavâpeyya . . . lavâpetvâ.

⁶ Ph. kharâpeyya . . . kharâpetvâ.

sîghasîgham ubbahâpetvâ sîghasîgham puñjam kârâpeyya, sîghasîgham puñjam kârâpetvâ sîghasîgham maddâpeyya, sîghasîgham maddâpetvâ sîghasîgham palâlânî uddharâpeyya, sîghasîgham palâlânî uddharâpetvâ sîghasîgham bhusikam uddharâpeyya,¹ sîghasîgham bhusikam uddharâpetvâ sîghasîgham opunâpeyya, sîghasîgham opunâpetvâ sîghasîgham atiharâpeyya, sîghasîgham atiharâpetvâ sîghasîgham kottâpeyya, sîghasîgham kottâpetvâ sîghasîgham thusâni uddharâpeyya, evam assu tassa² bhikkhave cassakassa gahapatissa tâni dhaññâni aggappattâni sârappattâni suddhâni sâre patitthitâni. Evam eva kho bhikkhave [yato] bhikkhu sîlavâ ca hoti dußilyañ c' assa pahînañ hoti tena ca vivitto hoti sammâditthiko ca hoti micchâditthi c' assa pahînâ hoti tâya ca vivitto hoti khîñâsavo ca hoti âsavâ c' assa pahînâ honti tehi ca vivitto hoti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aggappatto sârappatto suddho sâre patitthito ti.

4.³ Seyyathâpi bhikkhave saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalâhake deve âdicco nabham abbhussukkamâno sabbam âkâsagatam tamam abhivihacca⁴ bhâsate ca tapate ca virocati ca, evam eva kho bhikkhave yato ariyasâvakassa virajam vîtimalam dhammadchakkhu udapâdi sahadassanuppâdâ bhikkhave ariyasâvakassa tîni samyojanâni pahîyanti sakkâyaditthi vicikicchâ sîlabbata-parâmâso, athâparam dvîhi dhammehi niyyâti abhijjhâya ca vyâpâdena ca. So vivicca eva kâmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicâram vivekajam pîtisukham pathamajjhânam upasampajja viharati. Tasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasâvako kâlam kareyya n' atthi tam samyojanam yena samyojanena samyutto ariyasâvako puna imam lokam âgaccheyyâ ti.

93.⁵

1. Tisso imâ bhikkhave parisâ. Katamâ tisso ?
Aggavatî parisâ, vaggâ parisâ, sammaggâ parisâ.

¹ Com. âhârapeyya . . . âhârapetvâ.

² Tr. evam assu tâni; D. evam anussu tâni; T. evam assa tâni; Ph. evam puna.

³ = Mahâsudassana Sutta I. 82=S. II. 3, 9, 11.

⁴ D., T. âkâsagatam tamagatam abhivihacca; Tr. âk° abhivihaccamâno; Ph. âkâsatalam ativiya.

⁵ The second and third of these *parisâs* are the dve *parisâ* of II. 5, 2, and the first one of the two in II. 5, 3.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave aggavatî parisâ?

Idha bhikkhave yassamî parisâyam therâ bhikkhû na bâhulikâ honti na sâthalikâ vokkamane nikkhittadhurâ paviveke pubbañgamâ, viriyam ârabbhanti appattassa pattiyyâ anadhigatassa adhigamâya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyâya—tesam pacchimâ janatâ dîṭṭhânugatîm âpajjati sâ pi hoti na bâhulikâ na sâthalikâ vokkamane nikkhittadhurâ paviveke pubbañgamâ, viriyam ârabbhati appattassa pattiyyâ anadhigatassa adhigamâya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyâya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave aggavatî parisâ.

2. Katamâ ca bhikkhave vaggâ parisâ?

Idha bhikkhave yassamî parisâyam bhikkhû bhanjanajâtâ kalahajâtâ vivâdâpannâ aññamaññam mukhasattîhi vitudantâ viharanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave vaggâ parisâ.

3. Katamâ ca bhikkhave samaggâ parisâ?

Idha bhikkhave yassamî parisâyam bhikkhû samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ khîrodakîbhûtâ aññamaññam piyacakkhûhi sampassantâ viharanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave samaggâ parisâ.

4. Yasminm bhikkhave samaye bhikkhû samaggâ sammodamânâ khîrodakîbhûtâ aññamaññam piyacakkhûhi sampassantâ viharanti bahum bhikkhave bhikkhû tasmim samaye puññam pasavanti, brahmam bhikkhave vihâram tasmim samaye bhikkhû viharanti—yadidam muditâya cetovimuttiyâ pamuditassa pîti jâyati, pîtimanassa kâyo passambhati, passaddhakâyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittam samâdhîyatî.¹

5. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave upari pabbate thulla-phusitake deve vassante tam udakam yathânninam pavattamânam pabbatakandarapadarasâkhâ paripûreti, pabbatakandarapadarasâkhâ paripûrâ kussubbhe paripûrenti, kussubbhâ paripûrâ mahâsobbhe paripûrenti, mahâsobbhâ paripûrâ kunnadiyo paripûrenti, kunnadiyo paripûrâ mahânadiyo paripûrenti, mahânadiyo paripûrâ samuddam paripûrenti, evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmin samaye bhikkhû samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ khîrodakîbhûtâ aññamaññam piyaca-

¹ The above recurs at Mahâvagga VIII. 15, 13.

kkhûhi sampassantâ viharanti bahum bhikkhave tasmim samaye puññam pasavanti, brahmam bhikkhave vihâram tasmim samaye bhikkhû viharanti—yadidam muditâya cetovimuttiyâ pamuditassa pîti jâyati pîtimanassa kâyo passambhati passaddhakâyo sukham vediyati sukhino cittam samâdhiyati.

Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso parisâ.

94.

1. Tîhi bhikkhave aîgehi samannâgato rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo râjâraho hoti râjabhoggo rañño aîgan t' eva sañkham¹ gacchati. Katamehi tîhi?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo vaññasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno² ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi aîgehi samannâgato rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo râjâraho hoti râjabhoggo rañño aîgan t'eva sañkham gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo hoti pahuneyyo dakkhiñeyyo añjalikarañîyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassâ ti. Katamehi tîhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaññasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaññasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavâ hoti pâtîmokkhasamvara-samvuto viharati âcâragocarasampanno amumattesu vajjesu bhayadassâvî samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu, evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaññasampanno hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu âradhviriyo viharati, akusalânam dhammânâm pahânâya kusalânâm dhammânâm upasampadâya thâmavâ dañhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti . . .

¹ Ph. râjainganteva sañkhyam. See below III. 131, and 139.

² Ph. javanasampanno.

pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagâminî pañipadâ ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti, evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassâ ti.

95.

1. Tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgato rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo râjâraho hoti râjabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva sankham gacchati. Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo vanñasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi aṅgehi samannâgato rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo râjâraho hoti râjabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva sankham gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassâ ti. Katamehi tîhi.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vanñasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vanñasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlavâ hoti . . . pe . . . samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu, evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vanñasampanno hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu âraddhviriyo viharati akusalânam dhammânâm pahânâya kusalânâm dhammânâm upasampadâya thâmavâ dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannam orambhâgiyânam samyojanânâm parikkhayâ opapâtiko hoti tatthaparinibbâyî anavattidhammo tasmâ lokâ, evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassâ ti.

96.

1. Tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgato rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo râjâraho hoti râjabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva sankham gacchati. Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo vaññasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi aṅgehi samannâgato rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo râjâraho hoti râjabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkham gacchatî.

2. Evam eva bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhattam lokassâ ti. Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaññasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaññasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlavâ hoti pâtimokhasamvara-samvuto viharati . . . pe . . . samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu, evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaññasampanno hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu âraddhviriyo hoti . . . pe . . . thâmañvâ dañhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu âsavânam khayâ anâsavam ceto-vimuttim paññâvimeuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampaja viharati, evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhattam lokassâ ti.

97.¹

1. Navo pi bhikkhave potthako dubbañño ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Majjhimo pi bhikkhave potthako dubbañño ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Jîṇo pi bhikkhave potthako dubbañño ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Jîṇam pi bhikkhave potthakam ukkhali-parimaddanam vâ karonti saṅkârakûte vâ nâm chaddenti.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave navo ce pi bhikkhu hoti dussilo pâpadhammo idam assa dubbañnatâya vadâmi.²

¹ This sutta recurs as Puggala III. 10.

² Pug. omits vadâmi throughout.

Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dubbañño tathûpamâham bhikkhave idam puggalam vadâmi.

Ye kho pan'assa sevanti bhajanti payirupâsanti ditthânugatîm âpajjanti tesam tam hoti dîgharattam ahitâya dukkhâya. Idam assa dukkhasamphassatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dukkhasamphasso tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi.

Yesam kho pana patîgañhâti cîvarapinḍapâtasenâsanagilânapaccaya bhesajjaparikkhâram tesan tam na mahaphalam hoti na mahânisamsam. Idam assa appagghatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako appaggho tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi.

3. Majjhimo ce pi bhikkhave hoti . . . pe . . . Thero ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti dussilo pâpadhammo idam assa dubbañnatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dubbañño tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi. Ye kho pan'assa sevanti bhajanti payirupâsanti ditthânugatîm âpajjanti tesam tam hoti dîgharattam ahitâya dukkhâya Idam assa dukkhasamphassatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dukkhasamphasso tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi. Yesam kho pana patîgañhâti cîvarapinḍapâtasenâsanagilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhâram tesam tam na mahaphalam hoti na mahânisamsam. Idam assa appagghatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako appaggho tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi.

4. Evarûpo câyam¹ bhikkhave thero bhikkhu sañghamajjhe bhañati. Tam enam bhikkhû evam âhamsu :—kim kho tuyham bâlassa avyattassa bhañitenâ tvam pi nâma bhañittabbam maññasi ti. So kupito anattamano tathârûpim vâcam nicchâreti yathârûpâya vâcâya sañgho tam ukkipati sañkârakûte 'va nam potthakan.

98.²

1. Navam pi bhikkhave kâsikam vattham vanñavantañ c' eva hoti sukhasamphassañ ca mahagghañ ca. Majjhimam pi

¹ Puggala has ce.

² This Sutta recurs as Puggala III. 11.

bhikkhave kâsikam vattham vaṇṇavantañ c'eva hoti sukhasamphassañ ca mahagghañ ca. Jinñam pi bhikkhave kâsikam vattham vaṇṇavantañ c'eva hoti sukhasamphassañ ca mahagghañ ca. Jinñam pi bhikkhave kâsikam vattham ratanapaliveṭhanam vâ karonti gandhakaraṇḍake vâ nam nikhipanti.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave navo ce pi bhikkhu hoti sîlavâ kalyânadhammo idam assa suvaṇṇatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi tam¹ bhikkhave kâsikam vattham vaṇṇavantam tathûpamâham bikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi. Ye kho² pan' assa sevanti bhajanti payirupâsanti ditthânugatim âpajjanti tesam tam hoti dîgharattam hitâya sukhâya. Idam assa sukhasamphassatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi tam bhikkhave kâsikam vattham sukhasamphassam tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi.

Yesam³ kho³ pana paṭiganhâti cîvara piṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhâram tesam tam mahapphalam hoti mahânisamsam. Idam assa mahagghatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi tam bhikkhave kâsikam vattham mahaggham tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi.

3. Majjhimo ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti . . . pe . . . Thero ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti sîlavâ kalyânadhammo idam assa savannatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi tam bhikkhave kâsikam vattham vaṇṇavantam tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi. Ye kho pan' assa sevanti bhajanti payirupâsanti ditthânugatim âpajjanti, tesam tam hoti dîgharattam hitâya sukhâya. Idam assa sukhasamphassatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi tam bhikkhave kâsikam vattham sukhasamphassam tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi. Yesam³ kho pan' assa paṭiganhâti cîvara . . . pari-kkhâram tesam tam mahapphalam hoti mahânisamsam. Idam assa mahagghatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave tam kâsikam vattham mahagghatam tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi.

4. Evarûpo câyam¹ bikkhave thero bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe

¹ Ph. tam.

² Ph. Ye ca kho.

³ Ph. so.

bhañati tam enam bhikkhû evam âhamsu—appasaddâ âyas-manto hotha, thero bhikkhu dhammañ ca viñayañ ca bhañatî ti. [Tassa tam vacanam âdheyyam gacchati gandha-karañ-dake va nam kâsikavattham nikkipanti.] Tasmât iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam kâsikavatthûpamâ bhavissâma na potthakûpamâ ti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

99.

1. Yo bhikkhave evam vadeyyâ—yathâ yathâyam puriso kammañ karoti tathâ tathâ tam pañsamvediyatîti—evam santam bhikkhave brahmacariyavâso na hoti okâso na paññayati sammâdukkhassa antakiriyâya. Yo ca kho bhikkhave evam vadeyya—yathâ vedanîyam ayam puriso kammañ karoti tathâ tathâssa vipâkam pañsamvediyatî ti—evam santam bhikkhave brahmacariyavâso hoti okâso paññayati sammâdukkhâssa antakiriyâya.

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appamattikam pi pâpam kammañ katam tam enam nirayam upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tâdisam yeva appamattakam pâpam kammañ katam diñhadhamme c' eva vedanîyam hoti nânú pi khâyati bahud eva.

2. Kathamrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpam kammañ katam tam enam nirayam upaneti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhâvitakâyo hoti abhâvitasiло abhâvitacitto abhâvitapañño paritto appâtumo¹ appadukkhavihâri. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpam kammañ katam diñhadhammavedanîyam hoti nânú² pi khâyati bahud eva.

Kathamrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisam yeva appamattakam pâpam kammañ katam diñhadhammavedanîyam hoti nânú² pi khâyati bahud eva.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhâvitakâyo hoti bhâvitasiло bhâvitacitto bhâvitapañño aparitto mahattâ appamânavihâri. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisam yeva appamattakam pâpam kammañ katam diñhadhammavedanîyam hoti nânú pi khâyati bahud eva.³

¹ D., T. appâtumâ; Ph. appatumo; Tr. Com. appâtumo.

² Tr. tânu.

³ Tr. omits Idha . . . bahud eva.

3. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave puriso loñaphalam paritte udakamallake pakkhipeyya. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave. Api nu tam parittam udakamallake udakam amunâ loñaphalena loñam assa apeyyan ti ?

Evam bhante.

Tam kissa hetu ?

Adum hi bhante parittam¹ udakamallake udakam. Tam amunâ loñaphalena loñam assa apeyyan ti.

Seyyathâpi bhikkhave puriso loñaphalam Gangâya nadiyâ pakkhipeyya. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave. Api nu sâ Gaingâ nadî amunâ loñaphalena loñâ assa apeyyâ ti ?

No h' etam bhante.

Tam kissa hetu ?

Asu hi bhante Gañgâya nadiyâ mahâ udakakkhandho. So amunâ loñaphalena [na]² loño assa apeyyo³ ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpam katham tam enam nirayam upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tâdisam yeva appamattikam pâpam kammam katham diñhadhammavedanîyam hoti nânu pi khâyati bahud eva.

4. Kathamrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpam kammam katham tam enam nirayam upaneti ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhâvitakâyo . . . pe . . . appâtumo appadukkhavîhâri. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpam katham tam enam nirayam upaneti. Kathamrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisam yeva appamattakam pi pâpam kammam katham diñhadhammavedanîyam hoti nânu pi khâyati bahud eva ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhâvitakâyo . . . pe . . . mahattâ appamânavîhâri. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisam yeva appamattakam pâpam kammam katham diñhadhammavedanîyam hoti nânu pi khâyati bahud eva.

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco addhakahâpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahâpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahâ-

¹ Ph. paritte.

² No na in MSS.

³ D., T., Tr. apeyyâti ; Ph. appeyyan ti. On the simile comp. Cullavagga VII. 4, 8.

panasatena pi bandhanam̄ nigacchatī. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco addhakahāpanena pi na bandhanam̄ nigacchatī kahāpanena pi na bandhanam̄ nigacchatī kahāpanasatena pi na bandhanam̄ nigacchatī.

Kathamrūpo bhikkhave addhakahāpanena pi bandhanam̄ nigacchatī kahāpanena pi bandhanam̄ nigacchatī kahāpanasatena pi bandhanam̄ nigacchatī? Idha bhikkhave ekacco daļiddo hoti appassako appabhogo. Evarūpo bhikkhave addhakahāpanena pi bandhanam̄ nigacchatī kahāpanena pi bandhanam̄ nigacchatī kahāpanasatena pi bandhanam̄ nigacchatī.

Kathamrūpo bhikkhave addhakahāpanena pi na bandhanam̄ nigacchatī kahāpanena pi na bandhanam̄ nigacchatī kahāpanasatena pi na bandhanam̄ nigacchatī? Idha bhikkhave ekacco addho hoti mahadhano mahābhogo. Evarūpo bhikkhave addhakahāpanena pi na bandhanam̄ nigacchatī kahāpanena pi na bandhanam̄ nigacchatī kahāpanasatena pi na bandhanam̄ nigacchatī.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpam̄ kammam̄ katam̄ tam enām̄ nirayam̄ upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisam̄ yeva appamattakam̄ pāpam̄ kammam̄ katam̄ ditthadhamma-vedaniyam̄ hoti nānū pi khāyati bahud eva.

6. Kathamrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpam̄ kammam̄ katam̄ tam enām̄ nirayam̄ upaneti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhāvitakāyo ... pe ... appātumo appadukkhavīhārī. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpam̄ kammam̄ katam̄ tam enām̄ nirayam̄ upaneti. Kathamrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisam̄ yeva appamattakam̄ pāpam̄ kammam̄ katam̄ ditthadhamma-vedaniyam̄ hoti nānū pi khāyati bahud eva? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāvitakāyo ... mahattā appamāṇavīhārī. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisam̄ yeva appamattakam̄ pāpam̄ kammam̄ ditthadhammavedaniyam̄ hoti nānū pi khāyati bahud eva.

7. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako¹

¹ T., Tr. orabbhaghātako; Ph. urabbhaghātuko (comp. butcher from bock, a goat).

vâ appekaccam̄ urabbham̄ adinnam̄ âdiyamânam̄ pahoti¹ hantum̄ vâ bandhitum̄ vâ jhâpetum̄² vâ yathâpaccayam̄ vâ kâtum̄ appekaccam̄ urabbham̄ adinnam̄ âdiyamânam̄ nappahoti hantum̄ vâ bandhitum̄ vâ jhâpetum̄² vâ yathâpaccayam̄ vâ kâtum̄.

Kathamrûpam³ bhikkhave orabbhiko vâ urabbaghâtako⁴ vâ urabbham̄ adinnam̄ âdiyamânam̄ pahoti hantum̄ vâ bandhitum̄ vâ jhâpetum̄² vâ yathâpaccayam̄ vâ kâtum̄?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco dañiddo hoti appassako appabhogo. Evarûpam³ bhikkhave orabbhiko vâ urabbaghâtako vâ urabbham̄ adinnam̄ âdiyamânam̄ pahoti hantum̄ vâ bandhitum̄ vâ jhâpetum̄² vâ yathâpaccayam̄ vâ kâtum̄.

Kathamrûpam³ bhikkhave orabbhiko vâ urabbaghâtako⁴ vâ urabbham̄ adinnam̄ âdiyamânam̄ nappahoti hantum̄ vâ bandhitum̄ vâ jhâpetum̄ vâ yathâpaccayam̄ vâ kâtum̄?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco addho hoti mahaddhano mahâbhogo râjâ vâ râjamahâmatto vâ. Evarûpam³ bhikkhave orabbhiko vâ urabbaghâtako vâ urabbham̄ adinnam̄ âdiyamânam̄ nappahoti hantum̄ vâ bandhitum̄ vâ jhâpetum̄ vâ yathâpaccayam̄ vâ kâtum̄. Aññadatthu pañjaliko va nam⁵ yâcati dehi me mârisa urabbham̄ vâ urabbhadhanam̄ vâ ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpam kammam kataṁ tam enam nirayam upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tâdisam̄ yeva appamattakam pâpam kammam kataṁ diṭṭhadhamma-vedaniyam hoti nânu pi khâyati bahud eva.

8. Kathamrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpam kammam kataṁ tam enam nirayam upaneti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhâvitakâyo hoti . . . pe . . . appâtumo appadukkhavîhâri. Evarûpassa bhikkhave

¹ D., T. hoti; Tr., Ph. pahoti.

² D., Tr. jhâpetum throughout; Com. Ph. jâpetum.

³ So all MSS. [query ° for °am].

⁴ T., Tr. orabbaghâtako; Ph. urabbaghâtuko.

⁵ Ph. param for T., Tr. vâ nam; D. va nam.

puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpam katam tam enam nirayam upaneti. Kathamrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisam yeva appamattakam pâpam kammam katam ditthadhamma-vedaniyam hoti nânú pi khâyati bahud eva. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhâvitakâyo hoti . . . pe . . . mahattâ appamânavihâri. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisam yeva appamattakam pâpam kammam katam . . . pe . . . nânú pi khâyati bahud eva.

Yo bhikkhave evam vadeyya—yathâ yathâ h'ayam¹ puriso kammam karoti tathâ tathâ tam pañsamvediyatî ti—evam santam² bhikkhave brahmacariyavâso na hoti okâso na paññâyati sammâdukkhassa antakiriyâya. Yo ca bhikkhave evam vadeyya—yathâ yathâ vedaniyam ayam puriso kammam karoti tathâ tathâ assa vipâkam pañsamvediyatî ti—evam santam bhikkhave brahmacariyavâso hoti okâso paññâyati sammâdukkhassa antakiriyâya ti.

100.

1. Santi bhikkhave jâtarûpassa olârikâ upakkilesâ pamsuvâlikâ sakkharakañhalâ. Tam enam pamsudhovako vâ pamsudhovakantevâsi vâ doniyam âkiritvâ dhovati sandhovati niddhovati tasmim pahîne tasmim vyantikate.

Santi jâtarûpassa majjhima-sahagatâ³ upakkilesâ sukhuma-sakkharâ thûlavâlikâ.⁴ Tam enam pamsudhovako vâ pamsudhovakantevâsi vâ dhovati sandhovati niddhovati tasmim pahîne tasmim vyantikate.

Santi jâtarûpassa sukhuma-sahagatâ⁵ upakkilesâ sukhumavâlikâ kâlijallikâ. Tam enam pamsudhovako vâ pamsudhovakantevâsi vâ dhovati sandhovati niddhovati tasmim pahîne tasmim vyantikate.

2. Athâparam suvaññasikatâ 'vasissanti. Tam enam suvañña-kâro vâ suvañña-kârantevâsi vâ tam jâtarûpam musâyam pakkipitvâ dhamati sandhamati [na] niddhamati. Tam hoti jâtarûpam dhantam sandhantam aniddhantam anihitam

¹ Ph. yam.³ MSS. majjhimâ sahagatâ.⁵ D., Ph., sukhumâ sah.^o² Ph. sante.⁴ Ph. dhulavatikâ.

aninnitakasāvam, na c'eva mudum hoti na ca kamanīyam na ca pabhassaram pabhañgu ca¹ sammā upeti kammāya.

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yam so suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā tam jātarūpam dhamati sandhamati niddhamati. Tam hoti jātarūpam dhantam sandhantam niddhamtam nihitam ninnitakasāvam, muduñ ca hoti kammanīyāñ ca pabhassarañ ca, na ca pabbangu sammā upeti kammāya, yassā yassā ca pilandhanavikatiyā ākākhati, yadi paṭṭakāya² yadi kundalāya yadi giveyyake yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, tañ c' assa attham anubhoti.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave santi adhicittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno olārikā upakkilesā kāyaduccaritam vaciduccaritam manoduccaritam. Tam enām sacetaso³ bhikkhu dabbajātiko pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti tasmin pahīne tasmin vyantikate.

Santi adhicittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno majjhimasahagatā upakkilesā kāmavitakko vyāpādavitañkko vihimsāvitakko. Tam enām sacetaso bhikkhu dabbajātiko pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti tasmin pahīne tasmin vyantikate.

Santi adhicittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno sukhumasahagatā upakkilesā jātivitakko janapadavitañkko anavaññatti⁴-paṭisamyyutto vitakko. Tam enām sacetaso bhikkhu dabbajātiko pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti tasmin pahīne tasmin vyantikate.

4. Athāparam dhammadvitakkā 'vasissanti. So hoti samādhi, na c' eva santo nappañito nappañipassaddhaladdho na ekodibhāvādhigato sasañkhāra-niggayha-vārita-vato. Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yam tam cittam ajjhattam yeva santiññhati sannisidati ekodihoti⁵ samādhiyati. So hoti samādhi santo panñito pañipassaddhaladdho ekodibhāvādhigato na sasañkhāra-niggayha-vārita-vato, yassa yassa ca abhiññāsacchikaranīyassa⁶ dhammassa cittam abhininnāmeti abhiññā-

¹ Ph. na ca; Tr. ca na ca; T. ca na; D. omits ca. See below, § 13.

² Ph. paṭikāya; Com. pattikāya. See below, § 13.

³ Com. cetaso (= cittasampanno). ⁴ Ph. anavaññati; D., T. anavaññatti.

⁵ Tr. ekodibhāvam hoti; Ph. ekodibhāvo hoti. ⁶ Ph. -sacchikiriyassa.

sacchikiriyâya tatra tatr' eva sakkhibabbatam pâpuñâti sati sati áyatane.

5.¹ So sace âkañkhati—anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhaveyyam, eko pi hutvâ bahudhâ assam, bahudhâ pi hutvâ eko assam, ávibhâvam tirobhâvam tirokuddam tiropâkâram tiropabbatam asajjamâno gaccheyyam seyyathâpi akâse, pañhaviyâ pi ummujjanimujjam kareyyam seyyathâpi udake, udake pi abhijjamâno gaccheyyam seyyathâpi pañhaviyam, akâse pi pallanîkena kameyyam seyyathâ pi pakkhî sakuno, ime pi candima-suriye evam mahiddhike evam mahânubhâve pâninâ parimaseyyam parimajjeyyam, yâva brahmalokâ pi kâyena va samvatteyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibabbatam pâpuñâti sati sati áyatane.

6. So sace âkañkhati—dibbâya sotadhâtuyâ visuddhâya atikkantamânusikâya ubho sadde suneyyam dibbe ca mânuse ca ye dûre vâ santike vâ ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibabbatam pâpuñâti sati sati áyatane.

7. So sace âkañkhati—parasattânam parapuggalânam cetasâ ceto paricca pajâneyyam, sarâgam vâ cittam sarâgam cittam ti pajâneyyam, vitarâgam vâ cittam vitaragam cittan ti pajâneyyam, sadosam vâ cittam . . . pe . . . vîtadosam vâ cittam . . . pe . . . samoham vâ cittam . . . vîtamoham vâ cittam . . . saikhittam vâ cittam . . . vikkhittam vâ cittam . . . mahaggatam vâ cittam . . . amahaggatam vâ cittam . . . sa-uttaram vâ cittam . . . anuttaram vâ cittam . . . samâhitam vâ cittam . . . asamâhitam vâ cittam . . . avimuttam vâ cittam avimuttan cittan ti pajâneyyam, vimuttam vâ cittam vimuttam cittan ti pajâneyyam ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibabbatam pâpuñâti sati sati áyatane.

8. So sace âkañkhati—anekavihitam pubbenivâsam anussareyyam seyyathidam ekam pi jâtim, dve pi jâtiyo, tisso pi jâtiyo, catasso pi jâtiyo. . . pe . . . jâtisatam pi jâtisassam pi jâtisatasahassam pi, aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivatifikappe aneke pi samvatta-vivatifikappe, amutrâsim

¹ The following clauses 5–10 are translated in Rhys David's 'Buddhist Suttas,' pp. 214 foll. See above 60. 4.

evamnāmo evamgotto evamvanño evamâhâro evamsukhadukkha-pañisamvedî evamâyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra uppâdim, tatrâpâsim evamnāmo evamgotto evamvanño evamâhâro evamsukhadukkha-pañisamvedî evamâyupariyanto, so tato cuto idh' upapano ti, iti sâkâram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivâsam anussareyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pâpuñâti sati sati âyatane.

9. So sace âkañkhati—dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena satte passeyyam cavamâne uppajjamâne hîne pañîte suvañne dubbañne sugate duggate yathâkammûpage satte pajâneyyam—ime vata bhonto sattâ kâyaduccaritenâ samannâgatâ vaciduccaritenâ samannâgatâ manoducearitenâ samannâgatâ ariyânam upavâdakâ micchâdiññikâ micchâdiññikammasamâdânâ, te kâyassa bhedâ param maranâ apâyam duggatiñ vinipâtam nirayam uppannâ, ime vâ pana bhonto sattâ kâyasucaritenâ samannâgatâ vacisucaritenâ samannâgatâ manosucaritenâ samannâgatâ ariyânam anupavâdakâ sammâsamâdiññikâ sammâdiññikammasamâdânâ, te kâyassa bhedâ param maranâ sugatiñ saggam lokam uppannâti iti dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena abhikkantamânusakena satte passeyyam cavamâne uppajjamâne hîne pañîte suvañne dubbañne sugate duggate yathâkammûpage satte pajâneyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pâpuñâti sati sati âyatane.

10. So sace âkañkhati—âsavânam khayâ anâsavam ceto-vimuttim paññâvimuttim diññ' eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja vihareyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sikkhibhabbatam pâpuñâti sati sati âyatane ti.

11. Adhicittamanuyuttena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ tîni nimittâni kâlena kâlam manasikâtabbâni—kâlena kâlam samâdhinimittam manasikâtabbam, kâlena kâlam paggâhanimittam manasikâtabbam, kâlena kâlam upekhânimittam manasikâtabbam.

12. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantam samâdhinimittam yeva manasikareyya thânam tam cittam kosajâya samvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantam paggâhanimittam yeva manasikareyya thânam tam cittam uddhaccâya samvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave

adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantam upekhānimittam yeva manasikareyya thānām tam cittam na sammā samādhiyeyya āsavānām khayāya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu kālena kālam samādhinimittam manasikaroti, kālena kālam paggāhanimittam manasikaroti, kālena kālam upekhānimittam manasikaroti, tam hoti cittam muduñ ca kammanīyañ ca pabbassarañ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā samādhiyati āsavānām khayāya.

13. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsi vā ukkām bandhati ukkām bandhitvā ukkāmukham ālīpeti ukkāmukham ālīpetvā saṇḍāsenā jātarūpam gahetvā ukkāmukhe pakkhipitvā kālena kālam abhidhamati, kālena kālam udakena paripphoseti, kālena kālam ajjhupekkhati. Sace bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsi vā tam jātarūpam ekantam abhidhameyya thānām tam jātarūpam daheyya. Sace bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsi vā tam jātarūpam ekantam udakena paripphoseyya thānām tam jātarūpam nibbāpeyya.¹ Sace bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsi vā tam jātarūpam ekantam ajjhupekkheyya thānām tam jātarūpam na sammā paripākam gaccheyya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsi vā tam jātarūpam kālena kālam abhidhamati, kālena kālam udakena paripphoseti, kālena kālam ajjhupekkhati, tam hoti jātarūpam muduñ ca kammanīyañ ca pabbassarañ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā upeti kammāya, yassā yassā ca pilandhana-vikatiyā ākaṇkhati, yadi paṭṭakāya² yadi kundalāya yadi givēyyake³ yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, tañ c' assa atham anubhoti.

14. Evam eva kho bhikkhave adhicittamanuyuttena bhikkhunā tīṇi nimittāni kālena kālam manasikātabbāni :— kālena kālam samādhinimittam manasikātabbam, kālena kālam paggāhanimittam manasikātabbam, kālena kālam upekhānimittam manasikātabbam. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantam samādhinimittam yeva

¹ D., Ph. nibbāyeyya; Tr. nibbāyeyya; T. nibbāseyya.

² Ph. paṭṭikāya.

³ Ph. adds yadi suvaṇṇake, but comp. above § 2.

manasikareyya thānam tam cittam kosajjāya samvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantam paggāhanimittam yeva manasikareyya thānam tam cittam uddhaccāya samvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantam upekhānimittam yeva manasikareyya thānam tam cittam na sammā samādhiyeyya âsavānam khayāya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu kālena kālam samādhinimittam manasikaroti, kālena kālam paggāhanimittam manasikaroti, kālena kālam upekhānimittam manasikaroti, tam hoti cittam muduñ ca kammanīyañ ca pabhassarañ ca na ca pabhañgu sammā samādhiyati âsavānam khayāya, yassa yassa ca abhiññā-sacchikaraṇiyassa dhammassa cittam abhininnāmeti abhiññā-sacchikiriyāya—tatra tatr' eva sakhibhappatam pāpuṇāti sati sati âyatane.

15. So sace âkañkhati—anekavihitam iddhividham pacca-nubhaveyyam . . . pe (100. 5) . . . cha labhiññācittam nātabbam¹ . . . pe . . . âsavānam khayā . . . pe (100. 10) . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sakhibhappatam pāpuṇāti sati sati âyatane ti.

Loñaphalavaggo pañcamo.

Mahâpaññâsako samatto dutiyo.²

101.

1. Pubbe va me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahosi :—Ko nu kho loke assādo ko âdinavo kim nissaraṇan ti? Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi :—Yam kho loke³ paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassam ayam loke assādo, yam loke⁴ anicco dukkho vipariññāmadhammo ayam loke âdinavo, yam loke⁵ chandarā-gavinayo chandarāgapahānam idam loke nissaraṇan ti.

2.⁶ Yâvakivāñ cāham bhikkhave evam lokassa assādañ ca

¹ The rest of the *abiññād's* are here to be filled in. See 100, 6, 7, 8, 9.

² Ph. Vaggo pañcamo Mahâpaññâsamañ niṭhitam. ³ Ph. lokam; SS. loke.

⁴ Tr. loko.

⁵ D., Ph. yo loke; Tr. ayam loko; T. yo loko.

⁶ See Mahâvagga I. 6. 27 29.

assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissarañañ ca nissaranato yathâbhûtam na abbhaññâsim n' eva tâvâham bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamañabréhmañiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaram sammâsambodhim abhisambuddho paccâññâsim. Yato ca kho aham bhikkhave evam lokassa assâdañ ca assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissarañañ ca nissaranato yathâbhûtam abbhaññâsim athâham bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamañabréhmañiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaram sammâsambodhim abhisambuddho paccâññâsim, nânañ ca pana me dassanam udapâdi—akuppâ me cetovimutti ayam antimâ jâti n' atthi dâni punabbhavo ti.

3. Lokassâham bhikkhave assâdapariyesanam âcarim¹ yo² loke assâdo tad ajjhagamam yâvatako loke assâdo paññâya me so³ sudiñtho. Lokassâham bhikkhave âdînavapariyesanam âcarim⁴ yo loke âdînavo tad ajjhagamam yâvatako loke âdînavo paññâya me so sudiñtho. Lokassâham bhikkhave nissarañapariyesanam âcarim⁴ yam loke nissarañam tad ajjhagamam yâvatakam loke nissarañam paññâya me etam sudiñtham.

4. Yâvakivañ câham bhikkave lokassa assâdañ ca assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissarañañ ca nissaranato yathâbhûtam nâbbhaññâsim n' eva tâvâham bhihkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamañabréhmañiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaram sammâsambodhim abhisambuddho paccâññâsim. Yato ca khvâham bhikkhave lokassa assâdañ ca assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissarañañ ca nissaranato yathâbhûtam abbhaññâsim, athâham bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamañabréhmañiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaram sammâsambodhim abhisambuddho paccâññâsim, nânañ ca pana me dassanam udapâdi—akuppâ me cetovimutti ayam antimâ jâti n' atthi dâni punabbhavo ti.

¹ D. acari; Ph. acarim.

³ T. me so; Tr. eso.

² Tr. yam yo; D. yam.

⁴ Tr. acarim.

102.

No ce tam bhikkhave loke assâdo abhavissa na-y-idam sattâ loke sârajjeeyum, yasmâ ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke assâdo tasmâ sattâ loke sârajjanti. No ce tam bhikkhave loke âdinavo abhavissa na-y-idam sattâ loke nibbindeyyum, yasmâ ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke âdinavo tasmâ sattâ loke nibbindanti. No ce tam bhikkhave lokamhâ nissarañam abhavissa na-y-idam sattâ loke nissareyyum, yasmâ ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke nissarañam tasmâ sattâ lokamhâ nissaranti.

Yâvakîvañ ca bhikkhave sattâ lokassa assâdañ ca assâdato âdinavañ ca âdinavato nissarañato ca nissarañato yathâbhûtam na abbhaññâsum n' eva tâva bhikkhave sattâ sadevakâ lokâ samârakâ sabrahmakâ sassamañabrâhmañiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya nissañtâ¹ visamyuttâ vippamuttâ² vimariyâdi-katena³ cetasâ viharim̄su. Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattâ lokassa assâdañ ca assâdato âdinavañ ca âdinavato nissarañato ca nissarañato yathâbhûtam abbhaññâsum⁴ atha bhikkhave sattâ sadevakâ lokâ . . . nissañtâ visamyuttâ vippamuttâ vimariyâdi-katena cetasâ viharantî ti.

Ye hi keci bhikkhave samañâ vâ brahmañâ vâ lokassa assâdañ ca assâdato âdinavañ ca âdinavato nissarañato ca nissarañato yathâbhûtam nappajânanti na me te kho bhikkhave samañâ vâ brahmañâ vâ samañesu vâ samañasammattâ brâhmañesu vâ brâhmañasammattâ, na ca⁵ pana te âyasmanto sâmaññattham vâ brâhmaññattham vâ dîñth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharanti.

Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samañâ vâ brahmañâ vâ lokassa assâdañ ca assâdato âdinavañ ca âdinavato nissarañato ca nissarañato yathâbhûtam pajânanti te kho bhikkhave samañâ vâ brahmañâ vâ samañesu vâ samañasammattâ vâ brâhmañesu vâ brâhmañasammattâ, te ca pan' âyasmanto sâmaññatthañ ca brâhmaññatthañ ca ditñth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharissantî ti.

¹ Ph. nissañta; Tr. nissañtâya.

² Ph. vippayuttâ.

³ Ph. vipariyâdinnakatena.

⁴ D., T. abbhaññâamsu.

⁵ D., T. nañ ca.

103.

Runñam¹ idam bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidam gîtam, ummatikam idam bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidam naccam, komârakam idam bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadi-
dam ativelam dantavidamsakam² hasitam. Tasmât iha bhikkhave setughâto³ gîte, setughâto nacce, alam vo dham-
mapamoditânam satam sitam sitamattâyâ ti.

104.

Tinñam bhikkhave pañisevanâya n' atthi titti. Katamesam tinñam?

Soppassa bhikkhave pañisevanâya n' atthi titti, surâmera-
yapânassa bhikkhave pañisevanâya n' atthi titti, methuna-
dhammasamâpattiyyâ bhikkhave pañisevanâya n' atthi titti.
Imesam kho bhikkhave tinñam pañisevanâya n' atthi titti ti.

105.

Atha kho Anâthapiñdako gahapati yena Bhagavâ ten'
upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ eka-
mantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anâthapiñdakam
gahapatim Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Citte gahapati arakkhite kâyakammam pi arakkhitam hoti
vacikammam pi arakkhitam hoti manokammam pi ara-
kkhitam hoti. Tassa arakkhitakâyakammantassa arakkhi-
tavaci-kammantassa arakkhitamanokammantassa kâyakam-
mam pi avassutam hoti . . . manokammam pi avassutam
hoti. Tassa avassutakâyakammantassa . . . avassutaman-
kammantassa kâyakammam pi pûtikam hoti . . . pe . . .
manokammam pi pûtikam hoti. Tassa pûtikâyakammantassa
. . . pe . . . pûtimanokammantassa na bhaddakam marañam
hoti na bhaddikâ kâlakiriyâ.

Seyyathâpi gahapati kûṭâgâre ducchanne kûṭam pi arakkhi-
tam hoti gopâṇasiyo pi arakkhitâ honti bhitti pi arakkhitâ
hoti kûṭam pi avassutam hoti gopâṇasiyo pi avassutâ honti
bhitti pi avassutâ hoti kûṭam pi pûtikam hoti gopâṇasiyo pi
pûtikâ honti bhitti pi pûtikâ hoti, evam eva kho gahapati

¹ Ph. rodam.

² Comp. Therîgâthâ 74, Milindapañha 39.

³ See Mahâvagga, IV. 1. 10 = Sutta-vibhaṅga, Pâr. I. 2. 1.

citte arakkhite kâyakammam pi arakkhittam hoti . . . pe . . . na bhaddikâ kâlakiriyâ.

Citte gahapati rakkhite kâyakammam pi rakkhitam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi rakkhitam hoti. Tassa rakkhitakâyakammantassa . . . pe . . . rakkhitamanokammantassa kâyakammam pi anavassutam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi anavassutam hoti. Tassa anavassutakâyakammantassa . . . pe . . . anavassutamanokammantassa kâyakammam pi apûtikam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi apûtikam hoti. Tassa apûtikâyakammantassa . . . pe . . . apûtimanokammantassa bhaddakam marañam hoti bhaddikâ kâlakiriyâ.

Seyyathâpi gahapati kûtagâre succhanne kûtam pi rakkhitam hoti gopâñasiyo pi rakkhitâ honti bhitti pi rakkhitâ hoti kûtam pi anavassutam hoti gopâñasiyo pi anavassutâ honti bhitti pi anavassutâ hoti kûtam pi apûtikam hoti gopâñasiyo pi apûtikâ honti bitti pi apûtikâ hoti, evam eva kho gahapati citte rakkhite kâyakammam pi rakkhitam hoti . . . pe . . . bhaddikâ kâlakiriyâ ti.

106.

1. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anâthapiñdikam gahapatim Bhagavâ etad avoca :—Citte gahapati vyâpanne kâyakammam pi vyâpannam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi vyâpannam hoti. Tassa vyâpannakâyakammantassa . . . pe . . . vyâpannamokammantassa na bhaddakam marañam hoti na bhaddikâ kâlakiriyâ.

2. Seyyathâpi gahapati kûtagâre ducchanne kûtam pi vyâpannam hoti gopâñasiyo pi vyâpannâ honti, bhitti pi vyâpannâ hoti, evam eva kho gahapati citte vyâpanne kâyakammam pi vyâpannam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi vyâpannam hoti. Tassa vyâpannakâyakammantassa . . . pe . . . vyâpannamokammantassa na bhaddakam marañam hoti na bhaddikâ kâlakiriyâ.

3. Citte gahapati avyâpanne kâyakammam pi avyâpannam hoti . . . manokammam pi vyâpannam hoti. Tassa avyâpannakâyakammantassa . . . avyâpannamokammantassa bhaddikam marañam hoti bhaddikâ kâlakiriyâ. Seyyathâpi gahapati kûtagâre succhanne kûtam pi avyâpannam hoti

gopāṇasiyo pi avyāpannā honti bhitti pi avyāpannā hoti, evam eva kho gahapati citte avyāpanne kāyakammam pi avyāpannam hoti . . . manokammam pi avyāpannam hoti. Tassa avyāpannakāyakammantassa . . . avyāpannamanokam-mantassa bhaddakam marañam hoti bhaddikā kālakiriyā ti.

107.

Tīṇī' imani bhikkhave nidānāni kammānam samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇī?

Lobho niddānam kammānam samudayāya, doso niddānam samudayāya, moho niddānam samudayāya.

Yām bhikkhave lobhapakataṁ kammām lobhajam lobhani-dānam lobhasamudayam tam kammām akusalam tam kammām sāvajjam tam kammām dukkhavipākam tam kammām kammasamudayāya samvattati na tam kammām kammanirodhāya samvattati. Yām bhikkhave dosapakataṁ kammām . . . pe . . . Yām bhikkhave mohapakataṁ kammām moha-jam mohanidānam mohasamudayam tam kammām akusalam tam kammām sāvajjam tam kammām dukkhavipākam tam kammām kammasamudayāya samvattati na tam kammām kammanirodhāya samvattati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇī didānāni kammānam samudayāyā ti.

108.

Tīṇī' imāni nidānāni kammānam samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇī?

Alobho nidānam kammānam samudayāya, adoso nidānam kammānam samudayāya, amoho nidānam kammānam samudayāya.

Yām bhikkhave alobhapakataṁ kammām alobhajam alo-bhanidānam alobhasamudayam tam kammām kusalam tam kammām anavajjam tam kammām sukhavipākam tam kammām kammanirodhāya samvattati na tam kammām kammasamudayāya samvattati. Yām bhikkhave adoso pakataṁ kammām . . . pe . . . Yām bhikkhave amohapa-kataṁ kammām amohajam amohanidānam amohasamudayam tam kammām kusalam tam kammām anavajjam tam kammām sukhavipākam tam kammām kammanirodhāya samvattati na tam kammām kammasamudayāya samvattati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇī nidānāni kammānam samudayāyā ti.

109.

1. Tīṇī' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānam samudayāya.
Katamāni tīṇī?

Atite bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando jāyati, anāgate bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando jāyati, paccuppanne bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando jāyati.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave atite chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando jāyati?

Atite bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa atite chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati, chandajāto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etāham bhikkhave saññojanam vadāmi, so cetaso sārāgo. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave atite chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando jāyati.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando jāyati?

Anāgate bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati, chandajāto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etāham bhikkhave saññojanam vadāmi, so cetaso sārāgo. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando jāyati.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando jāyati?

Paccuppanne bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati, chandajāto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etāham bhikkhave saññojanam vadāmi, so¹ cetaso sārāgo. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabbha chando jāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇī nidānāni kammānam samudayāya.

¹ Tr. yo.

110.

1. Tîp' imâni bhikkhave nidânâni kammânam samudayâya. Katamâni tîpi?

Atîte bhikkhave chandarâgaṭṭhâniye dhamme ârabbha chando na jâyati, anâgate bhikkhave chandarâgaṭṭhâniye dhamme ârabbha chando na jâyati, paccuppanne bhikkhave chandarâgaṭṭhâniye dhamme ârabbha chando na jâyati.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave atîte chandarâgaṭṭhâniye dhamme ârabbha chando na jâyati.

Atîtânam bhikkhave chandarâgaṭṭhanîyânam dbammânam âyatim vipâkam pajânâti, âyatim vipâkam viditvâ tad abhinivaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvâ cetasâ abhivirâjetvâ paññâya ativijjha passati. Evam kho bhikkhave atîte chandarâgaṭṭhâniye dhamme ârabbha chando na jâyati.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave anâgate chandarâgaṭṭhâniye dhamme ârabbha chando na jâyati?

Anâgatânam bhikkhave chandarâgaṭṭhâniyânam dhammânam âyatim vipâkam pajânâti, âyatim vipâkam viditvâ tad abhinivaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvâ cetasâ abhivirâjetvâ paññâya ativijjha passati. Evam kho bhikkhave anâgate chandarâgaṭṭhâniye dhamme ârabbha chando na jâyati.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarâgaṭṭhâniye dhamme ârabbha chando na jâyati?

Paccuppannânam bhikkhave chandarâgaṭṭhâniyânam dhammânam âyatim vipâkam pajânâti, âyatim vipâkam viditvâ tad abhinivaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvâ cetasâ abhivirâjetvâ paññâya ativijjha passati. Evam kho bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarâgaṭṭhâniye dhamme ârabbha chando na jâyati. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîpi nidânâni kammânam samudayâyâ ti.

Sambodhi-vaggo pañhamo.

111.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave âpâyikâ nerayikâ idam¹ appahâya. Katame tayo?

¹ Ph. idha yo.

Yo ca abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño, yo ca suddham brahmacārim parisuddham brahmacariyam carantam amūlakena abrahmacariyena anuddhamseti,¹ yo cāyam evamvādī evamdiṭṭhi n'atthi kāmesu doso ti, so² kāmesu pātavyatam āpajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo āpāyikā nerayikā idam appahāyā ti.³

112.

Tiṇṇam bhikkhave patūbhāvo dullabho lokasmim. Kata-mesam tiṇṇam?

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa patūbhāvo dullabho lokasmim. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhamma-vinayassa desetā puggalo dullabho lokasmim. Kataññū katavedī puggalo dullabho lokasmim.

Imesam bhikkhave tiṇṇam pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

113.⁴

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame tayo?

Suppameyyo, duppameyyo, appameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo suppameyyo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti unnalo capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco muṭṭhassati asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākatindriyo. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo suppameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo duppameyyo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anuddhato hoti anunnalo acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upaṭṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto samvutindriyo. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo duppameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo appameyyo?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araham hoti khīṇāsavo.⁵ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo appameyyo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

¹ Ph. yo ca suddham brahmacārim paricaranti abhūtena abrahmacariyena anuddhamseti. Compare the 8th Saṅghādisesa.

² Ph. so tāya.

³ Tr. idam pihāyāti.

⁴ This Sutta recurs at Puggala III. 12.

⁵ In the Puggala L.c. the description of the Arahat is longer.

114.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim. Katame tayo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbaso rûpasaññânam samatikkamâ, pañighasaññânam atthagamâ, nânattasaññânam amanasikârâ ananto âkâso ti âkâsânañcâyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tad assâdeti tan nikâmeti tena ca vittim âpajjati. Tatra ñhito tad adhimutto tabbahulavihârî aparihîno kâlam kurumâno âkâsânañcâyatanûpagânâm devânâm sahavyatam uppajjati. Âkâsânañcâyatanûpagânâm bhikkhave devânâm vîsatim kappasahassâni âyuppamânam. Tatra puthujjano yâvatâyukam thatvâ yâvatakam tesam devânâm âyuppamânam tam sabbam khepetvâ nirayam pi gacchati tiracchânayonim pi gacchati pettivisayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sâvako tattha yâvatâyukam thatvâ yâvatakam tesam devânâm âyuppamânam tam sabbam khepetvâ tasmim yeva bhave parinibbâyati. Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippâyoso¹ idam nânâkarañam sutavato ariyasâvakassa assutavatâ puthujjanena yadidam gatiyâ uppattiyyâ sati.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbaso âkâsânañcâyatanam samatikkamma anantam viññânan ti viññânañcâyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tad assâdeti tan nikâmeti² tena ca vittim âpajjati. Tatra³ ñhito tad adhimutto tabbahulavihârî aparihîno kâlam kurumâno viññânañcâyatanûpagânâm devânâm sahavyatam uppajjati. Viññânañcâyatanûpagânâm bhikkhave devânam cattarisam kappa-sahassâni âyuppamânam. Tattha puthujjano yâvatâyukam thatvâ yâvatakam tesam devânâm âyuppamânam tam sabbam khepetvâ nirayam pi gacchati tiracchânayonim pi gacchati pettivisayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sâvako tattha yâvatâyukam thatvâ yâvatakam tesam devânâm âyuppamânam tam sabbam khepetvâ tasmim yeva bhave parinibbâyati. Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippâyoso⁴ idam nânâ-

¹ Ph. adhippâyo. Com. adhippâyoso = adhika-payego; D. adhippâyâso.

² Ph. nikkameti.

³ Ph. tattha.

⁴ D., T., Tr. adhippâyoso; Ph. adhippâyo.

karaṇam sutavato ariyasâvakassa assutavatâ puthujjanena yadidam gatiyâ uppattiyâ sati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbaso viññânañcâyatanam samatikkamma n' atthi kiñcî ti âkiñcaññâyatanañ upasampajja viharati. So tad assâdeti tan nikâmeti tena ca vittim âpajjati. Tatra ñhito tad adhimutto tabbahulavihârî aparihîno kâlam kurumâno âkiñcaññâyatânûpagânam devânam sahavyatam uppajjati. Âkiñcaññâyatânûpagânam bhikkhave devânam satthim kappasahassâni âyuppamânam. Tattha puthujjano yâvatâyukam ñhatvâ yâvatakam tesam devânam âyuppamânam tam sabbam khepetvâ nirayam pi gacchati tiracchânayonim pi gacchati pettivisayam pi gacchati.¹ Bhagavato pana sâvako tattha yâvatâyukam ñhatvâ yâvatakam tesam devânam âyuppamânam tam sabbam khepetvâ tasmin yeva bhave parinibbâyati. Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippâyoso² idam nânâkaraṇam sutavato ariyasâvakassa assutavatâ puthujjanena yadidam gatiyâ uppattiyâ sati. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamâna lokasmin ti.

115.

1. Tisso imâ bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamâ tisso ?

Silavipatti, cittavipatti, dîñhivipatti.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave silavipatti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pâñâtipâtî hoti adinnâdâyi hoti kâmesu micchâcârî hoti musâvâdî hoti pisuñâvâco³ hoti pharusâvâco⁴ hoti samphappalâpî hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave silavipatti.⁵

2. Katamâ ca bhikkhave cittavipatti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco abhijjhâlu hoti vyâpannacitto. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave cittavipatti.

3. Katamâ ca bhikkhave dîñhivipatti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchâdiñthiko hoti viparitadassano —n' atthi dinnam n' atthi yiñtham n' atthi hutam, n' atthi

¹ pettivisayam pi gacchati *not in* T., D.

² T., Tr. adhippâyoso; D. adhippâyâso; Ph. adhippâyo.

³ SS. pisuñâvâco.

⁴ SS. pharusâvâco.

⁵ There is another definition at Puggala II. 9, though of a similar tendency.

sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, n' atthi ayam loko, n' atthi paroloko, n' atthi mātā, n' atthi pitā, n' atthi sattā opapātikā, n' atthi loke samaṇabrahmaṇā samaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī ti.¹ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti.

4. Silavipattihetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjanti, cittavipattihetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjanti, diṭṭhivipattihetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjanti. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo ti.

5. Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā tisso ?

Silasampadā, cittasampadā, diṭṭhisampadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave silasampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnā-dānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti pisuṇāya vācāya² paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya³ paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave silasampadā.⁴

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave cittasampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti avyāpannacitto. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave cittasampadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparitadassano—atthi dinnam, atthi yiṭṭham, atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko, atthi paroloko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrahmaṇā samaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī ti.⁵ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadā.⁶

¹ = Puggala II. 9.

² Ph. pisuṇavācā; SS. pisuṇāya vācāya.

³ Ph. pharusavācā; SS. pharusāya vācāya.

⁴ Compare Puggala II. 19., and below III. 136.

⁵ Ph. upavedenti.

⁶ So also at Puggala II. 19.

8. Silasampadâ-hetu vâ bhikkhave sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param marañâ sugatim saggam lokam uppajjanti, cittasampadâ-hetu vâ bhikkhave sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param marañâ sugatim saggam lokam uppajjanti, diṭṭhisampadâ-hetu vâ bhikkhave sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param marañâ sugatim saggam lokam uppajjanti. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso sampadâ ti.

116.

- 1.¹ Tissâ imâ² bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamâ tisso ?
Silavipatti, cittavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti . . . pe . . . [115. 1-4 repeated].

2. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave apaṇnako maṇi uddham̄ khitto yena yen' eva patiṭṭhâti suppatiṭṭhitam̄ yeva patiṭṭhâti, evam̄ eva kho bhikkhave sîlavipatti-hetu vâ sattâ . . . uppajjanti, cittavipatti-hetu vâ . . . diṭṭhivipatti-hetu vâ . . . uppajjanti. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo.

3. Tisso imâ bhikkhave sampadâ. Katamâ tisso ?

Silasampadâ . . . pe [115. 5-8]

4. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave apaṇnako maṇi uddham̄ khitto yena yen' eva patiṭṭhâti, suppatiṭṭhitam̄ yeva patiṭṭhâti, evam̄ eva kho bhikkhave sîlasampadâ hetu vâ . . . uppajjanti, cittasampadâ-hetu vâ . . . uppajjanti, diṭṭhisampadâ-hetu vâ . . . uppajjanti. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso sampadâ ti.

117.

1. Tisso imâ bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamâ tisso ?
Kammantavipatti, âjîvavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti.
Katamâ ca bhikkhave kammantavipatti ?
Idha bhikkhave ekacco pânâtipâtî hoti . . . pe (115. 1)
. . . samphappalâpî hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kammantavipatti.
2. Katamâ ca bhikkhave âjîvavipatti ?
Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchâ - âjivo hoti micchâ-
âjîvena jîvikam̄¹ kappeti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave
âjîvavipatti.
3. Katamâ ca bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti ?

¹ Ph. imâ kho.

² SS. jîvikam̄ ; Ph. jîvitam̄.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchâdiṭṭhiko viparîtadassano—n' atthi dinnam, n' atthi yiṭṭham . . . pe (115. 3) . . . ye imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ pavedenti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo ti.

4. Tisso imâ bhikkhave sampadâ. Katamâ tisso ?

Kammantasampadâ, âjîvasampadâ, diṭṭhisampadâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave kammantasampadâ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pâṇâtipâtâ paṭivirato hoti . . . pe (115. 5) . . . samphappalâpâ paṭivirato hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kammantasampadâ.

5. Katamâ ca bhikkhave âjîvasampadâ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammâ-âjîvo hoti sammâ-âjîvena jîvikam kappeti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave âjîva-sampadâ.

6. Katamâ ca bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadâ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammâdiṭṭhiko hoti aviparîtadassano —atthi dinnam, atthi yiṭṭham . . . pe (115. 7) . . . ye imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ pavedenti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso sampadâ.

118.

Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave soceyyâni. Katamâni tîṇi ?

Kâyasoceyyam, vacisoceyyam, manosoceyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave kâyasoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave pâṇâtipâtâ paṭivirato hoti adinnadânâ paṭivirato hoti kâmesu micchâcârâ paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kâyasoceyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave vacisoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco musâvâdâ paṭivirato hoti . . . pisuṇâya vâcâya¹ pativirato hoti pharusâya vâcâya² paṭivirato hoti samphappalâpâ paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave vacisoceyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave manosoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco anabhijjhâlu hoti avyâpannacitto

¹ SS. pisuṇâya vâcâvâ ; Ph. pisuṇavâcâ.

² SS. pharusâya vâcâya ; Ph. pharusavâcâ.

sammâdiṭṭhiko. Idam vuccati bhikkhave manosoceyyam. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi soceyyânîti.

119.

1. Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave soceyyâni. Katamâni tîṇi ?

Kâyasoceyyam, vacisoceyyam, manosoceyyam.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kâyasoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pâṇâtipâtâ paṭivirato hoti adinnâ-dânâ paṭivirato hoti abrahmacariyâ paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kâyasoceyyam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave vacisoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu musâvâdâ paṭivirato hoti pisuṇâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti pharusâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti samphappalâpâ paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave vacisoceyyam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave manosoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santam vâ ajjhattam kâmacchandam atthi me ajjhattam kâmacchando ti pajânâti, asantam vâ ajjhattam kâmacchandam n' atthi me ajjhattam kâmacchando ti pajânâti. Yathâ ca anuppannassa kâmacchandassa uppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca uppannassa kâmacchandassa pahânam hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca pahînassa kâmacchandassa âyatim anuppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti.

5. Santam vâ ajjhattam vyâpâdam atthi me ajjhattam vyâpâdo ti pajânâti, asantam vâ ajjhattam vyâpâdam n' atthi me ajjhattam vyâpâdo ti pajânâti. Yathâ ca anuppannassa vyâpâdassa uppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca uppannassa vyâpâdassa pahânam hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca pahînassa vyâpâdassa âyatim anuppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti.

6. Santam vâ ajjhattam thînamiddham atthi me ajjhattam thînamiddhan ti pajânâti, asantam vâ ajjhattam thînamiddham n' atthi me ajjhattam thînamiddhan ti pajânâti. Yathâ ca anuppannassa thînamiddhassa uppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca uppannassa thînamiddhassa pahânam hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca pahînassa thînamiddhassâ âyatim anuppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti.

7. Santam vâ ajjhattam uddhaccakukkuccam atthi me ajjhattam uddhaccakukkuccan ti pajânâti, asantam vâ

ajjhattam uddhaccakukkuccam n' athi me ajjhattam uddhaccakukkuccan ti pajânâti. Yathâ ca anuppannassa uddhaccakukkuccassa uppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca uppannassa uddhaccakukkuccassa pahânam hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca pahînassa uddhaccakukkuccassa âyatim anuppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti.

8. Santam vâ ajjhattam vicikiccham atthi me ajjhattam vicikicchâ ti pajânâti, asantam vâ ajjhattam n' atthi me ajjhattam vicikicchâ ti pajânâti. Yathâ ca anuppannâya vicikicchâya uppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca uppannâya vicikicchâya pahânam hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca pahînâya vicikicchâya âyatim anuppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave mano soceyyam. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîni soceyyâni ti.

9. Kâyasucim vâcâsucim cetosucim anâsavam
Sucim soceyyasampannam âhu ninhâtapâpakan ti.

120.

Tîn' imâni bhikkhave moneyyâni.

Katamâni tîni?

Kâyamoneyyam, vacîmoneyyam, manomoneyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave kâyamoneyyam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pâñâtipâtâ pañvirato hoti adinnâdânâ pañvirato hoti kâmesu micchâcârâ pañvirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kâyamoneyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave vacîmoneyyam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu musâvâdâ pañvirato hoti pisuñâya vâcâya pañvirato hoti pharusâya vâcâya pañvirato hoti samphappalâpâ pañvirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave vacîmoneyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave manomoneyyam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu âsavânam khayâ anâsavam ceto-vimuttim paññâvimuttim diñh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave manomoneyyam. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîni soceyyâni.

Kâyamunim vâcâmunim cetomunim¹ anâsavam

Munim moneyyasampannam âhu sabbappahâyinan² ti.

Âpâyikavaggo dutiyo.

¹ Tr. manomunim.

² Tr. saccappahâyinan.

121.

Ekam̄ samayaṁ Bhagavā Kusinārāyam viharati Baliharaṇe vanasaṇde. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:— Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato pacca-sosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram gāmam vā nigamam vā upanissāya viharati. Tam enam gahapati vā gahapati-putto vā upasaṅkamitvā svātanāya bhattena nimanteti. Ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu adhivāseti. So tassā-rattiyā accayena pubbañhasamayaṁ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā nivesanam ten' upasaṅkamati. Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidati. Tam enam so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā pañītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappeti sampavāreti. Tassa evam̄ hoti :—Sādu vata māyam¹ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā pañītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappeti sampavāreti. Evam pi 'ssa hoti :—aho vata myāyam¹ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā āyatim pi evarūpena pañītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappeyya sampavāreyyā ti. So tam piṇḍapātam gathito mucchito ajjhopanno² anādīnavadassāvī anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. So tattha kāmavitakkam pi vitakketi vyāpādavitakkam pi vitakketi vihimsāvitakkam pi vitakketi. Evarūpassāham bhikkhave bhikkhuno dinnam na mahapphalan ti vadāmi. Tam kissa hetu? Pamatto hi bhikkhave bhikkhu viharati.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram gāmam vā nigamam vā upanissāya viharati. Tam enam gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upasaṅkamitvā svātanāya bhattena nimanteti. Ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu adhivāseti. So tassā rattiyā accayena pubbañhasamayaṁ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena tassa gahapatissa yā gahapatiputtassa vā nivesanam ten' upasaṅkamati. Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidati. Tam enam so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā pañītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappeti sampavāreti. Tassa na evam̄ hoti—sādu vata māyam³ gahapati

¹ D., T., Tr. mayam; Com. māyam=mam avam; Ph. myāyam.

² Ph. gadhito, ajjhāponno. See above II. 5. 7.

³ Tr. mayam; Com. māyam; T. vatāyam; Ph. myāyam.

vâ gahapatiputto vâ pañîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeti sampavâretî ti. Evam pi'ssa na hoti—aho vata mâyam¹ gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ âyatim pi evarûpena pañîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeyya sampavâreyyâ ti. So tam piñdapâtam agathito amucchito anajjhopanno âdînavadassâvî nissarañapañño paribhuñjati. So tattha nekkhammavitakkam pi vitakketi avyâpâdavitakkam pi vitakketi avihimsavitakkam pi vitakketi. Evarûpassâham bhikkhave bhikkhuno dinnam mahaphalan ti vadâmi. Tam kissa ketu? Appamatto hi bhikkhave bhikkhu viharatî ti.

122.

Yassam bhikkhave disâyam bhikkhû bhañdanajâtâ kala-hajâtâ vivâdâpannâ aññamaññam mukhasattîhi vitudantâ viharanti manasikâtum pi me esâ bhikkhave disâ na phâsu hoti, pageva gantum. Niñtham ettha gacchâmi—addhâ te âyasmanto tayo dhamme pajahim̄su tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akamsu.

Katame tayo dhamme pajahim̄su?

Nekkhamma-vitakkam, avyâpâda-vitakkam, avihimsâ-vitakkam. Ime tayo dhamme pajahim̄su.

Katame tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akamsu?

Kâma-vitakkam vyâpâda-vitakkam vihimsâ-vitakkam. Ime tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akamsu.

Yassam bhikkhave disâyam bhikkhû bhañdanajâtâ kala-hajâtâ vivâdâpannâ aññamaññam mukhasattîhi vitudantâ viharanti manasikâtum pi me esâ bhikkhave disâ na phâsu hoti, pageva gantum. Niñtham ettha gacchâmi—addhâ te âyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahim̄su ime tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akamsu.

Yassam² bhikkhave disâyam bhikkhû samaggâ samodamânâ avivadamânâ khîrodakîbhûta aññamaññam piyacakkhûhi sampassantâ viharanti gantum pi me esâ bhikkhave disâ phâsu hoti, pageva manasikâtum. Niñtham ettha gacchâmi—addhâ te âyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahim̄su ime tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akamsu.

¹ Tr. mayam; Com. mâyam; T. vatâyam; Ph. myâyam.

² Ph. Yassam pana.

Katame tayo dhamme pajahimsu?

Kāmavitakkam vyāpādavitakkam, vihimsāvitakkam. Ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu.

Katame tayo dhamme bahulī-m-akamsu? Nekkhammavitakkam . . . pe . . . bahulī-m-akamsu. Yassam bhikkhave disāyam bhikkhū samaggā . . . viharanti gantum pi me esā bhikkhave disā phāsu hoti, pageva manasikātum. Niṭṭham ettha gacchāmi—addhā te āyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu ime tayo dhamme bahulī-m-akamsu ti.

123.

Ekaṁ samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Gotamake cetiye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Abhiññāyāham bhikkhave dhammam desemi no ana-bhiññāya, sanidānāham¹ bhikkhave dhammam desemi no anidānam,² sappātiḥāriyāham bhikkhave dhammam desemi no appātiḥāriyam.³ Tassa mayham bhikkhave abhiññāya dhammam desayato no anabhiññāya, sanidānam dhammam desayato no anidānam sappātiḥāriyam dhammam desayato no appātiḥāriyam,³ karaṇīyo ovādo karaṇīyā anusāsanī. Alañ ca pana vo⁴ bhikkhave tuṭṭhiyā alañ attamanatāya alam somanassāya—sammāsambuddho Bhagavā svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo supatipanno saṅgo ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā.

Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandunti. Imasmiñ ca pana veyyakaraṇasmim bhaññamāne sahassilokadhātu akampithāti.⁵

124.

1. Ekaṁ samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno yena Kapilavatthu tad avasari. Assosi kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavā kira Kapilavatthum anuppatto ti. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam ṭhitam kho Mahānāmam Sakkam Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Gaccha Mahānāma Kapilavatthusmim tathārūpam āvasatham jāna' yath' ajja mayam⁶ ekarattim vihareyyāmā ti.

¹ Ph. sanidānāyāham. ² Ph. anidānāya; D aniddānānam; T., Tr. anidānam.

³ Ph. appātiḥāriyāya.

⁴ Not in Ph.

⁵ Ph. sankampitthā ti.

⁶ Ph. jānatha yath' ajja yam.

Evam bhante ti kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavato paṭisutvā¹ Kapilavatthum pavisitvā kevalakappam Kapilavatthum anvāhiṇḍanto na addasa Kapilavathusmīm tathārūpam āvasatham yattha Bhagavā ekarattim vihareyya. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami. Upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

2. N' atthi bhante Kapilavatthusmīm tathārūpo āvasatho yatth' ajja Bhagavā ekarattim vihareyya. Ayam bhante Bharanḍu Kālāmo² Bhagavato purāṇasabrahmacāri. Tass' ajja³ Bhagavā assame ekarattim viharatū ti.

Gaccha Mahānāma santharam paññāpehī ti. Evam bhante ti kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena Bharanḍukassa Kālāmassa⁴ assame ten' upasāṅkami. Upasāṅkamitvā santharam paññāpetvā udakam ṭhapetvā pādānam dhovanāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami. Upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Santhato bhante santharo udakam ṭhapitam pādānam dhovanāya. Yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kālam maññatī ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Bharanḍukassa Kālāmassa⁵ assamo ten' upasāṅkami. Upasāṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Atha kho Mahānāmassa Sakkassa etad ahosi :—

Akālo kho ajja Bhagavantam payirupāsitum, kilanto Bhagavā, sve dānāham⁶ Bhagavantam payirupāsissāmī ti. Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakāmi.

Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko tassā rattiyā accayena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami. Upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Mahānāmam Sakkam Bhagavā etad avoca :—

4. Tayo kho 'me Mahānāma satthāro santo samvijjamānā lokasmīm.⁷ Katame tayo?

Idha Mahānāma ekacco satthā kāmānam pariññam paññāpeti na rūpānam pariññam paññāpeti na vedanānam pariññam paññāpeti. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco satthā kāmānam pariññam paññāpeti rūpānam pariññam paññāpati na veda-

¹ Ph. paṭisūṇītvā.

² Ph. Bhaddanḍakālāmo.

⁵ Ph. Bhaddanḍakālāmassa.

³ Ph. ajja so.

⁶ Ph. dāni.

⁴ Ph. Bhaddanḍakālāmassa.

⁷ = Puggala III. 16.

nānam pariññam paññāpeti. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco satthā kāmānam pariññam paññāpeti rūpānam pariññam paññāpeti vedanānam pariññam paññāpeti. Ime kho Mahānāma tayo satthāro santo samvijjamānā lokasmīm. Imesam Mahānāma tiṇṇam satthārānam ekā niṭṭhā udāhu puthu niṭṭhā ti?

5. Evam vutte Bharaṇḍu Kālāmo Mahānāmam Sakkam etad avoca :—Ekā ti Mahānāma vadehī ti.

Evam vutte Bhagavā Mahānāmam Sakkam etad avoca. Nānā ti Mahānāma vadehī ti.

Dutiyam pi kho Bharaṇḍu Kālāmo Mahānāmam Sakkam etad avoca :—Ekā ti Mahānāma vadehī ti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Mahānāmam Sakkam etad avoca :—Nānā ti Mahānāma vadehī ti. Tatiyam pi kho Bharaṇḍu Kālāmo Mahānāmam Sakkam etad avoca :—Ekā ti Mahānāma vadehī ti. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā Mahānāmam Sakkam etad avoca :—Nānā ti Mahānāma vadehī ti.

6. Atha kho Bharaṇḍukassa Kālāmassa etad ahosi :—

Mahesakkhassa vat' amhi Mahānāmassa Sakkassa sam-mukkhā samanena Gotamena yāva tatiyakam¹ apasādito. Yannūnāham Kapilavatthumhā pakkameyyan ti.

Atha kho Bharaṇḍu Kālāmo Kapilavatthumhā pakkāmi, yam Kapilavatthumhā pakkāmi tadā pakkanto² va ahosi na puna pacchāgañchī³ ti.

125.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Anātha-piṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Hatthako devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā Kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato purato ṭhassāmī ti osidati c' eva samsidati c' eva na sakkoti sañṭhātum. Seyyathāpi nāma sappi⁴ vā telam vā vālikāya⁵ āsittam osidati samsidati na sañṭhāti, evam eva Hatthako devaputto Bhagavato purato ṭhassāmī ti osidati c' eva samsidati c' eva na sakkoti sañṭhātum.

¹ Ph. tatiyam.

² Ph. omits yam . . . tadāpakkanto.

³ Ph. pacchāgacchatī.

⁴ T., D., Tr. sappiṇ.

⁵ D. vālakāya.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Hatthakam̄ devaputtam̄ etad avoca :—Olārikam̄ Hatthaka attabhāvam̄ abhinimminnāhī ti.

Evam bhante ti kho Hatthako devaputto Bhagavato paṭisutvā olārikam̄ attabhāvam̄ abhinimminitvā Bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam̄ titam̄ kho Hatthakam̄ devaputtam̄ Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Ye te Hatthaka dhammā pubbe manussabhūtassa pavattino ahesum̄ nu te te dhammā etarahi pavattino ti.

Ye ca me¹ bhante Bhagavā dhammā pubbe manussabhūtassa pavattino ahesum̄ te ca me dhammā² etarahi pavattino, ye ca me bhante dhammā pubbe manussabhūtassa nappavattino ahesum̄ te ca me dhammā etarahi pavattino. Seyyathāpi bhante Bhagavā etarahi ākiṇṇo viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raññāhi rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, evam eva kho aham̄ bhante ākiṇṇo viharāmi devaputtehi; dūrato pi bhante devaputtā āgacchanti Hatthakassa devaputtassa santike dhammam̄ sossāmā ti.³

Tiṇṇāham̄ bhante dhammānam̄ atitto appatīvāno kālakato. Katamesam̄ tiṇṇam̄ ?

Bhagavato aham̄ bhante dassanāya atitto appatīvāno kālakato, saddhammasavanassāham̄ bhante atitto appatīvāno kālakato, saṅghassāham̄ bhante upatīhānassa atitto appatīvāno kālakato.

Imesam̄ kho aham̄ bhante tiṇṇam̄ dhammānam̄ atitto appatīvāno kālakato ti.

Nāham̄ Bhagavato dassanassa tittim̄ ajjha⁴ kudācanam̄
Saṅghassa upatīhānassa saddhammasavanassa ca
Adhisile⁵ sikkhamāno saddhammasavane rato
Tiṇṇam̄ dhammānam̄ atitto Hatthako⁶ Aviham⁷ gato ti.

126.

1. Ekam̄ samayam̄ Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam̄ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbañhasamayam̄ nivāsetvā pattacivaram̄ ādāya Bārāṇasiyam̄ piṇḍāya pāvisi.

¹ T. yevam̄ ca me ; D. ye va.

² Ph. te nāma dhammā.

³ Ph. sossāmā ti ; Tr. sossāma.

⁴ Ph. tittī sambhāvam̄.

⁵ Ph., Com. atisilāp ; D. atisilena.

⁶ D., T. atthako ; Ph. hatthako.

⁷ Ph., D., T. api ham̄ ; Com. and Tr. Aviham̄.

Addasā kho Bhagavā Goyogapilakkhasmīm¹ piṇḍāya caramāno² aññataram bhikkhum rittassādām³ bāhirassādām sammuṭṭhassatīm⁴ asampajānam asamāhitam vibbhantacittam pākatindriyam. Disvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca :—

Bhikkhu bhikkhu mā kho tvam attānam kaṭuviyam akāsi. Tam vata bhikkhu kaṭuviyakataṁ attānam āmagandhe avassutam makkhikā nānupatissanti nānvassavissantī⁵ ti n' etam thānam vijjatī ti.

2. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavatā iminā ovādena ovadito samvegam āpādi. Atha kho Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhāttam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Idhāham bhikkhave pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṁ ādāya Bārāṇasiyam piṇḍāya pāvisim. Addasam kho aham bhikkhave Goyogapilakkhasmīm piṇḍāya caramāno aññataram bhikkhum rittassādām bāhirassādām sammuṭṭhassatīm⁶ asampajānam asamāhitam vibbhantacittam pākatindriyam. Disvā tam bhikkhum etad avocam :

Bhikkhu bhikkhu mā kho tvam attānam kaṭuviyam akāsi. Tam vata bhikkhu kaṭuviyakataṁ attānam āmagandhe avassutam makkhikā⁷ nānupatissanti nānvassavissantī⁸ ti n' etam thānam vijjatīti.

Atha kho bhikkhave so bhikkhu mayā iminā ovādena ovadito samvegam āpādi ti.

3. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca :—Kinnu kho bhante kaṭuviyam ko āmagandho kā makkhikā ti ?

Abhijjhā kho bhikkhu kaṭuviyam, vyāpādo⁹ āmagandho, pāpakā akusalā vitakkā makkhikā. Tam vata bhikkhu kaṭuviyakataṁ attānam āmagandhe avassutam makkhikā nānupatissanti¹⁰ nānvassavissantī ti¹¹ n' etam thānam vijjatīti.

¹ Ph. -milakkhasmīm.

² Ph. caramānam.

³ D., T., Tr. rittāsambāhirām ; Ph. and Com. as in text.

⁴ Ph. samuṭṭhasatīm.

⁵ Ph. nānubhandissatī ; D. nānāvāssavissantī ; T., Tr. nānvāssavissantī.

⁶ D., T., Tr. rittāsambāhirāsammuṭṭhasatīm.

⁷ Ph. amakkhikā.

⁸ Tr. nānvāssavissantīti ; Ph. nānubandhissanti.

⁹ Ph. pamādo.

¹⁰ Tr. nanupatissanti.

¹¹ Ph. for Tam vata, etc., has Katham attānam āmagandhena avassutam makkhikā nānupatissanti nānubandhissatī ti.

A guttām cakkhusotasmīm indriyesu asamvutam
 Makkhikā¹ nupatissanti¹ saṅkappā rāganissitā
 Kaṭuviyakato bhikkhu āmagandhe avassuto
 Ārakā² hoti nibbānā vighātass' eva bhāgavā³
 Gāme vā yadi vā raññe vā⁴ aladdhā sammattano⁵
 Pareti⁶ bālo dummedho⁷ makkhikāhi purakkhato
 Ye ca silena sampannā paññāyūpasame ratā
 Upasantā sukhām senti nāsayitvāna makkhikā ti.

127.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā eka-mantam niśidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

Idhāham bhante dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena yebhuyyena passāmi mātugāmam kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjamānam. Katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjati ti?

2. Tīhi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjati. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha Anuruddha mātugāmo pubbañhasamayam macchera-malapariyūttihitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati, majjhantikam samayam issāpariyūttihitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati, sāyañha-samayam kāmarāgapariyūttihitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati. Imehi kho Anuruddha tīhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjati ti.

128.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisā-

¹ Ph., T. anupatissanti; D., Tr. anupatanti.

² Ph. akārakā.

³ Ph. bhāgato.

⁴ Vā from Ph.

⁵ Ph. bālo mudu madho.

⁶ Ph. caretī.

⁷ Ph. samathamattano.

retvâ ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Anuruddho âyasmantam Sâriputtam etad avoca :—

Idhâham âvuso Sâriputta dibbena cakkunâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena sahassam lokam olokemi. Âraddham kho¹ pana me viriyam asallinam upatthitâ sati asammuṭṭhâ passaddho kâyo asâraddho samâhitam cittam ekaggam. Atha ca pana me na anupâdâya âsavehi cittam vimuccatî ti.

2. Yam kho te âvuso Anuruddha evam hoti—aham dibbena cakkunâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena sahassam lokam olokemî ti, idan te mânasmim. Yam pi te âvuso Anuruddha evam hoti—âraddham kho pana me viriyam asallinam upatthitâ sati asammuṭṭhâ² passaddho kâyo asâraddham samâhitam cittam ekaggan ti, idan te uddhaccasmin. Yam pi te âvuso Anuruddha evam hoti—atha ca pana me na anupâdâya âsavehi cittam vimuccatî ti, idan te kukkuccasmin. Sâdu vat' âyasmâ Anuruddho ime tayo dhamme pahâya ime tayo dhamme amanasikaritvâ amatâya dhâtuyâ cittam upasamharatû ti.

3. Atha kho âyasmâ Anuruddho aparena samayena ime tayo dhamme pahâya ime tayo dhamme amanasikaritvâ³ amatâya dhâtuyâ cittam upasamhâsi.⁴ Atha kho âyasmâ Anuruddho eko vupakaṭho appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharanto⁵ na cirass' eva yass' athâya kulaputtâ sammad eva agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosânam diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja vihâsi, khînâ jâti vusitam brahmacariyam karam karanîyam nâparam itthattâyâ ti abbhaññâsi⁶ Aññataro ca pan' âyasmâ Anuruddho arahatam ahosi ti.

129.

1. Tîn' imâni bhikkhave paṭiechannâni vahanti⁸ no vivatâni. Kattamâni tîni?

Mâtugâmo bhikkhave paṭicchanno vahati⁷ no vivato, brâhmaṇânam bhikkhave mantâ paṭicchannâ vahanti⁸ no

¹ D., T. Anuruddham ko.

⁴ Ph. -haratî ti.

⁷ Ph. âvahanti.

² Tr. apammuṭṭhâ.

⁵ Ph. viharati.

⁸ Ph. âvahati.

³ Ph. manasikaritvâ.

⁶ Ph. aññâsi.

vivatā, micchādīthi bhikkhave pāṭicchannā vahati¹ no vivatā. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi pāṭicchannāni vahanti² no vivatānāti.

2. Tīṇi' imāni bhikkhave vivatāni virocanti no pāṭicchannāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Candamaṇḍalam bhikkhave vivatām virocati no pāṭicchannām, suriyamaṇḍalam bhikkhave vivatām virocati no pāṭicchannām, Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo bhikkhave vivato virocati no pāṭicchanno. Imāni kho vivatāni virocanti no pāṭicchannānāti.

130.³

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame tayo?

Pāṣāṇalekhūpamo puggalo, paṭhavilekhūpamo puggalo, udakalekhūpamo puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave pāṣāṇalekhūpamo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiñham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho dīgharattam anuseti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave pāṣāṇe lekhā na khippam lujjati⁴ vātēna vā udakena vā ciraṭṭhitikā hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo abhiñham kujjhati so ca khvassa kodho dīgharattam anuseti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāṣāṇalekhūpamo puggalo.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭhavilekhūpamo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiñham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattam anuseti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave paṭhaviyam lekhā khippam lujjati vātēna vā udakena vā na ciratṭhitikā hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo abhiñham kujjhati so ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattam anuseti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave paṭhavilekhūpamo puggalo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave udakalekhūpamo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ḡagālhena⁵ pi vuccamāno

¹ Ph. ávahati.

² Ph. ávahanti.

³ This Sutta recurs at Puggala Paññatti, III. 9.

⁴ D. khippam mujjalujjati; T. khippam muñja lujjati. In Com. lujjati=puñchatī.

⁵ D. agaḷhena; T. atigālhena; Ph. gaḷhena.

pharusena pi vuccamâno amanâpena pi vuccamâno sandhîyati c' eva samsandati¹ c' eva sammodati c' eva. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave udake lekhâ khippam yeva pañigacchati² na ciratthitikâ hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo âgâlhenâ³ pi vuccamâno pharusena pi vuccamâno amanâpena pi vuccamâno sandhîyati c' eva samsandati c' eva sammodati c' eva. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave udakalekhûpamo puggalo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmin ti.

Kusinâravaggo tatiyo.⁴

131.

1. Tîhi bhikkhave aîgehi samannâgato yodhâjîvo râjâraho hoti râjabhoggo rañño aîgan t' eva sañkham gacchati.⁵ Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha bhikkhave yodhâjîvo dûre-pâtî ca hoti akkhañavedhî ca mahato ca kâyassa padâletâ. Ime hi kho bhikkhave tîhi aîgehi samannâgato yodhâjîvo râjâraho hoti râjabhoggo rañño aîgan t' eva sañkham gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tîhi aîgehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññaakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dûre-pâtî ca hoti akkhañavedhî ca mahato ca kâyassa padâletâ.⁶

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dûre-pâtî ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yam kiñci rûpam atîtânâgata-paccuppannam ajjhattam vâ bahiddhâ vâ olârikam vâ sukhumam vâ hînam vâ pañitam vâ yam dûre vâ santike vâ sabbam rûpam—n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attâ ti—evam etam yathâbhûtam sammappaññâya passati.

Yâ kâci vedanâ atîtânâgata-paccuppannâ ajjhattam vâ bahiddhâ vâ olârikâ vâ sukhumâ vâ hînâ vâ pañitâ vâ yâ dûre santike vâ sabbâ vedanâ—n' etam mama n' eso 'ham

¹ Tr., Ph. samsandhati.

² Ph. yeva patiñham gacchati; D., T. yeva pañhayim sacchati.

³ Ph. gâlhenâ. ⁴ Kusinâra omitted by D., T., Tr.; Com. Bharanâ-vaggo.

⁵ See above III. 92, and below III. 139.

⁶ Cf. Sk. dûre-vedha and akshunyâ-vedha in Divyâvadâna, p. 59.

asmi na m' eso attâ ti—evam etam yathâbhûtam sammapaññâya passati.

Yà kâci saññâ atitânâgata-paccuppannâ ajjhattam vâ bahiddhâ vâ olârikâ vâ sukhumâ vâ hînâ vâ pañitâ vâ yâ dûre santike vâ sabbâ saññâ—n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attâ ti—evam etam yathâbhûtam sammapaññâya passati.

Ye keci sañkhârâ atitânâgata-paccuppannâ ajjhattam vâ bahiddhâ vâ olârikâ vâ sukhuma vâ hînâ vâ pañitâ vâ ye dûre santike vâ sabbe sañkhâre—n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attâ ti,—evam etam yathâbhûtam sammapaññâya passati.

Yam kiñci viññânam atitânâgata-paccuppannam ajjhattam vâ bahiddhâ vâ olârikam vâ sukhumam vâ hînâ vâ pañitam vâ dûre santike vâ sabbam viññânam—n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attâ ti,—evam etam yathâbhûtam sammapaññâya passati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dûre-pâti hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhañavedhî hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagâminî pañipadâ ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhañavedhî hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kâyassa padâletâ hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mahantam avjjâkhandham padâleti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kâyassa padâletâ hoti. Ime hi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassâ ti.

132.

Tisso imâ bhikkhave parisâ. Katamâ tisso ?

Ukkâcita vinîtâ parisâ, paripucchâ vinîtâ¹ parisâ,² yâvatajjhâvinîtâ³ parisâ. Ima kho bhikkhave tisso parisâ ti.

¹ Ph. pañipucchâ vinîtâ.

² The-e two have already occurred at II. 5. 6, where the reading is pañipucchâ.

³ Ph. yâvatajjanî vinîtâ.

133.

Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mitto sevitabbo.
Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu duddadā¹ dadāti dukkaram
karoti dukkhamām khamati. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi
aṅgehi samannāgato mitto sevitabbo ti.

134.

1. Uppādā vā bhikkhave Tathāgatānam anuppādā vā
Tathāgatānam thitā vā sā dhātu dhammaṭhitatā dhamma-
niyāmatā sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā. Tam Tathāgato abhisam-
bujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati²
deseti³ paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti
sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā ti.

2. Uppādā vā bhikkhave Tathāgatānam anuppādā vā
Tathāgatānam thitā vā sā dhātu dhammaṭhitatā⁴ dhamma-
niyāmatā sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā. Tam Tathāgato abhisam-
bujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhitvā ahisametvā ācikkhati
paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti sabbe
saṅkhārā dukkhā ti.

3. Uppādā vā bhikkhave Tathāgatānam anuppādā vā
Tathāgatānam thitā vā sā dhātu dhammaṭhitatā dhamma-
niyāmatā sabbe dhammā anattā. Tam Tathāgato abhisam-
bujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati
deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti
sabbe dhammā anattā ti.

135.

1. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici tantāvutānam vatthā-
nam kesakambalo tesam paṭikiṭṭho akkhāyati. Kesakambalo
bhikkhave sīte sīto uṇhe unho dubbaṇo dugganho dukkha-
samphasso, evam eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānici puthu sama-
ṇappavādānam⁵ Makkhalivādo tesam paṭikiṭṭho akkhāyati.
Makkhali bhikkhave moghapuriso evamvādī evamditṭhi—
n' atthi kammam, n' atthi kiriyam, n' atthi viriyan ti.

¹ Ph. duddasam.

² dhammathitatā . . . to ācikkhati omitted by D. and T.

³ Ph. gavesati.

⁴ T. anudhammaṭhitatā.

⁵ Ph. yāni kānici samaṇaprabhamaṇa vādāni samaṇappavādāni.

2. Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesum atitam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi Bhagavanto kammavādā c' eva ahesum kiriavādā ca viriyavādā ca. Te pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibāhati¹—n' atthi kammam, n' atthi kiriyan, n' atthi viriyan ti.

3. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgatam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi Bhagavanto kammavādā c' eva bhavissanti kiriavādā ca viriyavādā ca. Te pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibāhati—n' atthi kammam, n' atthi kiriyan, n' atthi viriyan ti.

Aham pi bhikkhave etarahi araham sammāsambuddho kammavādo kiriavādo viriyavādo. Mam pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibāhati—n' atthi kammam, n' atthi kiriyan, n' atthi viriyan ti.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nadī-mukhe khipam² uddeyya³ bahunnam macchānam ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya vyasanāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso manussakhipam maññe loke uppanno bahunnam sattānam ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya vyasanāyāti.

136.

Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā.⁴ Katamā tisso?

Saddhāsampadā, silasampadā, paññāsampadā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sampadā ti.

Tisso imā bhikkhave vuddhiyo. Katamā tisso?

Saddhāvuddhi, sīlavuddhi paññāvuddhi.

Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vuddhiyo.

137.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assakhaļuṅke⁵ desessāmi,⁶ tayo ca purisakhaļuṅke⁵ desessāmi.⁶ Tam suṇātha, sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho bhikkhave bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo assakhaļuṅkā⁵?

¹ D. paṭivāhati. ² Ph. khippam. ³ D., T. oddeyya; Ph. udeyya.

⁴ There is another triad of sampadās at III. 115. 5-7.

⁵ Ph. -khaloge, -khalogā, -khalogo.

⁶ Ph. desissāmi.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaļuňko¹ javasampanno hoti na vanṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assakhaļuňko¹ javasampanno hoti vanṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assakhaļuňko¹ javasampanno ca hoti vanṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assakhaļuňkā.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisakhaļuňkā ?¹

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaļuňko¹ javasampanno hoti na vanṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaļuňko¹ javasampanno hoti vanṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaļuňko¹ javasampanno ca hoti vanṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhaļuňko javasampanno hoti na vanṇasampanno na ārohaparināhasampanno ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathâbhâtam pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâti yathâbhûtam pajânâti. Idam assa javasmim vadâmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinayo pañham puṭho samsâdeti² no vissajjeti. Idam assa na vanṇasmin vadâmi. Na kho pana lâbhî hoti cîvarapindapâtasenâsanagilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhânam. Idam assa na³ ārohapariṇâhasmim vadâmi. Evam kho bhikkhave purisakhaļuňko javasampanno hoti na vanṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhaļuňko javasampanno hoti vanṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâti pajânâti. Idam assa javasmim vadâmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puṭho vissajjeti no samsâdeti.² Idam assa vanṇasmin vadâmi. Na kho pana lâbhî hoti cîvarapindapâtasenâsanagilânabhesajjaparikkhânam. Idam assa na ārohapariṇâhasmim vadâmi. Evam

¹ Ph. -khalogâ, -khalogo.

² Ph. samphareti.

³ Not in Tr.

kho bhikkhave purisakhaļuňko javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapaniňāhasampanno.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhaļuňko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapaniňāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti pajānāti. Idam assa javasmīm vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puṭṭho vissajjeti no samsādeti.¹ Idam assa vaṇṇasmīm vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanapaccayabhesajjaparikkhānam. Idam assa ārohapaniňāhasmīm vadāmi. Evam kho bhikkhave purisakhaļuňko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapaniňāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisa-khaļuňkā.

138.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assasadasse² desessāmi³ tayo ca purisasadasse.² Tam suṇātha, sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Katame bhikkhave tayo assasadassā⁴?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso⁵ javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapaniňāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso⁵ javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapaniňāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso⁵ javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapaniňāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assasadassā.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisasadassā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso⁵ javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapaniňāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purissasadasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapaniňāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapaniňāhasampanno ca.

¹ Ph. samhareti.

⁴ Ph. -parasse.

² Ph. -parasse.

⁵ Ph. -parasso.

³ Ph. desissāmi.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannam̄ orambhâgîyânam samyojanânam̄ parikkhayâ opapâtiko hoti tattha-parinabbâyî anâvattidhammo tasmâ lokâ. Idam assa javasmim vadâmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham̄ puṭṭho samsâdeti¹ no vissajjeti. Idam assa na vaṇṇasmim vadâmi. Na kho pana lâbhî hoti cîvarapinḍapâtasenâsanagilânabhesajjaparikkhânam̄. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmim vadâmi. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu purisasadasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannam̄ orambhâgîyânam samyojanânam̄ parikkhayâ opapâtiko hoti tattha-parinibbâyî anâvattidhammo tasmâ lokâ. Idam assa javasmim vadâmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham̄ puṭṭho vissajjeti no samsâdeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmim vadâmi. Na kho pana lâbhî hoti cîvara . . . parikkhânam̄. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmim vadâmi. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohâpariṇāhasampanno.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannam̄ orambhâgîyânam . . . pe . . . anâvattidhammo tasmâ lokâ. Idam assa javasmim vadâmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham̄ puṭṭho vissajjeti no samsâdeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmim vadâmi. Lâbhî kho pana hoti cîvara . . . parikkhânam̄. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmim vadâmi. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisasadassâ ti.

139.²

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave bhadde³ assâjâniye desessâmi tayo ca bhadde purisâjâniye. Tam̄ sunâtha sâdhukam̄ manasikarotha bhâsisssamîti.

¹ Ph. samhareti; D. sampsâveti.

³ Tr. bhadre.

² See above III. 92, and III. 131.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddâ assâjânîyâ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assâjânîyo . . . pe . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanna ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddâ assâjânîyâ.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddâ purisâjânîyâ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisâjânîyo . . . pe . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhaddo purisâjânîyo javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavânam khayâ anâsavam ceto-vimuttim paññâvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati. Idam assa javasmim vadâmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puṭho vissajjeti no samsâdeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmim vadâmi. Lâbhâ kho pana hoti cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhârânam. Idam assa ārohapariṇâhasmim vadâmi. Evam kho bhikkhave bhaddo purisâjânîyo javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇâhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddâ purisâjânîyâ ti.

140.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Moranivâpe paribbâjakârâme. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi :— Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Tahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu accanta-niṭṭho¹ hoti accantayogakkhemî accantabrahmacârî accanta-pariyosâno setṭho devamanussânam. Katamehi tîhi ?

Asekhena sîlakkhandhena, asekhena samâdhikkhandhena, asekhena paññakkhandhena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho¹ hoti accantayogakkhemî accantabrahmacârî accantapariyosâno setṭho devamanussânan ti.

2. Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . setṭho devamanussânam. Katamehi tîhi ?

¹ Ph. -diṭṭho throughout.

Iddhipâtihâriyena, âdesanâpâtihâriyena, anusâsanapâtihâriyena.¹ Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemî accantabrahmacârî accantapariyosâno setṭho devamanussânan ti.

3. Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . setṭho devamanussânam. Kata-mehi tîhi?

Sammâdîtthiyâ, sammâñâṇena, sammâvimuttena. Imehi kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu accanta-niṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . setṭho devamanussânan ti.

Yodhâjîvavaggo catuttho.²

141.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhataṁ nikhitto evam niraye. Katamehi tîhi?

Akusalena kâyakamma, akusalena vacîkamma, aku-salena manokamma. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhataṁ nikhitto evam niraye.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhataṁ nikhitto evam sagge. Katamehi tîhi?

Kusalena kâyakamma, kusalena vacîkamma, kusalena manokamma. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhataṁ nikhitto evam sagge.

142.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhataṁ nikhitto evam niraye. Katamehi tîhi?

Sâvajjena kâyakamma, sâvajjena vacîkamma, sâvajjena manokamma. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhataṁ nikhitto evam niraye.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhataṁ nikhitto evam sagge. Katamehi tîhi?

Anavajjena kâyakamma, anavajjena vacîkamma, ana-vajjena manokamma. Imehi kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . evam sagge.

¹ Ph. anusâsani p°.

² Yodhâjîva is only in Ph., all other MSS. read Vaggo catuttho.

143.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato . . . pe . . . visamena kâyakamma, visamena vacîkamma, visamena manokamma. Imehi kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . evam niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato . . . pe . . . samena kâyakamma, samena vacîkamma, samena manokamma . . .

144.

. . . pe . . . asucinâ kâyakamma, asucinâ vacîkamma, asucinâ manokamma . . .

. . . pe . . . sucinâ kâyakamma, sucinâ vacîkamma, sucinâ manokamma. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhataṁ nikhitto evam sage ti.

145.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bâlo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attânam pariharati sâvajjo hoti sânuvajjo ca viññûnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi tīhi?

Akulena kâyakamma . . . pe . . . akusalena manokamma. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannâgato bâlo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attânam pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo ca viññûnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato pañđito vyatto sappuriso akkhataṁ anupahatam attânam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññûnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamehi tīhi?

Kusalena kâyakamma, kusalena vacîkamma, kusalena manokamma . . .

146.

. . . pe . . . Sâvajjena kâyakamma, sâvajjena vacîkamma, sâvajjena manokamma . . .

. . . pe . . . anavajjena kâyakamma, anavajjena vacîkamma, anavajjena manokamma . . .

147.

. . . pe . . . Visamena kâyakamma, visamena vacîkamma, visamena manokamma . . .

. . . pe . . . samena kâyakamma, samena vacîkamma,
samena manokamma . . .

148.

. . . pe . . . asucinâ kâyakamma, asucinâ vacîkamma,
asucinâ manokamma . . .

. . . pe . . . sucinâ kâyakamma, sucinâ vacîkamma,
sucinâ manokamma. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi
samannâgato pañdito vyatto sappuriso akkhatañ anupahatam
attânam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññûnam
bahuñ ca puññam pasavatî ti.

149.

Tisso imâ bhikkhave vandanâ. Katamâ tisso?

Kâyena, vâcâya, manasâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso van-
danâ ti.

150.

Ye hi bhikkhave sattâ pubbañhasamayañ kâyena sucaritam
caranti, vâcâya sucaritam caranti, manasâ sucaritam caranti
supubbañho bhikkhave tesam sattânam, ye bhikkhave
majjhantikasamayañ kâyena sucaritam caranti . . . pe . . .
manasâ sucaritam caranti sumajjhantiko bhikkhave tesam
sattânam, ye bhikkhave sattâ sâyañhasamayañ kâyena suca-
ritam caranti . . . pe . . . manasâ sucaritam caranti susâyañho
bhikkhave tesam sattânan ti.

Sunakkhattam sumaṅgalam suppabhâtam¹ suvutthitam²
Sukhañ sumuhutto ca suyiñham brahmacârisu³
Padakkhiñam kâyakammam vâcâkammam padakkhiñam
Padakkhiñam⁴ manokammam panidhîyo⁵ padakkhiñâ
Padakkhiñâni katvâna labhat' atthe⁶ padakkhiñe⁷
Te attha laddhâ sukhitâ virûlhâ buddhasâsane
Ârogâ sukhitâ hotha saha sabbehi nâtibhî ti.

Mañgalavaggo pañcamo.

Khuddakapaññâsako samatto tatiyo.⁸

¹ Ph. suppabhâsam.

² Ph. suhutthitam.

³ Ph. brahmacarîmsu.

⁴ Omitted by Ph.

⁵ Tr. originally

panidhite yo; Ph. pañdhite.

⁶ Ph. labhat' atthe; D. labhat' eththa.

⁷ D. padakkhiño.

⁸ Ph. Bâlavaggo pañcamo Paññâsako tatiyo.

151.

1. Tisso imâ bhikkhave paṭipadâ. Katamâ tisso ?

Âgâlhâ¹ paṭipadâ, nijjhâmâ² paṭipadâ, majjhimâ paṭipadâ.
Katamâ ca bhikkhave âgâlhâ¹ paṭipadâ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco evamvâdi hoti evamditthi—n' atti
kâmesu doso so³ kâmesu pâtavyatam⁴ âpajjati. Ayam
vuccati bhikkhave âgâlhâ¹ paṭipadâ.

2. Katamâ ca bhikkhave nijjhâmâ⁵ paṭipadâ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco acelako hoti muttâcâro hatthâva-
lekhano⁶ na ehibhadantiko na tiṭṭhabhadantiko nâbhihatam
na uddissakataṁ na nimantanam sâdiyati.⁷ So na kumbhi-
mukhâ paṭiganhâti na kalopi-mukhâ paṭiganhâti na elaka-
mantaram na daṇḍamantaram na musalamantaram na
dvinnam bhufjamânânam na gabbhiniyâ na pâyamânâya na
purisantaragatâya na saṅkittisu na yattha sâ upaṭhitô hoti
na yattha makkhikâ sañdacârinî, na maccham na mamsam
na suram na merayam na thusodakan pivati. So ekâgâriko
vâ hoti ekâlopiko dvâgâriko vâ hoti dvâlopiko . . . pe . . .
sattâgâriko vâ hoti sattâlopiko, ekissâpi dattiyâ yâpeti dvîhi
pi dattîhi yâpeti . . . pe . . . sattahi pi dattîhi yâpeti,
ekâhikam pi âhâram âhâreti dvîhikam pi âhâram âhâreti . . .
pe . . . sattâhikam pi âhâram âhâreti iti evarûpam addhamâ-
sikam pi pariyâyabhattachhojanânuyogam anuyutto viharati,
so sâkabhakkho pi hoti sâmâkabhakkho pi hoti nîvâra-
bhakkho pi hoti daddulabhakkho pi hoti hatabhakkho⁸ pi
hoti kaṇabhakkho pi hoti âcâmabhakkho pi hoti piññâka-
bhakkho pi hoti tiṇabhakkho pi hoti gomayabhakkho pi hoti,
vanamûlaphalâhâro⁹ yâpeti pavattaphalabhojî : so sâñâni
pi dhâreti masâñâni pi dhâreti chavadussâni pi dhâreti
pañsukûlâni pi dhâreti tiritâni pi dhâreti ajinâni pi dhâreti
ajinakkhipam pi dhâreti kusacíram pi dhâreti vâkacíram pi
dhâreti phalakacíram¹⁰ pi dhâreti kesakambalam pi dhâreti

¹ D., Ph. agâlhâ.

² Ph. nicehâma ; SS. nijjhâmâ ; Com. nijjhâmâ.

³ Ph. so ti.

⁴ Ph. pâtavatam.

⁵ Tr. nijjhimâ.

⁶ Ph. hatthâpelakhaṇo ; D. hatthapelakhaṇo ; Tr. hatthâvalekhano.

⁷ Ph. âdîyati.

⁸ Ph. kato, Puggala Paññatti sâtabhakkho.

⁹ MSS. -âhâro, Puggala Paññatti -âhâre.

¹⁰ Ph. valakacíram ; D. elakacíram.

vâlakambalam pi dhâreti ulûkapakkhikam¹ pi dhâreti ; kesamassulocano² kesamassulocanânuuyogam³ anuyutto ubhaṭṭhako⁴ pi hoti âsanapaṭikkhitto, ukkuṭiko pi hoti ukkuṭikappadhânam anuyutto pi hoti, kaṇṭakâpassayiko pi hoti kaṇṭakâpassaye seyyam kappeti, sâyam tatiyakam pi udakarohanânuuyogam⁵ anuyutto viharati, iti evarûpam anekavihitam kâyassa âtâpanaparitâpanânuuyogam anuyutto viharati.⁶ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave nijjhâmâ paṭipadâ.

3. Katamâ ca bhikkhave majjhimâ paṭipadâ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kâye kâyânupassî viharati âtâpî sampajâno satimâ vineyya loke abhijjhâdomanassam, citte, vedanâsu . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammânupassî viharati âtâpî sampajâno satimâ vineyya loke abhijjhâdomanassam.⁷ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave majjhimâ paṭipadâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso paṭipadâ.

152.

Tisso imâ bhikkhave paṭipadâ. Katamâ tisso ?

Âgâlhâ⁸ paṭipadâ, nijjhâmâ paṭipadâ, majjhimâ paṭipadâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave âgâlhâ⁸ paṭipadâ ?

. . . pe [151. 1] . . . Ayam vuccati bhikkhave âgâlhâ⁸ paṭipadâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave nijjhâmâ paṭipadâ ?

. . . pe [151. 2] . . . Ayam vuccati bhikkhave nijjhâmâ paṭipadâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave majjhimâ paṭipadâ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannânam pâpakânam akusalânam dhammânam anuppâdâya chandam janeti vâyamati viriyam ârabhati cittam paggañhâti padahati, uppannânam pâpakânam akusalânam dhammânam pahânâya chandam janeti vâyamati viriyam ârabhati cittam paggañhâti padahati, anuppannânam kusalânam dhammânam uppâdâya chandam janeti vâyamati viriyam ârabhati cittam paggañhâti padahati, uppannânam kusalânam dhammânam thitiyâ asammosâya bhiyyobhâvâya vepullâya bhâvanâya pâripûriyâ

¹ Ph. ulunkapakkhikam.

² D., Tr. -lomako ; Ph. -lokaṇo.

³ D., Tr. -lomakânuuyogam.

⁴ D. ubhayâṭṭhako.

⁵ Ph. udakârohânuyogam.

⁶ See Puggala Paññatti, p. 55.

⁷ See M.P.S. p. 18.

⁸ D., Ph. agâlhâ.

chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggan-hāti padahati . . . pe . . . chandapadhānasāñkhārasamannā-gatam iddhipādam bhāveti viriyasamādhi-cittasamādhi-vimamsāsamādhi-padhāna-sāñkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti . . . pe . . . saddhindriyam bhāveti viriyindriyam bhāveti satindriyam bhāveti samādhindriyam bhāveti paññindriyam bhāveti . . . pe . . . saddhābalam bhāveti viriyabalam bhāveti samādhibalam bhāveti paññābalam bhāveti satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti dhammadvicasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viriyasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti pītisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti passaddhisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti samādhisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti sammāsāñkappam bhāveti sammāvācam bhāveti sammākammantam bhāveti sammā-ājivam bhāveti sammāvāyāmam bhāveti sammāsatim bhāveti sammāsamādhim bhāveti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso paṭipadā ti.¹

153.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi tīhi?

Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti pāṇātipāte ca samanuñño hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi tīhi?

Attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti . . .

154.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti parañ ca adinnā-dāne samādapeti adinnādāne ca samanuñño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca . . . pe . . . adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti . . .

155.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti parañ ca

¹ Ph. adds Acelakavaggo pathamo, together with an uddāna.

kâmesu micchâcâre samâdapeti kâmesu micchâcâre ca samanuñño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca kâmesu micchâcârâ pañvirato hoti parañ ca kâmesu micchâcârâ veramañiyâ samâdapeti kâmesu micchâcârâ veramañiyâ ca samanuñño hoti . . .

156.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca musâvâdî hoti parañ ca musâvâde samâdapeti musâvâde ca samanuñño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca musâvâdâ pañvirato hoti parañ ca musâvâdâ veramañiyâ samâdapeti musâvâdâ veramañiyâ ca samanuñño hoti . . .

157.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca pisuñâvâco hoti parañ ca pisuñâya vacâya samâdapeti pisuñâya vâcâya ca samanuñño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca pisuñâya vâcâya pañvirato hoti parañ ca pisuñâya vâcâya veramañiyâ samâdapeti pisuñâya vâcâya veramañiyâ ca samanuñño hoti . . .

158.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca pharusâvâco hoti parañ ca pharusâya vacâya samâdapeti pharusâya vâcâya ca samanuñño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca pharusâya vâcâya pañvirato hoti parañ ca pharusâya vâcâya veramañiyâ samâdapeti pharusâya vâcâya veramañiyâ ca samanuñño hoti . . .

159.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca samphappalâpî hoti parañ ca samphappalâpe samâdapeti samphappalâpe ca samanuñño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca samphappalâpâ pañvirato hoti parañ ca samphappalâpâ veramañiyâ samâdapeti samphappalâpâ veramañiyâ ca samanuñño hoti . . .

160.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca abhijjhâlu hoti parañ ca abhijjhâya samâdapeti abhijjhâya ca samanuñño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca anabhijjhâlu hoti parañ ca anabhijjhâya samâdapeti anabhijjhâya ca samanuñño hoti . . .

161.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca vyāpâde samâdapeti vyâpâde ca samanuñño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca avyâpannacitto hoti parañ ca avyâpâde samâdapeti avyâpâde ca samanuñño hoti . . .

162.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca micchâditthiko hoti parañ ca micchâditthiyâ samâdapeti miechâditthiyâ ca samanuñño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca sammâditthiko hoti parañ ca sammâditthiyâ samâdapeti sammâditthiyâ ca samanuñño hoti. Imehi kho tîhi dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhatañ nikkhitto evam sagge ti.¹

163.

Râgassa bhikkhave abhiññâya tayo dhammâ bhâvetabbâ.

Katame tayo?

Suññato samâdhi, animitto samâdhi, appañihito samâdhi. Râgassa bhikkhave abhiññâya ime tâyo dhammâ bhâvetabbâ.²

Râgassa bhikkhave pariññâya parikkhayâya pahânâya khayâya vayâya virâgâyâ nirodhâya câgâya pañinissaggâya ime tayo dhammâ bhâvetabbâ.

Dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa khodassa upanâhassa makkhassa pañasassa issâya macchariyassa mâyâya sâtheyyassa thambhassa sârambhassa mânassa atimânassa madassa pamâdassa abhiññâya pariññâya parikkhayâya pahânâya khayâya vayâya virâgâyâ nirodhâya câgâya pañinissaggâya ime tayo dhammâ bhâvetabbâ ti.³

Idam avoca Bhagavâ. Attamanâ te bhikkhû Bhagavato bhâsitam abhinandunti.

Ekanipâti ca Dukanipâti ca Tikanipâti ca samatti.⁴

¹ Ph. adds Kammapatthapeyyâlam nitthitam || Pânam adinnamicchâ ca || musâvâdi ca pisuñâ || pharusâ samphappalâpâ ca || abhijjhâ byâpâdaditthiyâ || Kamappatthâsupeyyâli || tiyakena niyojaye ti.

² Ph. inserts the following: Râgassa bhikkhave abhiññâya tayo dhammâ bhâvetabbâ. Katame tayo? Savitakkasavicâro samâdhi, avitakkavicâramatto samâdhi, avitakkaovicâro samâdhi. Râgassa bhikkhave abhiññâya ime tayo dhammâ bhâvetabbâ.

³ Ph. adds Râgapeyyâlam nitthitam.

⁴ Ph. ekanipâtañ ca dukaniipâtañ ca tikanipâtañ ca samattam.

Aṅguttaranikāyavare sabbaññutaparamavisuddhadassanā
nipātā ekādasa¹ yeva pavattitā uddānato te nisāmetha
ādito:—

I.

Itthirūpam purisarūpam pañca nīvaraṇāni ca akammani-
yādikam pañca pañca cittam anatthato (i–iv.).

Sūkam paduṭṭharahado candano² lahu pabhassaro āsave³
bhavamanasā bhāgīhi apare duve (v.–vi. 6).

Uppajjanti parihāni anatthāya asammosā⁴ catukoṭikā⁵
mukha⁶ ete caturo sabbavatthitā (vi. 7–x. 32).

Adhammā vinayo ca bhāsitāciṇṇam paññattī pañcamam
āpatti lahu duṭṭhulyam sāvasesarakamena⁷ ca (x. 33–xii.).

Puggalo Sāriputto ca etadagge tath' eva ca aṭṭhānaū ca
nibbidādasampadā⁸ (xiii.–xvi.).

Anuppaññañ ca kusalam micchādiṭṭhi pavaddhati yen' eva
sattā asaddhammadavuṭṭhānenā (xvii.–xviii. 2).

Pare⁹ sāvajjakhipam durakhāte¹⁰ ca nadvassam¹¹ manus-
sesu majjhimā viññātariyena cakkhunā (xviii. 3–xviii. 16).

Dassanā savanā dhāraṇā upaparikkhaṇā attham aññāya
dassam¹² saggo samviggena vassaggārammaṇena ca. Annena
ca ye vuttā ye attharasena ca dve manussā dve devā niray-
ena¹³ apare duve. Dve tiracchānayoniyo dve pettivisayā
Jambudīpesu yojaye (xix.).

Araññe¹⁴ piṇḍapātam pañskūladhammadakathikā vinayena
ca bahusaccathāvareyya-ākappā dve ca honti (xx. 1).

Parivārajjhānamettā upaṭṭhānam¹⁵ padhāna-indriyabala-
bhojjhaṅgamaggo abhibhāyatanavimokkhakasiṇena ca (xx.
2–xx. 63).

¹ Tr. ekādase.

² MSS. phandano.

³ Ba., D., P., T. āseva.

⁴ Tr., Bb. asammosā ; D., P., etc., asammeca.

⁵ Bb., P. cakutotikā.

⁶ So all the MSS.

⁷ P. sāvasesam kamena.

⁸ So all the MSS.

⁹ Tr., Ba. care.

¹⁰ Ba., Tr. dukkate ; Bb., D., T., P. durakhate.

¹¹ Tr. na vassam.

¹² P. dasam.

¹³ Ba., Tr. niraye.

¹⁴ MSS. aññe.

¹⁵ Bb., P. upaṭṭhānam, ?uppannānam (see xx. 14).

Dve saññā anussate jhānā¹ sahagatehi yojaye accharā ca mahā²-samuddo samvegā passaddhi akusalam kusalena ca (xx. 63–xxi. 16).

Avijjā pañña pabhedo ca paṭivedho paṭisambhidā caturo phalena³ paṭilābho vuḍḍhi vepullatāya ca (xxi. 17–xxi. 31–4).

Mahāputhuvepullañ ca gambhīram asamantabhūriñ ca bāhu - sī[gha]-lahu - hāsu-java - tikkha - nibbedhena ca (xxi. 31–5–xxi. 31–16).

Bhuñjanti bhattā parihinam viraddham pamadimṣu te muṭṭhāsevanabhbāvanabahulā abhiññā-pariññāya ca atho sacchikiriyāya (xxi. 17–70).

Paṭhamo nipāto.

II.

Vajjappadhānatapaniyā atho pi uppaññāsim saññojanañ ca kañhañ ca sukkañ⁴ athavassam upagacche balabojjhāṅga-jhānena desanā-vikarañena ca adhamma-cariyā akatattā ekamṣam akusalam atho pi sammosā (i.–ii.).

Bālo ca dutṭho bhāsitañ ca neyatthā paṭichanna-ditthisilena vijjabhbāgiyena ca (iii.).

Bhūmi duppaṭikāro⁵ kimvādī⁶ dakkhiṇeyyā saññojana-samacittā carañakacoro⁷ paṭipatti vyañjanena ca (iv.).

Uttānavaggā aggavatī ariyakasañena⁸ pañcamam ukkācita-āmisa-garuvisama-adhammikā adhammādī ti (v.).

Hita-accherakam anutappa-thūpārahā atho pi dve buddhā asanī tayo kimpurisavijāyanam atha sannivāsasamsārena cāti (vi.).

Gihī ca kāma-upadhi-āsavasāmisañ ca ariyena kāyapīti-sātasamādhinivatti ca (vii.).

Nidānañ ca hetusañkhārapaccayarūpam vedayitam saññam viññānam yañ ca saṅkhatañ vimuttipaggaho nāmañ (viii.).

¹ MSS. thānā.

² MSS. me.

³ D., T. phale.

⁴ MSS. kañha ca sukkalo.

⁵ MSS. duppaṭikkāro.

⁶ MSS. kiñdi.

⁶ MSS. kiñdi.

⁷ Sie MSS.

⁸ MSS. ariyakāsata.

Vijjā bhavesu ditṭhi ahiri hiri dovacassam atha dhātuyo
āpatti-vuṭṭhāna-kusalatā¹ (ix.).

Bälā ca kappiyāpatti adhammavinayena ca kukkuccakappi-
yāpatti adhammavinayena ca (x.).

Puggalo subhanimittañ² ca ceto bâlena pañcamam paññā
asokapubbakârī³ ca vitthogo⁴ duttappa-paccayañ ca⁵ vutta-
garukâ lahukâ⁶ dutthullena cā ti (xi.).

Āyācani cattâro khatehi⁷ ca durapari⁸-sacittako vâ
vinaye⁹ cāgam pariccāgam bhogâ sambhogâ samvibhâgâ
saṅgâhamanuggâham atho pi anukampena cā ti (xii.-xiii.).

Santhârâ paṭisanthârâ esanâ pariyesanâ pariyeṭṭhiyo pûjâ
ātitheyya-iddhi-vuddhi-ratana-sannicayâ¹⁰ (xiv.).

Samāpatti ajjavañ ca khanti sâkalyam avihiṁsâ dve indri-
yapaṭisaṅkhânasati¹¹ samatho¹² vipatti-sampadâ-visuddhi-
ditṭhi-asantuṭṭha-muṭṭhasaccena ca paññâsako (xv.).

Dve dhammâ sekho tañ ca kaveyyam¹³ kusalânavajjañ¹⁴ ca
sukhudrayañ ca vivekam¹⁵ vyâpajjhhasatañ dukkhena ca tayo
ca. Sammukhâ dve pavâraṇâ tajjaniyam niyassañ ca pabbâ-
janiyañ ca sârâṇam ukkhepo parivâso ca mûlamânatta-
abbhânam (xvi.-xvii.).

Dutiyo nipâto.

III.

Bâla-lakkhaṇacittâ¹⁶ accayam¹⁷ ayonisena ca akusala-
sâvajja-savyâpajjha-duccarita-malena ca¹⁸ (1-10).

Nâtako sârâṇîyo nirâso¹⁹ cakkavatti Pacetano apannat-
katam²⁰ [attâ] devâ pâpanikâ²¹ apara duve²² (11-20).

¹ MSS. vuṭṭhânâ âcesâ (Tr. âcesata).

² MSS. sukhâ-.

³ MSS. puṭṭbari.

⁴ Sic MSS

⁵ -paccayañ ca from the text; Bb., P., etc., -pañcaṭañca; T., Tr. -pañca; D. -pañcamam ca.

⁶ MSS. liyukâ.

⁷ Ba. khato hi; D., Bb. cato; P. catehi.

⁸ Sic MSS.

⁹ ? read sacittavodânañ ca vinayo.

¹⁰ MSS. -ratam na sanivâsa.

¹¹ MSS. -patisaṅkhâ sati.

¹² MSS. samâdho.

¹³ MSS. Dve mano (mato) siye kho tañ ca kaveyyam.

¹⁴ MSS. kusalânuṭṭajjañ.

¹⁵ ? read vipâkam.

¹⁶ Ph. Bhayam lakkhaṇacittâñ ca.

¹⁷ SS. acca; Ph. accayañ ca.

¹⁸ Ph. -khatam malan ti.

¹⁹ Ph. sârâṇâyo bhikkhu.

²⁰ MSS. -kattim (Tr. kattam); Ph. -kattâ.

²¹ SS. pâpaniye; (Tr. pâpaniya).

²² Ph. devo ca deve pañkena cā ti.

Kāyasakkhī gilāno saṅkhāro bahukāro arūko¹ āsevitabbo jegucchi-pupphabhāṇī andho avakujjena ca² (21-30).

Sarahmak' Ānanda-Sāriputta-nidānam Ālavakena ca³ devadūtā dve rājā sukhumālādhipatiyena ca vaggo⁴ (31-40).

Sammukhiṭṭhānaparesa-pavattanī paññito sīlavā saṅkhatam pabbatātappa⁵-mahācorena te dasa [paññāsako] (41-50).

Dve janā⁶ brāhmaṇa-paribbājakā nibbānamahāsalena ca Vacchagottena⁷ ca Tikanño Jānussoṇi-Saṅgāravena⁸ ca⁹ (51-60).

Titthaṁ bhayañ ca Venāgo Sarabho Kesaputtiyā¹⁰ Sālho ca kathā-vatthum aññatitthiyā¹¹ akusulamūla-uposathaṅgena te dasa¹² (61-70).

Channo¹³ ājīvako Sakko nigaṇṭhasamādapetabbena ca bhava-cetanā-paththanā-upatṭhāna-gandha-abhibhūna saha samaṇā¹⁴ ca yañ sukhettam¹⁵ Vajjiputtam sekhena pañca masāyo¹⁶ ca sādhikā vuttā¹⁷ dve sikkhā¹⁸ atha Pañkadhāyena ca¹⁹ (71-90).

Accāyikañ²⁰ ca pavivekam aggavatiparisā²¹ ca tayo ājāniyo vatthaṁ²² atha potthakam loṇaphalena²³ pamsudhovaka-suvaṇṇakāreua ca paññāsako²⁴ (91-100).

Pubbe pariyesanā assādo ruṇṇo²⁵ tiṇṇam atitti²⁶ dve kūṭā dve nidānāni²⁷ apare duve²⁸ (101-110).

¹ SS. ākārakkho (Tr. ārakkho).

² Ph. Setthagilānasāṅkhārā bahukāvā-jīrena ca ante avakujjata ti.

³ SS. -Sāriputta niḍā hakena ca.

⁴ Ph. BrahmanandaSāriputtānam niḍānam tattha kenaci dutā dve ca rājāno sukhumālā dhipateyyena cā ti.

⁵ SS. Sammukhiṭṭhānaparisavattana paññitasevitamkhatam patim ātappa ; Ph. Sammukhā thānapaccattam paresam paññitam sīlavam sankhāra-pabbatātappa.

⁶ SS. rājā. ⁷ SS. vaggo tena. ⁸ SS. atho-soni saṅgarakena.

⁹ Ph. Dve janā brahmaṇā c'eva paribbājana-nibbutam palojappo atikkanto soni sangāravena cā ti.

¹⁰ SS. Kesaputte.

¹¹ SS. aññatitthiya.

¹² Ph. Titthakhāyāna vedana so pabhāga pavattiyo Sālho ca tivatti ca titthiya mūlūposatho.

¹³ SS. Paññāsako paññā.

¹⁴ SS. nigaṇṭha samāpaññena ca . . . samānā. ¹⁵ SS. gukhettam.

¹⁶ Sie MSS. ¹⁷ SS. sāvikā vuttā (Tr. puttā). ¹⁸ SS. sekhā.

¹⁹ Ph. Chandho ājīvako sakko nigaṇṭho tathā bbavo ti sīlabbatā gandhā ca cūlāni ti.

²⁰ SS. ācāyikañ (Tr. āpāyikañ).

²¹ SS. ariyapariyesanā.

²² SS. vuttā.

²³ SS. potthakaloṇaphale.

²⁴ Ph. A . . . k . . . sadā bodhisattassa tayo ājāniyo yeva loṇakena . . . assādo sañō ruṇṇo ; D., T. assāde sane ruṇṇo.

²⁵ SS. dve kūṭādine.

²⁶ Ph. Pubbe manusse assādo samāno [ru]ṇṇa paññakam atithi dve catutthāni niḍānāni apare dve ti.

Apāyikâ¹ dullabho appameyyo ânañcâyatanena² vipattiyo³ apaññako kammantam⁴ dve soceyyâ moneyyena ca vaggo⁵ (111-120).⁶

Kusinâra-bhañdâna-Gotamakâ Bharañdu-Hathakena ca kañuviyam⁷ dve Anuruddhâ pañchanna-pâsâñalekhena te dasa⁸ (121-130).

Yodhâ⁹ parisâ mitto uppâdakesakambalasampadâ vuddhî tayo ca assakhañukâ¹⁰ tayo ca moranivâpena vaggo¹¹ (131-140).

Akusalâ sâvajjâ visama-asucinâ saha khato ca honti cattâri vandana-sukha-pubbañhena vaggo¹² (141-150).

Tikanipâto samatto.

¹ SS. apâyike. ² Ba., Tr. anañjasandena ; D., T., etc. anañjasaddhena.

³ Not in the MSS. ⁴ SS. apaññake kammatam. ⁵ SS. vaggo visi.

⁶ Ph. apâyiko dullabho appameyyam anaññam vipattisampadâ atthamam apanakammanto dve ca soceyyam moneyyañ câ ti.

⁷ SS. Rabhanda-Gotamakâ Bharañda-Chattakena ca kaduviyam.

⁸ Ph. Kusinâya - bhañdanâ c'eva gonâma Bharañda-Hatihakâ kaviyatthe Anuruddha-pañchannam lekhena te dasâ ti.

⁹ SS. yovâ. ¹⁰ SS. assakheñoko tâyo.

¹¹ Ph. Yodha purisamitañ ca uppâdo kesakambalo saddhâ vuddhî tayo ca assâ tayo dhammâ nivâsinâ ti.

¹² Ph. Akusalañ ca sâvajjañ ca visamañ ca asucinâ saha || caturo khatañ vandana ca pubbañhe ca terassâ ti.

INDICES TO AÑGUTTARA.

I.—III.

I. INDEX OF SUBJECTS.

[This list contains some few *adjectives* as well as *nouns*.]

- | | |
|---|---|
| Akaccha, III. 67, 2–7.
Akataññutâ, II. iv. 1.
Akataveditâ, II. iv. 1.
Akappiya, II. x. 3, 4; x. 13,
-saññî, II. x. 4, 5; x. 14,
15.
Akâlavâdî, III. 69, 4.
Akiriyavâdî, II. iv. 3.
Akusala dhamma, II. xvi.
51–55; III. 6; 141.
Akusalamûla, III. 69, 1.
Akkodha, II. xvi. 6, 16, 26.
Akkha, III. 15, 3.
Akkhara, II. v. 6; -ppabhedâ,
III. 59, 1.
Akkhañavedhî, III. 131, 4.
Aguttadvâratâ, II. xv. 6.
Aggala, III. 1; 34.
Aggavatî parisâ, II. v. 3;
III. 93, 1.
Aggi, III. 1; 33, 2; 69, 11;
-dâha, III. 62, 1.
Añga, III. 19.
Añgârapabbata, III. 35, 4. | Amsa, II. iv. 2.
Accaya, II. ii. 5; II. iii. 1;
III. 4; 90, 3, 4.
Accanta-niñtha, III. 140, 1–3;
-pariyosâna, III. 140, 11–3;
-brahmacârî, III. 140, 1–3;
-yogakkemî, III. 140, 1–3;
-sukhumâla, III. 38, 1.
Acelaka, III. 151, 2.
Accharâ, I. vi. 3–5; I. xviii.
13–17; I. xx. 2.
Ajina, III. 92, 1; 151, 2;
-kkhipa, III. 151, 2.
Ajinappavenî, III. 63, 3.
Ajjava, II. xv. 2.
Ajjhattasaññojana, II. iv. 5, 6.
Ajjhâyaka, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
Ajjhupekkhitabba, III. 27.
Ajjhosâna, II. iv. 6.
Añjalikamma, III. 24.
Aññatiñthiya, II. iv. 6; III.
18; 68, 1; 92, 1.
Aññathatta, III. 47.
Añavi, III. 62, 3. |
|---|---|

- Āṭṭhaṅgika magga, III. 61, 13 ; 62, 6.
 Āṭṭhāna, I. xiv. 1.
 Āṭṭhi, II. i. 5.
 Atitta, III. 125, 2.
 Atimāna, II. xvii. 5.
 Attabhāva, III. 33.
 Attavyābādha, III. 17 ; 51.
 Attādhipaka, III. 40, 4.
 Attādhipateyya, III. 40, 1.
 Attha, II. ii. 7, 10 ; II. iii. 10 ; II. iv. 10 ; III. 20 ; -paṭisam̄vedī, III. 44 ; -vasa, II. iii. 9 ; II. vi. 9 ; II. xvii. 1, 2 ; III. 43 ; -vādī, III. 69, 9.
 Adinnādāna, III. 70, 10 ; 154.
 Āduṭṭhullā āpatti, II. xi. 11.
 Adosa, III. 33, 2 ; 65, 11 ; 66, 9.
 Addha-kahāpaṇa, III. 99, 5 ; -daṇḍaka, II. i. 1.
 Adhamma, II. x. 7, 8 ; x. 17, 18 ; -kamma, II. v. 8 ; -cariyā, II. ii. 6 ; -vādī, III. 69, 4 ; -vādinī (parisā), II. v. 10 ; -saññī, II. x. 7, 8 ; II. x. 17, 18.
 Adhammikā parisā, II. v. 9.
 Adhikaraṇa, II. ii. 5 ; II. vi. 12.
 Adhicitta, III. 81, 1 ; 82, 1, 2 ; 83, 1, 2 ; 84 ; 85, 1 ; 87 ; 88 ; 89 ; 91, 2 ; 100, 12.
 Adhipacca, II. iv. 2.
 Adhipaññā, III. 81, 1 ; 82, 1, 2 ; 83, 1, 2 ; 84 ; 85, 1 ; 87 ; 88 ; 89 ; 91, 2.
 Adhipateyya, III. 18 ; 40, 1.
 Adhivacana, III. 13.
 Adhisīla, III. 81, 1 ; 82, 1, 2 ; 83, 1, 2 ; 84 ; 85, 2 ; 87 ; 88 ; 89 ; 91, 2.
 Anaggavatī parisā, II. v. 3.
 Anatthavādī, III. 69, 4.
 Ananulomika, III. 11.
 Anabhbāvakata, III. 33.
 Anabhijjhālu, III. 160.
 Anabhiraddhi, II. vi. 12.
 Anabhisambuddha, III. 101, 1.
 Anariyasukha, II. vii. 6.
 Anariyā parisā, II. v. 4.
 Anavakāsa, I. xv. 1–28.
 Anavajja, II. xvi. 65–70 ; III. 7 ; 142 ; 146.
 Anavasesā āpatti, II. xi. 12.
 Anāgāmī, I. xxi. 29 ; II. iv. 5 ; III. 21.
 Anāpatti, II. x. 5, 6 ; x. 15, 16 ; -saññī, II. x. 5, 6.
 Anāsava-sukha, II. vii. 4.
 A-nidāna, III. 123.
 Anissā, II. xvi. 8, 18, 28.
 Anukampā, II. iv. 6 ; II. xiii. 10 ; II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Anutappā, II. vi. 3.
 Anuggaha, II. xiii. 9 ; III. 16.
 Anudhamma, I. xix. 1.
 Anupaññāha, II. xvi. 6, 16, 26.
 Anupāta, III. 57, 1.
 Anuppādadhama, III. 33, 2 ; 34.
 Anuppādāna, III. 24.
 Anulomika, III. 11.

- Anuvyañjana, III. 16.
 Anusaya, I. xxi. 17-21; III. 32, 1, 2.
 Anusâsanî - pâtihâriya, III. 60, 6; 140, 2.
 Anussati, I. xvi. 1-10; I. xx. 93-98, 102.
 Anussavappasanna, I. xiv. 7.
 Anotappa, II. i. 7; II. ix. 6; II. xvi. 5, 15, 25.
 Antaratthaka, III. 34.
 Antaradhâna, II. ii. 10.
 Antarâyakara, III. 57, 1.
 Antojana, III. 48.
 Andha, III. 29.
 Andhakâra, II. ii. 6.
 Anna, I. xix. 1; III. 13; 31.
 Apanñakata, III. 16.
 Apalâsa, II. xvi. 7, 17, 27.
 Apuñña, II. xii. 5-8.
 Appaccaya, II. vi. 12; III. 25, 27.
 Appaññatta, II. xvii. 2.
 Appatîvâna, III. 125, 2.
 Appatîvânitâ, II. xv. 15.
 Appamâda, I. vi. 9; I. ix. 2; I. x. 1; II. 1, 5.
 Appameyya, III. 113.
 Appâtihâriya, III. 123.
 Appâbâdha, I. xiv. 4.
 Appâbâdhatâ, I. xx. 1.
 Appicchatâ, I. vii. 3; I. ix. 7; I. xx. 1.
 Abbhâna, II. xvii. 2.
 Abhijjhâ, I. xx. 10, 14; III. 16; 126, 3; 160.
 Abhijjhâlu, III. 160.
 Abhiññâ, II. xvii. 3.
 Abhidhamma, III. 137, 3, 4; 138, 3, 4; 139, 2.
 Abhivâdana, III. 24.
 Abhivinaya, III. 137, 3, 4; 138, 3, 4; 139, 2.
 Abhisankhâra, III. 15, 2.
 Abhisambuddha, III. 101, 4.
 Abhiseka, III. 13.
 Abhûtavâdi, III. 69, 4.
 Amakkha, II. xvi. 7, 17, 27.
 Amacca, III. 36; 48; 75, 1.
 Amacchariya, II. xvi. 8, 18, 29.
 Amattaññutâ, II. xv. 6.
 Amâtâputtika bhaya, III. 62, 1, 5.
 Amâyâ, II. xvi. 9, 19, 29.
 Amûlhavinaya, II. xvii. 2.
 Amoha, III. 65, 6; 66, 10.
 Ambakamaddari, III. 64, 6.
 Ayokhîla, III. 35, 4.
 Ayoniso manasikâra, II. xi. 6; III. 68, 4.
 Arañnavihârî, I. xiv. 2.
 Arañña, II. iii. 9.
 Aratî, I. ii. 3.
 Arahâ, II. vi. 1-5.
 Arahatta, I. xxi. 30; III. 21.
 Arittajhâna, I. vi. 3-5.
 Ariyâ parisâ, II. v. 4.
 Ariya-sacca, III. 61, 5, 9, 13; -sâvaka, III. 70, 4, 6; -sukha, II. vii. 6.
 Ariyûposatha, III. 70, 1, 4.
 Arukûpamacitta, III. 25.
 Arûpadhâtu, III. 76, 3; 77, 3.
 Arûpârammañâ - sukha, II. vii. 13.

- | | |
|--------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Alobha, III. 33, 2; 65, 9; | Asatthara, III. 63, 3. |
| 66, 8. | Assâsa, III. 65, 15-17. |
| Avakujjapañña, III. 30. | Asâmantapañnatâ, I. xxi. |
| Avikkhepa, II. ix. 2. | 31. |
| Avijjâ, II. iii. 10; III. 58, | Assakhaluṇka, III. 137. |
| 5; 59, 4. | Assama, III. 124, 2. |
| Avinaya, II. x. 9, 10; x. 19, | Assasadassa, III. 138. |
| 20; -kamma, II. v. 8; | Assâjânîya, III. 94, 1; 95, |
| -vâdi, III. 69, 4; -saññî, | 1; 96, 1; 139. |
| II. x. 9, 10; x. 19, 20. | Assâda, II. i. 6; III. 101, |
| Avihimsâ, II. xv. 5; -vitakka, | 1. |
| II. 122. | Ahaṅkâra, III. 32, 1, 2. |
| Avîci, III. 56. | Ahirika, II. i. 7; II. ix. 6; |
| Avûpasama, I. ii. 4. | II. xvi. 5, 15, 25. |
| Aveccappasâda, III. 75, 2-4. | Âkâsânañcâyatana, I. xx. 58, |
| Aveccappasanna, I. xiv. 6; | 59; III. 114, 1, 3. |
| (f.) I. xiv. 7. | Âkappasampadâ, I. xx. 1. |
| Avyâpâda-vitakka, III. 122. | Âkâsa, I. xx. 58; III. 114, |
| Avyâpajjha, II. xvi. 96-100; | 1; -dhâtu, III. 61, 6. |
| III. 23. | Âkiñcaññâyatana, I. xx. 60, |
| Asaṅkhata, III. 47. | 61; III. 111, 3. |
| Asantuṭṭhitâ, I. vii. 4; I. | Âgâmî, II. iv. 5. |
| ix. 8; II. xv. 15, 35. | Âgâlhâ, III. 151, 152. |
| Asanta-sannivâsa, II. vi. 11. | Âghâta, II. vi. 12. |
| Asappurisa, II. iv. 1; -bhûmi, | Âcariya, III. 56. |
| II. iv. 1. | Âcâmabhakkha, III. 92, 1. |
| Asamâdhisukha, II. vii. 10. | Âcâra, II. iv. 5. |
| Asampañña, I. vii. 8; I. | Âjânîya, III. 94, 1. |
| ix. 12; II. xv. 16. | Âjîvaka-sâvaka, III. 72, 1. |
| Asâṭheyya, II. xvi. 9, 19, | Âjîva-vipatti, III. 117. 2; |
| 29. | -sampadâ, III. 117, 5. |
| Asi, II. i. 1. | Âtappa, III. 49. |
| Asuci, III. 27; 144. | Âtâpa, III. 69, 11. |
| Asubha-nimitta, I. ii. 6; III. | Âtâpana, III. 151, 2. |
| 68, 5. | Âtitheyya, II. xiv. 7. |
| Asurakâya, III. 36. | Âdâsa, III. 70, 6. |
| Asekha, II. iv. 4; III. 73, | Âdicca, III. 92, 4. |
| 3-6; 140. | |

- Âdînava, II. ii. 8; III. 101, 1-4; 102.
 Âdesanâ-pâtihâriya, III. 60, 5; 140, 2.
 Ânâpânasati, I. xvi. 7.
 Ânisamsa, II. ii. 8.
 Âpatti, I. xii. 1, 20; II. xi. 10-12; -kusalatâ, II. ix. 11; -vuṭṭhâna-kusalatâ, II. ix. 11; -saññi, II. x. 5, 6.
 Âpâdaka, II. iv. 2; III. 31.
 Âpâyika, III. 111.
 Âpo-dhâtu, III. 61, 6; -rasa, I. xvii. 9, 10.
 Âbâdha, III. 22.
 Âmagandha, III. 126, 3.
 Âmisa-iddhi, II. xiv. 8; -kiñcikkha, III. 28; -câga, II. xiii. 3; -dâna, II. xiii. 1; -paṭisanthâra, II. xiv. 1, 2; -pariccâga, II. xiii. 4; -pariyetthi, II. xiv. 5; -pariyesanâ, II. xiv. 4; -pûjâ, II. xiv. 6; -yâga, II. xiii. 2; -ratana, II. xiv. 10; -bhoga, II. xiii. 5; -sambhoga, II. xiii. 6; -saṅgaha, II. xiii. 8; -sannicaya, II. xiv. 11; -vuddhi, II. xiv. 9; -ve-pulla, II. xiv. 12.
 Âmisa-samvibhâga, II. xiii. 7.
 Âmisagarû parisâ, II. v. 7.
 Âmisâtitheyya, II. xiv. 7.
 Âmisânuukampâ, II. xiii. 10.
 Âmisânuggaha, II. xiii. 9.
 Âmisesanâ, II. xiv. 3.
 Ayatana, III. 114, 1-3.
 Âyâcana, II. xii. 1-4.
 Âyu, III. 18; -ppamâṇa, III. 70, 18-23.
 Âraggakoṭi, II. iv. 6.
 Âraññika, I. xiv. 2.
 Âraññakatta, I. xx. 1.
 Âraddha, III. 16; -viriya, I. ii. 8; I. xiv. 2, 5; III. 128, 1.
 Ârâ, I. iv. 6; III. 15, 3.
 Ârâma, I. xix. 1, 2; III. 28.
 Ârambha-dhâtu, I. ii. 8.
 Ârâdhaka, II. iv. 9.
 Ârog Yamada, III. 39, 1.
 Âroha, III. 137, 1-3; 138.
 Âvasatha, III. 124, 1.
 Âvâsika, III. 90, 1.
 Âsaṃsâ, III. 13.
 Âsandi, III. 63, 3.
 Âsava, II. x. 11-20; III. 16; 25; 27; 58, 5; 59, 4.
 Âsâ, II. xi. 1.
 Âhuneyya, II. iv. 4; III. 31.
 Itihâsa, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Itthatta, II. iv. 5.
 Itthi, III. 35, 1.
 Iddhi, II. xiv. 8; III. 38, 2; 60, 7; 105, 5; -pâtihâriya, III. 60, 4; 140, 2; -pâda, I. xx. 18-21; III. 152.
 Iddhimâ, I. xiv. 1; I. xiv. 5.
 Indriya, I. xx. 22-31; I. xx. 103-107; 183-6.
 Indriyesu aguttadvâratâ, II. xvi. 6.
 Indriyesu guttadvâratâ, I. xiv. 4; II. xv. 7; III. 16.

- Issâ, II. xvi. 3, 13, 23 ; II.
 xvii. 5 ; III. 163 ; -mala,
 III. 10.
 Issara, II. iv. 2 ; -nimmâna,
 III. 61, 1-3.
 Issarâdhipacca, III. 70, 17.

 Ukkâ, III. 70, 8 ; 100, 13.
 Ukkâcita-vinîtâ parisâ, II.
 v. 6.
 Ukkûla, I. xix. 1, 2.
 Ukkuṭikappadhâna, III. 151,
 2.
 Ukkhepaniyakamma, II. xvii.
 2.
 Uccâkulika, I. xiv. i.
 Uccâsayana, III. 63, 3, 4 ;
 70, 16.
 Ucchangapañña, III. 30.
 Ucchâda, III. 31, 34.
 Ucchâdana, II. iv. 2.
 Ucchinnamûla, III. 33, 2
 34.
 Ucchu, I. xvii. 10.
 Uñcha, I. xix. 1.
 Uttarâsaṅga, II. iv. 6, 7 ;
 III. 38, 1.
 Uttânâ parisa, II. v. 1.
 Udaka, III. 30 ; 70, 6 ; 91,
 1 ; -mallaka, III. 99, 2 ;
 -rohana, III. 151, 2 ;
 -vâhaka, III. 62, 2.
 Udagalekhûpama puggala,
 III. 130, 3.
 Uddalomi, III. 63, 3.
 Uddhacca, I. ii. 4, 9 ; III.
 57, 1 ; 119, 7 ; 128, 2.
 Upakilittha, II. iii. 10; III. 70.

 Upakkilesa, III. 70, 4 ; 100,
 1, 2.
 Upatîhâka, I. xiv. 4 ; III.
 22.
 Upatîhâna, III. 45.
 Upaddava, III. 1.
 Upadhi, II. i. 2 ; III. 32 ;
 -sukha, II. vii. 3.
 Upanâha, II. xii. 10 ; II.
 xvi. 1, 11 ; II. xvii. 5 ;
 III. 163 ; -vinaya, II. xiii.
 11.
 Upapatti, III. 18.
 Upasagga, III. 1.
 Upasamânussati, I. xvi. 10.
 Upasampadâ, II. xvii. 2.
 Upâyâsa, II. i. 6.
 Upâsaka, I. xiv. 6 ; II. ii.
 6, 7 ; II. xii. 3.
 Upâsikâ, I. xiv. 7 ; II. xii. 4.
 Upekkhâ, I. xx. 10 ; 173 ; II.
 ii. 2, 3 ; -sukha, II. vii. 9.
 Upekkhârammaṇa-sukha, II.
 vii. 12.
 Uposatha, III. 36, 37 ; 70,
 1-4, 9.
 Uposathika, III. 70, 2.
 Uppala, III. 38, 1.
 Uppâda, III. 47 ; 134, 1-3.
 Ubhatîhaka, III. 151, 2.
 Ubhato-bhâga-vimutta, II. v.
 7.
 Ubhatolohitakûpadhâna, III.
 34 ; 63, 3.
 Ulûkapakkhika, III. 92, 1 ;
 151, 2.
 Urabbha, III. 99, 7.
 Urabbhaghâtaka, III. 99, 7.

- | | |
|---|--|
| Usabha, III. 63, 4. | Opapakkhi, III. 65, 2. |
| Ussâva, III. 38, 1. | Opapâtika, III. 85, 4; 138,
3, 4. |
| Üsa, III. 70, 6. | Orabbhika, III. 99, 7. |
| Ekagandha, I. i. 3, 8. | Oligalla, III. 57, 1. |
| Ekaggatâ, I. xix. 1. | Kaccha, III. 67, 2-6. |
| Eka-cakkhu, III. 29. | Kañcuka, III. 38, 1. |
| Ekadhamma, I. ii. 1-10; I.
xvi. 1-10; I. xvii. 1-10;
I. xviii. 3; I. xxxi. 1-6. | Kattha, III. 25, 27. |
| Ekantalomî, III. 63, 3. | Kaṭhalâ, I. v. 5, 6; III. 25,
27; 100, 1. |
| Ekapuggala, I. xiii. 7; I.
xviii. 1-10. | Kaṇabhatta, III. 92, 1. |
| Ekaphoṭṭhabba, I. i. 5, 10. | Kaṇajaka, III. 38, 1. |
| Ekabijî, III. 86, 3. | Kanṭakâpassayika, III. 151,
2. |
| Ekabhattika, III. 70, 14. | Kaṇṇa, II. i. 1. |
| Eka-rasa, I. i. 4, 9; -rûpa,
I. i. 46; -sadda, I. i. 2, 7. | Kataññuvedî, II. xi. 1. |
| Ekâgârika, III. 50; III.
151, 2. | Kathâ, II. ii. 6; III. 60, 3;
67, 6. |
| Ekâlopika, III. 151, 2. | Kathâ-pavattanî, III. 44. |
| Ekâhika, III. 151, 2. | Kathâvathtu, III. 67, 1. |
| Ekodhibhâva, II. ii. 3; III.
58, 2. | Kadalimigapavarapaccattha-
raṇa, III. 34; 63, 3. |
| Eneyyaka, II. i. 1. | Kandara, III. 93, 5. |
| Elakamantara, III. 151, 2. | Kapâla, I. xix. 1. |
| Erakavattika, II. i. 1. | Kappiya, II. x. 3, 4; x. 13, 14. |
| Esanâ, II. xiv. 3. | Kappiyasaññî, II. x. 4, 5;
x. 14, 15. |
| Ehipassika, III. 75, 2. | Kamma, II. iv. 6; III. 33,
1, 2. |
| Ehibhadantika, III. 151, 2. | Kammakara, III. 38, 1; 70, 3. |
| Okâsa, III. 99, 1. | Kammakaraṇâ, II. i. 1; III.
35, 5. |
| Ottappa, II. i. 8, 9; II. ix.
6; II. xvi. 10, 20, 30. | Kammanta, II. iii. 7; II. iv.
8; III. 19. |
| Odana, III. 38, 1. | Kammanta-vipatti, III. 117,
1; -sampadâ, III. 117, 4. |
| Odâtavasana, II. v. 7. | Kammalakkhaṇa, III. 2. |
| Opanayika, III. 75, 2. | |

- Kammavâda, III. 135, 3.
 Karaṇâ=kâraṇâ, III. 35, 4.
 Kâyakamma, III. 6; 9; 11;
 14; 141–148.
 Karuṇâ, I. xx. 8, 153.
 Kalaha, II. v. 2.
 Kalyâṇadhamma, II. v. 7.
 Kalyâṇamittatâ, I. viii. 8; I.
 ix. 15; II. ix. 9.
 Kalyâṇavâkkaraṇatâ, I. xx. 1.
 Kaṇopi, III. 151, 2.
 Kasiṇa, I. xx. 63–72.
 Kassaka, III. 82, 1; 91, 1;
 92, 3.
 Kahâpaṇa, III. 99, 5.
 Kahâpaṇaka, II. i. 1.
 Kâma, II. ii. 1, 3; II. iv. 5,
 6; II. iv. 7; -echanda, I.
 ii. 6; III. 57, 1; 119, 4;
 -dhâtu, III. 76, 1; 77, 1;
 -parilâha, II. iv. 7; -vi-
 takka, II. iv. 7; III. 40,
 2; III. 122; -sukha, I.vii. 2.
 Kâya, I. xx. 10; II. ii. 5;
 -kamma, III. 105.
 Kâyagatâsati, I. xvi. 9; I.
 xxi. 1, 70.
 Kâyasakkhî, II. v. 7; III.
 21.
 Kâyasaṅkhâra, III. 23.
 Kâyasoceyya, III. 118, 119.
 Kâyânupassî, III. 151, 3.
 Kâyika sukha, II. vii. 7.
 Kâlakiriyâ, II. vi. 3.
 Kâlijallikâ, III. 100, 1.
 Kâveyya, II. v. 6.
 Kâsa, II. i. 1.
 Kâsika, III. 38, 1.
 Kâsikavattha, III. 98.
 Kittisadda, II. ii. 8; III. 27.
 Kimakkhâyî, II. iv. 3.
 Kimpurisa, II. vi. 9.
 Kimvâdî, II. iv. 3.
 Kiriya, II. iv. 3.
 Kiriyanvâda, III. 135, 3.
 Kukkucea, I. ii. 4; I. ii. 9;
 III. 119, 7; 128, 2.
 Kukkuṭasampâtika, III. 56.
 Kuṭhâri, III. 35, 4.
 Kuddâla, III. 69, 11.
 Kunnadî, III. 93, 5.
 Kumâra, III. 34.
 Kumbha, III. 30.
 Kumbhî, III. 151, 2.
 Kula, III. 13; 31; -pati, III.
 48; -putta, III. 40; 41.
 Kulappasâdaka, I. xiv. 4.
 Kusacîra, III. 92, 1; III.
 151, 2.
 Kusala, II. ii. 9; III. 6; 141;
 145.
 Kusala dhamma, II. xvi.
 55–60.
 Kusalamûla, III. 69, 6.
 Kussubbha, III. 93, 5.
 Kûṭâgâra, III. 1; 34; 105.
 Keṭubha, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Kesa, II. iv. 7; III. 35, 1.
 Kesakambala, III. 92, 1;
 135, 1; 151, 2.
 Kesamassu, III. 12.
 Kesamassulocana, III. 151, 2.
 Kodha, II. xii. 10; II. xvi.
 1, 11; III. 163.
 Kodhavinaya, II. xii. 11.
 Kopa, III. 25; 27; 67, 4.

- Kolañkola, III. 86, 2.
 Kolaputti, I. xx. 1.
 Kosajja, I. vi. 10 ; I. ix. 4-5 ;
 I. x. 3.
 Kosâtaki, I. xvii. 9.
 Koseyya, III. 63, 3.
 Khattiya, II. iv. 6 ; III. 12,
 13.
 Khandha, III. 26.
 Khanti, II. xv. 3.
 Khaya, II. iv. 5 ; II. xvii. 4 ;
 III. 74, 1.
 Kharatta, II. ii. 5.
 Khañuka, II. 137.
 Khânu, I. xix. 1, 2.
 Khâdaniya, III. 121.
 Khâra, III. 70, 6.
 Khârapatacchika, II. i. 1.
 Khipa, I. xviii. 4 ; III. 135,
 4.
 Khippâbhiñña, I. xiv. 3 ; (f.)
 I. xiv. 5.
 Khippavirâgî, III. 68, 1.
 Khela, I. xviii. 15.
 Khetta, III. 33 ; 76, 2 ; 77,
 2 ; 82, 1 ; 91, 1.

 Guttadvâratâ, II. xv. 7.
 Gati, II. iii. 7 ; III. 15, 2.
 Gatimâ, I. xiv. 4.
 Gatta, III. 35, 1.
 Gadrabha, III. 81, 2.
 Gandha, III. 70, 15 ; 79,
 1.
 Gandhajâta, III. 79, 1.
 Gâma, III. 46 ; 56 ; 62, 1 ;
 70, 9.
 Gambhîrâ parisâ, II. v. 1.

 Gahaña (=? *gahana*), III. 50.
 Garukâ âpatti, II. xi. 10.
 Gahapati, II. iv. 4, 6, 8 ; xii.
 3 ; III. 20 ; 34 ; 121.
 Gilâna, III. 22.
 Gilânupatthâka, I. xiv. 6.
 Gilânupama puggala, III. 22.
 Gihî, II. i. 1 ; iv. 9 ; v. 7 ;
 xvii. 1, 2 ; -sukha, II. vii. 1
 Gûtha, I. xviii. 13.
 Gûthabbhâñî, III. 28.
 Gîta, III. 70, 15 ; 103.
 Gedha, III. 50.
 Geruka, III. 70, 8.
 Gelañña, III. 73, 1, 2.
 Go, III. 70, 2.
 Gokanñaka, III. 34.
 Gogaña, III. 81, 2.
 Gocara, II. iv. 5.
 Gonaka, III. 63, 3.
 Gonakatthata, III. 34.
 Gomaya, III. 70, 6 ; -bhakkha,
 III. 92, 1 ; 151, 2.
 Gopânasî, III. 35, 1 ; 106.
 Gopâlaka, III. 70, 2.
 Gopâlakûposatha, III. 70,
 1-2.
 Gosâlâ, III. 64, 6.
 Ghâsa, III. 13.

 Cakka, III. 5, 1-4, 14.
 Cakkavattî, II. vi. 1, 3, 4 ;
 III. 14.
 Cakkhu, III. 16.
 Cakkhundriya, III. 16.
 Cañkama, III. 16 ; 63, 6.
 Canḍâla, III. 13, 57, 2.
 Canda, III. 80, 3.

- | | |
|---|---|
| Candana, I. v. 7; III. 38, 1. | Janapada, II. iv. 6, 8; III.
56; 62, 1. |
| Candanikâ, III. 57, 1. | Jambonada, III. 63, 3. |
| Candamañdala, III. 129, 2. | Jarâ, II. i. 6; III. 35, 1. |
| Candimâ, III. 80, 3. | Javana-pañnatâ, I. xxi. 31. |
| Câga, II. iv. 2; II. xvii. 4;
III. 70, 8; 163. | Javasampanna, III. 94, 5;
95, 5; 96, 5. |
| Câgânussati, I. xvi. 5. | Jâgariya, III. 16. |
| Citta, I. ii. 9; I. iii. 1-10;
I. iv. 1-10; I. v. 1-10;
I. vi. 1; III. 10, 105. | Jâtarûpa, III. 70, 8; 100, 1,
2, 13. |
| Cittakatthika, I. xiv. 3. | Jâti, II. i. 6; III. 35. |
| Cittakâ, III. 63, 3. | Jâtivâda, III. 59, 1. |
| Citta-vipatti, III. 115; 116;
117. | Jâni, III. 69, 1. |
| Citta-sampadâ, III. 115, 5;
116; 117; -vyañjana, II.
v. 6. | Jânumañdala, II. iv. 6. |
| Cîra, III. 151, 2. | Jigucchitabba, III. 27. |
| Cîrakavâsika, II. i. 1. | Jivitamada, III. 39, 1. |
| Cîvara-paviveka, III. 92, 1. | Jîvitâsâ, II. xi. 1. |
| Cetanâ, III. 77, 1, 2. | Jotimâlika, II. i. 1. |
| Cetasika sukha, II. vii. 7. | Jhâna, I. xx. 2-9; 103, 133;
II. ii. 3; II. 108; III. 58,
2; 63, 5-6; 73, 5; 74, 2. |
| Cetovimutti, I. ii. 7; I. xx.
7, 8; II. iii. 10; II. iv. 5;
II. ix. 1. | Jhâyî, I. xiv. 2. |
| Ceto-vivaddha-kusala, I. xiv.
2. | Ñattikamma, II. xvii. 2. |
| Cela, III. 70, 3. | Ñatticatutthakamma, II. xvii.
2. |
| Codaka, II. ii. 5. | Ñattidutiyakamma, II. xvii. 2. |
| Cora, II. i. 1; II. iv. 8; III. 50. | Ñâna, III. 58, 3, 4; 73, 1. |
| Chanda, I. xx. 14-18; III.
81, 1; -arâga, III. 109;
110. | Ñâna-dassanâ, III. 74, 1. |
| Chandâgati, II. v. 5. | Ñâna-dassanapañtilâbha, I. xxi.
6. |
| Chava, III. 92, 1. | Ñâtaka bhikkhu, III. 11. |
| Chârika, III. 70, 7. | Ñâti, I. viii. 6; III. 28; 35,
1-3; 75, 1. |
| Jañghavihâra, III. 34. | Ñâtisañgha, III. 48. |
| | Thâna, I. xv. 1-28. |
| | Thiti, II. ii. 10; III. 16. |

- | | |
|---|--|
| Taca, II. i. 5. | Telappadîpa, III. 34. |
| Tajjaniyakamma, II. xvii. 2. | Tevijja, III. 58, 1, 6; 59, 1. |
| Taṇḍula, III. 30. | |
| Taṇḍhâ, II. iv. 5; III. 32, 1, 2; 76, 2; 77, 2. | Thambha II. xvii. 5; III. 163. |
| Tanutta, III. 56. | Thâma, II. i. 5. |
| Tantâvuta, III. 135, 1. | Thâli, III. 57, 1. |
| Tandî, I. ii. 3. | Thâlipâka, III. 59, 1. |
| Tappetâ, II. xi. 3. | Thâvareyya, I. xx. 1. |
| Tassapâpiyyasika, II. xvii. 2. | Thînamiddha, I. ii. 3; I. ii. 8; III. 57, 1; 119, 6. |
| Tâṇa, III. 51. | Thusodaka, III. 151, 2. |
| Tâlapakka, III. 62, 3. | Thûpâraha, II. vi. 4. |
| Tâlâvatthukata, III. 33, 2; 34. | Theyya, III. 29. |
| Tikkha-paññatâ, I. xxi. 31. | Thera, II. v. 3; II. vi. 12. |
| Tiṇa, III. 38, 1; 63, 6-7. | Dakkhiṇeyya, I. xiv. 2; II. iv. 4. |
| Tiṇagahaṇa, III. 50. | Danḍa, III. 35, 1; 70, 3. |
| Tiṇabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2. | Dandamantara, III. 151, 2. |
| Tiṇavatthâraka, II. xvii. 2. | Daddulabhakkha, III. 92, 1. |
| Tiṇâgâra, III. 1. | Danta, III. 35, 1. |
| Titta, II. xi. 3. | Dantavidâmsaka, III. 103. |
| Titti, III. 104. | Dava, III. 16. |
| Titṭhabhadantika, III. 151, 2. | Dassanakâma, III. 42. |
| Titthâyatana, III. 61, 1. | Dassanâ, III. 22. |
| Tiracchâna, I. xix. 2; II. iii. 7. | Dassetâ, II. iv. 2. |
| Tiriṭa, III. 151, 2. | Dahara, II. iv. 7. |
| Tila, III. 30. | Daharabhûmi, II. iv. 7. |
| Turiya, III. 38, 1. | Datti, III. 151, 2. |
| Tûlikâ, III. 63, 3. | Dâna, II. iv. 4; II. xiii. 1; III. 45; 57, 1. |
| Tecîvarakatta, I. xx. i. | Dânasaṁvibhâga, III. 42. |
| Tejodhâtu, III. 61, 6. | Dâyaka, I. xviii. 7, 8; III. 57, 1. |
| Tejo-dhâtukusala, I. xiv. 4. | Dâru, III. 15, 4. |
| Tela, II. i. 1; III. 70, 7; 125, 1. | Dâsa, III. 38, 1; 70, 3. |
| Telapajjota, II. ii. 6. | Diṭṭhi, I. xvii. 9. |

- Ditṭhadhammasukhavihâra, I.
xxi. 7; II. iii. 9.
- Ditṭhipatta, II. v. 7; III.
21.
- Ditṭhipalâsa, II. vi. 12.
- Ditṭhivipatti, II. xv. 11; III.
115, 1; 116.
- Ditṭhi-visuddhi, II. xv. 13.
- Ditṭhi-sampadâ, II. xv. 12;
III. 115, 5; 116; 117.
- Dinna, III. 121.
- Dîghatta, II. ii. 5.
- Dîpa, III. 51.
- Dukkha, II. 1, 6; II. ii. 9;
II. v. 4; III. 61, 9-13; 87,
3.
- Dukkha-nirodha, III. 12; 24;
61, 12.
- Dukkhavipâka dhamma, II.
xvi. 81-85.
- Dukkha-samudaya, III. 61,
11.
- Dukkhudraya dhamma, II.
xvi. 70-75.
- Duccarita, II. i. 1, 2, 3; II.
ii. 1; II. ii. 7, 8; II. iv. 3;
III. 2; 17; 35, 1.
- Dutṭhâruka, III. 25; 27.
- Dutṭhullâ âpatti, II. xi. 11.
- Dunnikhitta, II. iii. 3.
- Duppameyya, III. 113.
- Dubbhikkha, III. 56.
- Dûre-pâtî, III. 131, 3.
- Durakkhâta, I. xviii. 5-9.
- Dussassa, III. 56.
- Dussîla, II. v. 7.
- Dussîlyamala, III. 10.
- Deyyadhamma, III. 41; 59, 1.
- Deva, I. xix. 2; III. 33;
35, 1-3; 37; 70, 8, 18-
23.
- Devatâ, II. iv. 6; III. 40,
2; 70, 8.
- Devatânussati, I. xvi. 6.
- Devadûta, III. 35, 1-6.
- Devanikâya, II. iv. 5.
- Devaputta, III. 125, 2.
- Devaloka, III. 18.
- Devâ subhakiṇñâ, III. 23.
- Dvicakkhu, III. 29.
- Doṇi, III. 100, 1.
- Domanassa, I. xx. 10, 13;
II. i. 6; II. ii. 3.
- Dovacassatâ, II. ix. 8.
- Dosa, II. ii. 1; II. xviii. 5;
III. 25; 27; 33, 1, 2; 53;
55; 65; 66; 69, 2; 71;
72, 15; 163.
- Dosantara, II. iii. 3.
- Dosâgati, II. v. 5.
- Dhamma, I. x. 33-34; I. xi.
2; II. iv. 10; II. viii. 1;
II. xii. 9-11; II. xv. 1;
III. 32, 2; 40, 3; 43; 44;
53-55; 64, 1-5; 70, 5; 72,
1; 122.
- Dhamma (kaṇha), II. i. 7.
- Dhammadakamma, II. v. 8.
- Dhammadathikatta, I. xx. 1.
- Dhammadetu, III. 14.
- Dhammadacakka, III. 14.
- Dhammadariyâ, II. ii. 6.
- Dhammadâga, II. xiii. 3.
- Dhamma (tapanîya), II. i. 3,
4.

- Dhammadâna, II. xiii. 1.
 Dhammadesanâ, II. ii. 4; III. 22.
 Dhammayâga, II. xiii. 2.
 Dhammaddhaja, III. 14.
 Dhammadhara, III. 20.
 Dhammapariccâga, II. xiii. 4.
 Dhammapariyâya, II. iv. 6.
 Dhammapariyetthi, II. xiv. 5.
 Dhammapariyesanâ, II. xiv. 5.
 Dhammapûjâ, II. xiv. 6.
 Dhammabhoga, II. xiii. 5.
 Dhammaratana, II. xiv. 10.
 Dhammarâjâ, III. 14.
 Dhammavâdî, III. 69, 9.
 Dhammavâdinî parisâ, II. v. 10.
 Dhammavepulla, II. xiv. 12.
 Dhamma (vijjâbhâgiya), II. iii. 10.
 Dhammavuddhi, II. xiv. 9.
 Dhammadvinaya, I. xviii. 5-12; III. 22; 64, 1; 129, 2.
 Dhamma (sakka), II. i. 8, 9.
 Dhammasaṅgaha, II. xiii. 8.
 Dhammasaññî, II. x. 7, 8; x. 17, 18.
 Dhamma (saññojaniya), II. i. 6.
 Dhammasanthâra, II. xiv. 1, 2.
 Dhammasannicaya, II. xiv. 11.
 Dhammasambhoga, II. xiii. 6.
 Dhamma-samvibhâga, II. xiii. 7.
 Dhammasavana, III. 30.
 Dhammâtitheyya, II. xiv. 7.
 Dhammâdhipa, III. 40, 4.
 Dhammâdhipateyya, III. 14; 40, 1, 3.
 Dhammânukampâ, II. xiii. 10.
 Dhammânuggaha, II. xiii. 9.
 Dhammânupâssî, III. 151, 3.
 Dhammânusârî, II. v. 7.
 Dhammânussati, I. xvi. 2.
 Dhammikâ parisâ, II. v. 9.
 Dhamma-iddhi, II. xiv. 8.
 Dhammesanâ, II. xiv. 3.
 Dhava, III. 69, 5, 11.
 Dhâtu, I. xxi. 24; III. 61, 6; 75, 3; 100, 6; 134, 1-3.
 Dhâtukusalatâ, II. ix. 10.
 Dhâra, III. 33; 70, 15.
 Dhârana, III. 70, 15.
 Dhitimâ, I. xiv. 4.
 Dhutavâda, I. xiv. 1.
 Dhorayha, III. 57, 2.
 Dhovana, III. 31; 57, 1; 124, 2.
 Nagarâ, II. iv. 6; III. 56; 62, 1.
 Nacca, III. 70, 15; 103.
 Nadî, I. xviii. 4; xix. 1, 2; III. 93, 5; 99, 3; 137, 4.
 Nabha, III. 92, 4.
 Naṭagâra, III. 1.
 Nava bhikkhu, II. vi. 11.
 Nahâpana, II. iv. 2; III. 31.
 Nahâru, II. i. 5.

- Nānattasaññā, I. xx. 58; III. 114, 1.
- Nābhi, III. 15, 3.
- Nāmarūpa, II. 1, 3; III. 61, 9.
- Nālika, III. 70, 8.
- Nāsa, II. i. 1.
- Nikkama-dhātu, I. ii. 8.
- Nigama, III. 46; 56; 62, 1.
- Niganṭhūposatha, III. 70, 1, 3.
- Nighaṇḍu, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
- Nijjhatti, II. v. 10.
- Nijjhāma, III. 151; 152.
- Nittuddana, II. iv. 6.
- Niggaha, II. xvii. 1, 2; III. 61, 3-3.
- Nidāna, II. viii. 2; III. 33, 1-2; 107-110.
- Nippitīka sukha, II. vii. 8.
- Nippitikārammaṇa sukha, II. vii. 11.
- Nibbāna, III. 33, 1; 55.
- Nibbidā, II. i. 6; II. iv. 5.
- Nibbedika-paññatā, I. xxi. 31.
- Nimitta, II. viii. 1; III. 16; 100, 11, 14.
- Nimba, I. xvii. 9.
- Niyassakamma, II. xvii. 2.
- Niyāma, III. 22.
- Niyāmatā, III. 134.
- Niraya, II. iii. 7; -pāla, III. 35, 1, 4.
- Nirāmisa sukha, II. vii. 5.
- Nirāsa, III. 13.
- Nirupadhi-sukha, II. vii. 3.
- Nirodha, II. iv. 5; II. v. 4; xvii. 4; III. 61, 12-13; 163.
- Nillopa, III. 50.
- Nivāta, III. 1; 34.
- Nivāsana, III. 38, 1.
- Nivesana, III. 38, 1.
- Nissaya, III. 20.
- Nissaraṇa, III. 101, 1; 102.
- Nissāraṇiya, II. xvii. 2.
- Nicaseyya, III. 70, 16.
- Nivārabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
- Nekkha, III. 63, 3.
- Nekkhamma-vitakka, III. 122.
- Nekkhamma-sukha, II. vii. 2.
- Nemi, III. 15, 3.
- Nerayika, III. 111.
- Nesādakula, III. 13.
- Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana, I. xx. 61, 62.
- Nhāpana, III. 31, 34.
- Pamśu, III. 100, 1.
- Pamśukūla, III. 92, 1.
- Pamśukūlikatta, I. xx. 1.
- Pamśudhovaka, III. 100, 1, 2.
- Pakkha, III. 36; 37.
- Pakkhupaccheda, II. xvii. 1, 2.
- Paggāha, II. iv. 2; -nimitta, III. 100, 14.
- Paccaya, II. ii. 6, 7; viii. 5; xi. 6.
- Pacceka-buddha, II. vi. 5.
- Pajāpati, III. 34.

- Pañcaṅga, III. 57, 1.
 Paññakkhandha, III. 140, 1.
 Paññatta, II. xvii. 2.
 Paññā, I. viii. 6-7; II. iii. 10; II. iv. 2; III. 48; 73, 3.
 Paññā-paṭilābha, I. xxi. 31.
 Paññābala, I. xxi. 31.
 Paññā-bahulla, I. xxi. 31.
 Paññāvimutti, II. iii. 10; v. 7; ix. 1.
 Paññāvuddhi, I. xxi. 31; III. 136.
 Paññā-vepulla, I. xxi. 31.
 Paññā-sampadā, III. 136.
 Pañha, III. 5; 67, 1; 73, 2.
 Patalikā, III. 63, 3.
 Patikatthata, III. 34.
 Patikā, III. 63, 3.
 Patiggāhaka, I. xviii. 7, 8; III. 57, 1.
 Patigha-nimitta, I. ii. 2; II. xi. 7; III. 68, 3.
 Patighasaññā, III. 114, 1.
 Patighāta, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Patīchanna, III. 129.
 Patīññātakarana, II. xvii. 2.
 Patīnisagga, II. i. 2; II. xvii. 4; III. 32; 163.
 Patīpadā, II. v. 4; III. 12; 16; 24; 60, 1, 2; 151, 1-3; 152.
 Patīpucchā-vinītā parisā, II. v. 6.
 Patībhānavā, I. xiv. 3.
 Patībhāneyyaka, I. xiv. 4.
 Patīsaṅkhānabala, II. ii. 1, 2; xv. 8.
 Paṭisanthāra, II. xiv. 2; xv. 4.
 Paṭisambhidā, I. xxi. 24-6.
 Paṭisambhidappatta, I. xiv. 3.
 Pativedha, I. xxi. 24.
 Paṭisāraṇiyakamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Paṭisevanā, III. 104.
 Paṭhavidhātu, III. 61, 6.
 Paṭhavilekhupama puggala, III. 130, 2.
 Paṇītadāyika, I. xiv. 6, 7.
 Paṇiya, III. 20.
 Paṇḍita, II. iii. 1; iv. 7; x. 2, 4, 6, 8, 10; xii. 5-8; III. 2-9; -nimitta, III. 3; -paññatta, III. 45; -padāna, III. 1; 3; 145-148; -lakhaṇa, III. 3.
 Paṇḍukambala, III. 63, 3.
 Paṇṇa, III. 63, 6-7; -sthāra, III. 34.
 Patta, III. 48.
 Padaka, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Padara, III. 93, 5.
 Padavyañjana, II. ii. 10.
 Padāletā, III. 131, 5.
 Paduma, III. 38, 1.
 Padhāna, II. i. 2.
 Panta, II. iii. 9.
 Pabbajita, II. iv. 9; III. 46.
 Pabbajjā, III. 45; 60, 1; -sukha, II. vii. 1.
 Pabbata, I. xix. 1, 2; III. 93, 5; -rājā, III. 48.
 Pabhassara, I. vi. 1-2.
 Pamatta, III. 35, 1.
 Pamāda, I. vi. 8; II. xvii. 5.
 Pamādatthāna, III. 70, 13.

- Pamādavatā, III. 35. 1.
 Payirupāsitabba, III. 26, 27.
 Parakkama, II. i. 5.
 Parakkama-dhātu, I. ii. 8.
 Parato ghosa, II. xi. 9.
 Parāyana, III. 51.
 Parikkhaya, II. xvii. 4.
 Paricariyā, III. 31.
 Pariccāga, II. xiii. 4.
 Pariññā, II. xvii. 4; III. 163.
 Pariññāha, III. 137, 1-3.
 Paritāpana, III. 151, 2.
 Parideva, II. i. 6.
 Pariddava, III. 74, 2.
 Parinibbāna, I. xxi. 22-3;
 -parinibbāyi, III. 29; 86,
 3; 87.
 Paripantha, III. 50.
 Paripanthika, III. 57, 1.
 Paribbājaka, II. iv. 6; III.
 18; 54; 57, 1; 64, 1; 71, 1.
 Parimaṇḍala, III. 5.
 Parimaddana, II. iv. 2.
 Pariyutṭhāna, II. iv. 6.
 Pariyutṭhita, III. 127.
 Pariyāya, II. ii. 6.
 Pariyetṭhi, II. xiv. 5.
 Pariyesanā, II. iv. 7; xiv.
 4.
 Pariyodapanā, III. 70, 4-8.
 Pariyosāna, II. i. 5.
 Pariyutṭhāna, II. iv. 6.
 Parijāha, II. iv. 7; III. 34.
 Parivāsadāna, II. xvii. 2.
 Parivārasampadā, I. xx. 1.
 Parisajjā, III. 36.
 Parisa-kasata, II. v. 5.
 Parisa-maṇḍa, II. v. 5.
- Parisā, II. iv. 1, 6; v. 1-10;
 III. 28; 93; 132.
 Parihāni, I. viii. 6; viii. 10.
 Palāla, III. 92, 3.
 Palāla-pithaka, II. i. 1.
 Palighaparivattika, II. i. 1.
 Paligedha, II. iv. 6.
 Pallaṅka, III. 34.
 Palāsa, II. xvi. 2, 12, 22;
 xvii. 5; III. 48; 163.
 Pavattaphalabhoji, III. 92,
 1.
 Pavāraṇā, II. xvii. 2.
 Pavāraṇā-ṭhapanā, II. xvii.
 2.
 Paviveka, III. 92, 1.
 Pasāda, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Passaddhi, II. ii. 2.
 Pācariya, III. 56.
 Pātubhāva, III. 112.
 Pātimokkha, II. iv. 5; II.
 xvii. 2; III. 73, 4.
 Pātimokkhuddesā, II. xvii. 2.
 Pātimokkha-ṭhapana, II. xvii.
 2.
 Pāṇa, III. 57, 1.
 Pāṇātipāta, III. 70, 9; 153.
 Pātihāriya, III. 60, 4-6.
 Pâda, II. i. 1.
 Pâna, III. 13; 104.
 Pâniya, III. 70, 2.
 Pâṣāṇalekhûpama puggala,
 III. 130, 1.
 Pâsâda, III. 38, 1.
 Pâpa, II. ii. 1.
 Pâpaṇika, III. 19; 20.
 Pâpadhamma, II. v. 7.
 Pâpabhikkhu, II. iv. 8.

- Pāpamittatā, I. vii. 10; ix. 14; II. ix. 8.
 Piṇḍakabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Piṭaka, III. 65, 3; 14; 66, 1; 69, 11.
 Piṇḍapāta-paviveka, III. 92, 1.
 Piṇḍapātikatta, I. xx. 1.
 Pitā, II. iv. 2; III. 31; 35, 1-3.
 Pītisukha, II. ii. 3.
 Piyacakku, II. v. 2.
 Pisūṇāvācā, III. 157.
 Pīti, II. ii. 2.
 Pukkusa, III. 57, 2.
 Pukkusakula, III. 13.
 Puggala, II. iv. 5, 6; II. vi. 1-3; III. 21; 23-30; 113-114; 130.
 Puggala (duttappaya), II. xi. 4.
 Puggala (dullabha), II. xi. 2, 3.
 Puggalappasanna, I. xiv. 6.
 Puggala (sutappaya), II. xi. 5.
 Pūjā, II. xiv. 6.
 Puñña, II. xii. 5-8; III. 29; 41; 57, 1.
 Puññakkhetta, III. 70, 6.
 Puññapatipadā, III. 69, 1, 2.
 Puñḍarīka, III. 38, 1.
 Putta, III. 31; 34; 62, 1; -dārā, III. 48; 70, 3.
 Puthujjana, I. vi. 1.
 Puthupañña, III. 30.
- Puthupaññaatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Puthuvī, II. iv. 6.
 Pupphabhāṇī, III. 28.
 Pubbakāri, II. xi. 2.
 Pubbācariya, III. 31.
 Pubba, I. xviii. 16.
 Pubbenivāsa, I. xiv. 4; I. xiv. 5; III. 58, 3; 108, 8.
 Purisa, III. 35, 1; -puggala, III. 21.
 Purisakhaluṅka, III. 137, 3, 4.
 Purisasadassa, III. 138.
 Purisājāniya, III. 139, 2.
 Pussaka, III. 64, 6.
 Pūga, III. 28.
 Pettivisaya, I. xix. 2.
 Pokkharaṇī, I. xix. 1, 2; III. 38, 1.
 Potthaka, III. 97.
 Porisa, III. 38, 1; 70, 3.
 Posaka, II. iv. 2.
 Phandana, III. 69, 5, 11.
 Pharusāvācā, III. 158.
 Phalakacīra, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Phassa, III. 23; 61.
 Phassāyatana, III. 61, 5, 7.
 Phenuddehaka, III. 35, 4.
 Photthabba, III. 61, 8.
 Badara, III. 30.
 Bandhava, III. 48.
 Bala, I. xx. 22-31; 108-112; 187-192; II. ii. 1, 2, 3; II. xv. 8, 9; III. 2-9.
 Balakāya, III. 14.

- | | |
|--|---|
| Balasampanna, III. 94, 4 ;
95, 4 ; 96, 4. | Bhaya, II. xvii. 1, 2 ; III. 1 ;
62, 1, 4, 5. |
| Balisamam̄sika, II. i. 1. | Bhayāgati, II. v. 5. |
| Bahiddhāsaññojana, II. iv.
5, 6. | Bhava, III. 58, 5 ; 76, 1-3 ;
77, 1. |
| Bahusacca, I. xx. 1. | Bhavadiṭṭhi, II. ix. 5. |
| Bahussuta, I. xiv. 4, 7. | Bhâtâ, III. 35, 1, 3. |
| Bâla, II. iii. 1 ; iv. 7 ; x. 1,
3, 5, 7, 9 ; xii. 5-8 ; III. 1,
145-148 ; -lakkhaṇa, III.
3 ; -nimitta, III. 3 ; -pa-
dana, III. 3. | Bhâra, II. x. 1. |
| Bilaṅgadutiya, III. 38, 1. | Bhâvanâ I. vi. 1 ; -bala, II.
ii. 1 ; xv. 8. |
| Bilaṅgathâlika, II. i. 1. | Bhâvanâpâripûri, I. xxi. 9-
12. |
| Bija, I. xvii. 9, 10 ; III. 33,
1, 2 ; 76, 3 ; 77, 3 ; 82,
1 ; 91, 1. | Bhâsita, II. iii. 3. |
| Buddha, II. vi. 5. | Bhikkhu, II. xii. 1. |
| Buddhânussati, I. xvi. 1. | Bhikkhu-ovâdaka, I. xiv. 4. |
| Bojjhaṅga, I. viii. 4-5. | Bhikkhu (codaka), II. 5. |
| Brahâvana, III. 48. | Bhikkhu (khinâsava),
„ (hatthâjânîya), II.
vi. 6-8. |
| Brahmacariya, II. i. 5 ; III.
18 ; 60 ; 78. | Bhikkhunî, II. xii. 2. |
| Brahmacariyavâsa, III. 99, 1. | Bhikkhun-ovâdaka, I. xiv. 4. |
| Brahmañña, III. 36. | Bhikkhusaṅgha, III. 60, 7. |
| Brâhmaṇa, II. ii. 6 ; II. iv.
2, 6, 7 ; III. 14 ; 51 ;
53-56 ; 58, 1 ; 59, 1. | Bhitti, III. 106. |
| Brahmaloka, III. 80, 1, 2. | Bhiyyobhâva, II. xvii. 1, 2. |
| Bhatta, III. 22. | Bhûta-vâdî, III. 69, 9. |
| Bhakkha, III. 151, 2. | Bhûmi, I. xix. 1, 2 ; II. iv.
1 ; III. 34 ; 35, 4. |
| Bhaginî, III. 35, 1-3. | Bhûri-paññatâ, I. xxi. 31. |
| Bhajitabba, III. 26 ; 27. | Bhusâgâra, III. 92, 1. |
| Bhaṇḍa, II. ii. 5. | Bhusika, III. 92, 3. |
| Bhaṇḍana, II. v. 2. | Bheraṇḍaka, III. 64, 6. |
| Bhattasammada, I. ii. 3. | Bhesajja, III. 22. |
| Bhattâ, III. 70, 3. | Bhoga, I. viii. 10 ; II. xiii.
5 ; III. 19 ; 20 ; 29. |
| Bhadarapaṇḍu, III. 63, 3. | Bhojana, III. 13 ; 22. |
| | Bhojane amattaññutâ, II. xv.
6. |
| | Bhojane mattaññû, III. 16. |

- Bhojane mattaññutâ, II. xv. 7.
- Makkha, II. xvi. 2, 12, 22; xvii. 5; III. 163.
- Makkhika, III. 126, 2; 151, 2.
- Magga, II. ii. 6; aṭṭhaṅgika, III. 71, 3.
- Maccha, I. xviii. 4; III. 135, 4; 151, 2.
- Macchagumba, I. v. 5-6.
- Macchariya, II. xvi. 3, 13, 23; III. 163.
- Macchera, III. 42; -mala, III. 10.
- Majja, III. 70, 13.
- Majjhima bhikkhu, II. vi. 11.; III. 97.
- Mañcaka, III. 70, 16.
- Mañjussara, I. xiv. 1.
- Maṇi, III. 116, 2, 4.
- Maṇḍana, III. 16; 70, 15.
- Mattaññutâ, II. xv. 7.
- Mada, II. xvii. 5; III. 39, 1.
- Maddava, II. xv. 2.
- Madhubhâṇî, III. 28.
- Manasikâra, I. vii. 6-7.
- Manasikârakusalatâ, II. ix. 10.
- Manâpadâyaka, I. xiv. 6.
- Manokamma, III. 6, 9, 11, 14; 141-148.
- Manopavîcâra, III. 61, 5, 8.
- Manosaṅkhâra, III. 23.
- Mantadhara, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
- Mantâ, III. 129, 1.
- Mamaṅkâra, III. 32, 1, 2.
- Mâmsa, II. i. 5; III. 35, 3; 38; 151, 2.
- Maraṇasati, I. xvi. 8.
- Mala, III. 10.
- Mallaka, III. 99, 3.
- Maraṇa, II. i. 6.
- Masi, III. 33, 2; 69, 11.
- Masâṇa, III. 92, 1.
- Mahâcora, III. 50.
- Mahâjanapada, III. 70, 17.
- Mahâpaññâ, I. xiv. 4.
- Mahâpaññatâ, I. xxi. 31.
- Mahâparivâratâ, I. xx. 1.
- Mahâparisa, I. xiv. 4; I. xiv. 5.
- Mahâpurisalakkhaṇa, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
- Mahâbbiññappatta, I. xiv. 5.
- Mahâbhûta, III. 75, 1.
- Mahârâjâ, III. 36.
- Mahâvanasaṇḍa, III. 50.
- Mahâsayana, III. 63, 3; 70, 16.
- Mahâsâla, III. 48; 56.
- Mahicchatâ, I. vii. 2; I. ix. 6.
- Mâtâ, II. iv. 2; III. 31; 35, 1-3; 62; 70, 3.
- Mâtikadhara, III. 20.
- Mâtugâma, II. vi. 10; III. 127, 1, 2; 129, 1.
- Mâna, II. xvii. 5; III. 32, 1, 2.
- Mânattadâna, II. xvii. 2.
- Mâlâ, III. 13; 70, 15.
- Mâyâ, II. xvi. 4, 14, 24; xvii. 5; III. 163.
- Micchâcâra, III. 155.

- Miechādiṭṭhi, I. xvii. 1, 3, 5, 7, 9; xvii. 3; II. xi. 8; III. 129, 1; 162.
- Miechāpatipatti, II. iv. 9.
- Mitta, III. 133.
- Milakkha, I. xix. 1.
- Mukhasattī, II. v. 2.
- Mutṭhasacca, II. xv. 16.
- Muttakarīsa, II. iv. 2; III. 35, 2.
- Muttācāra, III. 151, 2.
- Muditā, I. xx. 49, 163.
- Muddikā, I. xvii. 10.
- Muddhāvasittā, III. 12.
- Mūlāya paṭikassana, II. xvii. 2.
- Musalamantara, III. 151, 2.
- Musāvāda, III. 70, 12; 156.
- Megha, III. 62, 2.
- Mettā, I. ii. 7; xx. 7, 143; III. 68, 6.
- Mettacitta, I. vi. 3.
- Mettāvihārī, I. xiv. 7.
- Methunadhammasamāpatti, II. vi. 10.
- Meraya, III. 70, 13; 104; 151, 2.
- Modaka, III. 30.
- Moneyya, III. 120, 1.
- Moha, II. i. 6; ii. 1; xvii. 5; III. 33; 53-55; 65, 6; 66, 5; 69, 3; 71, 2; 72, 1-3; 163.
- Mohāgati, II. v. 5.
- Yakkha, III. 56.
- Yañña, III. 59, 1; 60, 1.
- Yava-sukā, I. v. 1-2.
- Yasa, I. viii. 10; ix. 1; III. 18.
- Yāga, II. xiii. 2.
- Yāna, III. 13.
- Yāpana, III. 16.
- Yebhuyyasika, II. xvii. 2.
- Yogakkhema, I. xxi. 4; II. i. 5.
- Yodhājīva, III. 131, 1.
- Yoni, I. xix. 2; II. iii. 7; III. 16.
- Yoniso manasikāra, II. xi. 8; III. 68, 7.
- Yobbana, II. iv. 7.
- Yobbanamada, III. 39, 1.
- Rattha-piṇḍa, I. vi. 3; xx. 2, 192.
- Rajja, II. iv. 21; III. 70, 17.
- Rajo, III. 38, 1.
- Ratana, II. iv. 2; xiv. 10.
- Rattaññū, I. xiv. 1, 5.
- Ratti, III. 34.
- Rattūparata, III. 70, 14.
- Rathakāra, III. 15, 1-4; -kula, III. 13.
- Rathatthara, III. 63, 3.
- Rasa, I. xix. 1.
- Rahada, I. v. 5-6.
- Rāga, II. i. 6; ii. 1; iii. 10; iv. 6; xvii. 3; III. 68, 1; 71, 1-2; 72, 1-5; 163.
- Rāja, II. vi. 1, 4; xiv. 8; III. 12; 14; 15, 1-5; -kula, III. 28.
- Rājadhānī, III. 56.

- Râja-mahâmatta, III. 50.
 Râhumûkha, II. i. 1.
 Rittasâda, III. 1261, 1-2.
 Rukkha, III. 34; -gahaña, III. 50.
 Rûpa, I. xx. 47, 54; II. iv. 6; viii. 6; III. 124, 4; -dhâtu, 76, 2; 77, 2.
 Rûpârammañña-sukha, II. vii. 13.

 Lapita, II. iii. 3.
 Lahukâ âpatti, II. xi. 10.
 Lahu-paññatâ, I. xxi. 31.
 Lâbu, I. xvii. 9.
 Lâbha, II. v. 7.
 Lâbhâsâ, II. xi. 1.
 Lâbhî, I. xiv. 2.
 Linatta, I. ii. 3.
 Lûkhacîvaradhara, I. xiv. 3; I. xiv. 5.
 Lena, III. 51.
 Loka, II. i. 9; iv. 4; III. 23; 56; 101, 1; 102; 115, 3, 6.
 Lokasannivâsa, III. 40, 2.
 Lokâdhipa, III. 40, 4.
 Lokâdhipateyya, III. 40, 1, 2.
 Lokâyata, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Lokadhâtu, III. 80, 1-5.
 Loñâ, III. 70, 8; -phala, 99, 2.
 Lobha, II. iv. 5; III. 53, 1, 2; 65, 1; 66, 3; 69, 1; 107-109.
 Lohakumbhî, III. 35, 4.
 Lohita, II. 1, 5; -kasiña, I. xx. 63.
- Vaggâ parisâ, II. v. 2; III. 93, 2.
 Vacîkamma, III. 6, 9, 11, 14; 141-148.
 Vacîsamsâra, II. vi. 12.
 Vacîsañkhâra, III. 23.
 Vajja, II. i. 1; iv. 5; xvii. 1, 2.
 Vajjirûpamacitta, III. 25.
 Vanñapokkharatâ, I. xx. 1.
 Vanñasampanna, III. 94, 3; 95, 3; 96, 3.
 Vattha, III. 12; 13; 31; 34; 70, 6; 98; 135, 1.
 Vana, I. xix. 1, 2; -pattha, II. iii. 9; -panta, III. 92, 1.
 Vanaspati, III. 48.
 Vandanâ, III. 149.
 Vaya, III. 47.
 Vavassagga, I. xix. 1.
 Vassûpanâyika, II. i. 10.
 Vâkacîra, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Vâta, III. 33, 2; 69, 11.
 Vâtâpâna, III. 1; 34.
 Vâda, III. 65, 1.
 Vâdita, III. 70, 15.
 Vâdi, III. 69, 4, 9.
 Vâyo-kasiña, I. xx. 63.
 Vâyodhâtu, III. 61, 6.
 Vâlakambala, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Vâlañduka, III. 70, 7.
 Vâlikâ, III. 100, 1; 125, 1.
 Vâlatta, II. ii. 5.
 Vikañikâ, III. 63, 3.
 Vikâlabhojana, III. 70, 14.
 Vikûla, I. xix. 1, 2.
 Vigatâsa, III. 13.
 Vicâra, II. ii. 3.

- Vicikicchâ, I. ii. 4, 10; III. 119, 8.
 Vijambhikâ, I. ii. 3.
 Viggâ, I. xxi. 8; II. ix. 4; III. 58, 5; 59, 4.
 Vijjûpamacitta, III. 25.
 Vijâyana, II. vi. 10.
 Viññâna, I. xx. 59; II. viii. 9; III. 76, 2; 77, 2; -kasiña, I. xx. 72; -dhâtu, III. 61, 6.
 Viññânañcâyatana, I. xx. 59, 60; III. 114, 2-3.
 Vitakka, II. ii. 3; III. 122.
 Vinaya, I. x. 35-36; xi. 3; II. x. 9, 19, 20; xii. 11; III. 58, 1, 6; 59; 1, 103; -dhara, I. xiv. 4, 5; III. 20; -vâdî, III. 69, 9; -saññî, II. x. 9, 10; x. 19, 20.
 Vinayadharakatta, I. xx. 1.
 Vinayânuggaha, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Vinipâtika, III. 23.
 Vinibandha, II. iv. 6.
 Vinivesa, II. iv. 6.
 Vipatti, III. 115; 116; 117.
 Vipassanâ, II. iii. 10; xv. 10; xvii. 3, 5.
 Vipâka, II. i. 1; ii. 1; III. 33; 35, 1-3.
 Vipulapaññatâ, I. xxi. 31.
 Vibhavadiññhi, II. ix. 5.
 Vibhûsana, III. 16; 70, 15.
 Vimutti, I. xix. 1; II. ix. 4; III. 58, 5; 59, 4.
 Virâga, II. ii. 2; iv. 5; xvii. 4; III. 163.
 Viriya, I. xx. 14-18; II. 1, 5.
 Viriyavâda, III. 135, 3.
 Viriyârambha, I. vii. 7; ix. 5; x. 4.
 Vilepana, III. 13; 70, 15.
 Vivâda, II. v. 2.
 Viveka, II. ii. 2.
 Visama, III. 143; 147.
 Visamâ parisâ, II. v. 8.
 Visûkadassanâ, III. 70, 15.
 Vihimsâ, III. 16; -vitakka, III. 122.
 Vîmamsâ, I. xx. 21; III. 152.
 Vivañca, III. 129, 1.
 Vissâsaka, I. xiv. 6.
 Vissâsikâ, I. xiv. 7.
 Vuddhi, I. viii. 7; ix. 1; II. xiv. 9; III. 136.
 Vûpasama, I. ii. 9.
 Veñhana, III. 38, 1.
 Venakula, III. 13.
 Vetta, II. i. 1.
 Veda, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Vedanâ, I. xx. 11; II. viii. 7; III. 16; 23; 35, 4; 49; 74, 1; 124, 4.
 Vepakka, III. 76, 1-3; 77, 1-3.
 Vepulla, II. xiv. 12.
 Veyyâkarâna, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Verambavâta, III. 34.
 Vessa, III. 57, 2.
 Vosârañiya, II. xvii. 2.
 Vyañjana, II. iv. 10; v. 6.
 Vyâdhi, III. 35, 2; 38, 2; 51.

- | | |
|---|--|
| Vyāpāda, I. ii. 2, 7; III. 57, 1; 126, 3; 161; -vitakka, III. 40, 2; 122. | Sati, I. xx. 99, 100; xxi. 5; II. ii. 2; xv. 17; -bala, II. xv. 9. |
| Vyābādha, III. 17. | Satimā, I. xiv. 4. |
| Sakadāgāmī, I. xxi. 28; III. 21. | Sativinaya, II. xvii. 2. |
| Sakkhara, I. v. 5-6; III. 100, 1. | Satta, I. xix. 1, 2. |
| Saṅkhata, III. viii. 10; 47. | Sattakkhattuparama, III. 86, 2; 87. |
| Saṅkhata-lakkhaṇa, III. 47. | Satthā, I. xx. 2. |
| Saṅkhatārammaṇa (dhamma) II. viii. 10. | Saddha, III. 59, 1. |
| Saṅkhamuṇḍika, II. i. 1. | Saddhamma, II. ii. 10. |
| Saṅkhāra, II. viii. 4; III. 23; 32, 1; 134, 1, 2. | Saddhammagarū parisā, II. v. 7. |
| Saṅkhepa, III. 62, 3. | Saddhammatthiti, II. xvii. 1, 2. |
| Saṅgaha, II. xiii. 8. | Saddhā, II. iv. 2; III. 48; 70, 8. |
| Saṅgāma, III. 12. | Saddhānusārī, II. v. 7. |
| Saṅgha, II. ii. 6; iv. 6, 8; III. 24; 70, 6; -phāsutā, II. xvii. 1, 2; -suṭṭhitā, II. xvii. 1, 2. | Saddhāpabbajita, I. xiv. 3. |
| Saṅghāta, I. xviii. 13-17; xx. 2. | Saddhāvimutta, II. v. 7; viii. 1: III. 21. |
| Saṅghānussati, I. xvi. 3. | Saddhāsampadā, III. 136. |
| Saṅghupaṭṭhāka, I. xiv. 6. | Saddhāvuddhi, III. 136. |
| Sañjhambhari, III. 64, 6. | Sanidāna (dhamma), II. viii. 2. |
| Saññatti, II. v. 10. | Santasannivāsa, II. vi. 11. |
| Saññā, I. xx. 62, 73 92; II. viii. 8. | Santuṭṭhitā, I. vii. 5; I. ix. 9. |
| Saññā-vivaddha-kusala, I. xiv. 2. | Santhara, III. 124, 2. |
| Saññojana, samyojana, II. iv. 5, 6; III. 85, 4; 86, 2, 3. | Santhāra, II. xiv. 1. |
| Samvara, II. iv. 5. | Sannicaya, II. xiv. 11. |
| Santhāna, II. i. 5. | Sannitodaka, III. 64, 6. |
| Saṇḍāsa, III. 70, 8. | Sappaccaya (dhamma), II. viii. 5. |
| | Sappi, III. 125, 1. |
| | Sappāya, III. 22. |
| | Sappitika sukha, II. vii. 8. |
| | Sappitikārammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 11. |

- Sappurisapaññatta, III. 45.
 Sappurisabhûmi, II. iv. 1.
 Sabhâ, III. 28 ; 36.
 Sama, III. 143, 147.
 Samaggâ parisâ, II. v. 2; III. 93, 3.
 Samacariyâ, II. ii. 6.
 Samaña, II. iv. 7.
 Samañakaraṇîya, III. 81, 1.
 Samañavâda, III. 61, 2-4.
 Samatha, II. iii. 10; xv. 10; xvii. 3, 5.
 Samantapâsâdika, I. xiv. 3.
 Samâ (parisâ), II. v. 8.
 Samâdâna, III. 81, 1; 82, 1.
 Samâtâputtika bhaya, III. 62, 4.
 Samâpatipatti, II. iv. 9.
 Samâdhi, I. xix. 1; xx. 18; II. ii. 2; III. 70, 3-6; 73, 1; 163.
 Samâdhikkhandha, III. 140, 1.
 Samâdhipatiñlabha, III. 32, 1, 2.
 Samâdhî-bala, II. xv. 9.
 Samâdhisukha, II. vii. 10.
 Samâpatti-kusalatâ, II. xv. 1.
 Samâpattivuṭṭhâna - kusalatâ, II. xv. 1.
 Samudaya, II. v. 4; III. 33, 1, 2.
 Samudda, I. xxi. 1.
 Sampajañña, I. vii. 9; ix. 13; II. xv. 17.
 Sampadâ, I. xx. 1; II. iv. 2; III. 115; 116; 117; 136.
 Samphappalâpa, III. 159.
- Sambâhana, II. iv. 2.
 Sambuka, I. v. 5-6.
 Sambojjhaṅga, I. xx. 32-38; II. ii. 2; III. 15, 2.
 Sambodha, III. 101, 1.
 Sambhoga, II. xiii. 6.
 Sammânâṇa, III. 140, 3.
 Sammâditṭhi, I. xvii. 2, 4, 6, 8, 10; III. 140, 3; 152; 162.
 Sammâdukkha, III. 99, 1.
 Sammâvimutta, III. 140, 3.
 Sammâsambuddha, II. vi. 1-5.
 Sammukhâ-vinaya, II. xvii. 2.
 Sammukhîbhâva, III. 41.
 Sammosa, II. ii. 10.
 Samvibhâga, II. xiii. 7.
 Samvega, I. xxi. 2.
 Sayana, III. 31.
 Sarâṇa, I. xiv. 7; II. ii. 6; III. 24; 51.
 Saranîya, III. 12.
 Sarâva, III. 57, 1.
 Sarîra, II. i. 5.
 Sarûpa (dhamma), II. viii. 6.
 Salâkam gañhanta, I. xiv. 3.
 Salâkavatta, III. 56.
 Salâyatana, III. 61, 9, 11.
 Savana, III. 22.
 Saviññâṇa (dhamma), II. viii. 9.
 Saviññâṇaka kâya, III. 32, 1, 2.
 Savedana (dhamma), II. viii. 7.

- Savyâpajjha, III. 8, 23; II. xvi. 91-95.
- Sasañkhâra (dhamma), II. viii. 4.
- Sasañña (dhamma), II. viii. 8.
- Sahetuка (dhamma), II. viii. 3.
- Sa-uttaracchada, III. 34; 63, 3.
- Sâka-bhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
- Sâkalya, II. xv. 4.
- Sâkkharappabhedâ, III. 58, 1.
- Sâkhâ, III. 48; 93, 3.
- Sâtheyya, II. xvi, 4, 14, 24; xvii. 5; III. 163.
- Sânya, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
- Sâtasukha, II. vii. 9.
- Sâtârammañ-a-sukha, II. vii. 12.
- Sâmañña, III. 36.
- Sâmîcikamma, III. 24.
- Sâmâkabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
- Sâmisa sukha, II. vii. 5.
- Sârambha, II. xvii. 5; III. 163.
- Sâla, III. 69, 5, 11.
- Sâli, I. xvii. 10; III. 38, 1; -kkhetta, III. 92, 3; -sûka, I. v. 1-2.
- Sâlohitâ, III. 35, 1-3; 75, 1.
- Sâvaka, II. xii. 1.
- Sâvajja, II. xvi. 60-64; III. 7; 142; 146.
- Sâvasesâ âpatti, II. xi. 12.
- Sâvikâ, I. xiv. 5; II. xii. 2.
- Sâsava sukha, II. vii. 4.
- Sikata, III. 100, 2.
- Sikkhâ, III. 87, 1; 88; 90, 5.
- Sikkhâkâma, I. xiv. 3.
- Sikkhâpâda, II. iv. 5; xvii. 1, 2; III. 73, 4; 83, 1; 85, 1-4; 86, 1-4; 87; 88; 90, 1, 2.
- Sineha, III. 76, 1; 77, 3.
- Sippi, I. v. 5-6.
- Sira, III. 35, 4.
- Siro, III. 35, 1.
- Sîgha pañnatâ, I. xxi. 31.
- Sila, II. iv. 2; III. 48; 70, 6; 73, 3-6; 85, 2; 86, 1-4.
- Silakathâ, III. 26, 27.
- Silakkhandha, III. 140, 1-3.
- Silabbata, III. 78.
- Silânussati, I. xvi. 4.
- Sila-vipatti, II. xv. 11; 115; 116.
- Silasampadâ, II. xv. 12; III. 115-5; 116; 117; 136.
- Sila-visuddhi, II. xv. 13.
- Silavuddhi, III. 136.
- Sihanâda, III. 63, 6.
- Sihanâdika, I. xiv. 1.
- Sisa, III. 70, 4.
- Sihaseyya, III. 16.
- Sukka, II. ii. 3; vii. 1-12.
- Sukha-vipâka dhamma, II. xvi. 86-90.
- Sukhudraya dhamma, II. xvi. 75-80.
- Sukhumâla, III. 38.

- | | |
|--|--|
| Suñkadâyika, II. ii. 5. | Setughâta, III. 74, I; 103. |
| Sucarita, II. i. 1, 2, 3; ii. 7,
8; iv. 2; III. 2; 117. | Senâsana, II. iii. 9; -pavi-
veka, III. 92, 1. |
| Suci, III. 144. | Seyya, III. 63, 7. |
| Suttanta, II. iii. 5; iv. 10;
v. 6. | Sevitabba, III. 26, 27. |
| Suta, III. 70, 8. | Soka, II. i. 6; III. 74, 2. |
| Sudda, III. 57, 2. | Soceyya, II. xv. 5; III. 118,
119. |
| Sunakha, II. i. 1. | Sotâpatti, I. xxi. 27. |
| Supubbañha, III. 150. | Sotti, III. 70, 5. |
| Suppaṭikâra, III. 24. | Sobbha, III. 73, 5. |
| Suppameyya, III. 113. | Somanassa, II. ii. 3. |
| Subhanimitta, I. ii. 1; II. xi.
6; III. 68, 1. | Soracca, II. xv. 3. |
| Sumajjhantika, III. 150. | Sovacassatâ, II. ix. 9. |
| Surâ, III. 70, 13; 104; 151, 2. | Svâkkhâta, I. xvii. 10-12. |
| Suriya, III. 80, 3. | Hatabhakkha, III. 92, 1. |
| Suriyamaṇḍala, III. 129, 2. | Hattha, II. i. 1. |
| Suvanṇakâra, III. 100, 13. | Hatthatthara, III. 63, 3. |
| Susâna, III. 92, 1. | Hatthapajjotika, II. i. 1. |
| Susâyañha, III. 150. | Hathâvalekhana, III. 151, 2. |
| Sûka, I. v. 1, 2. | Hâsu-paññatâ, I. xxi. 31. |
| Sûla, II. i. 1. | Himapâtasamaya, III. 34. |
| Sekha, II. ii. 1; iv. 4; III.
73, 3-6; 84. | Hita, II. ii. 9. |
| Segâlaka, III. 63, 6. | Hiri, II. i. 8. 9; ii. 9; ix. 6;
xvi. 10, 20, 30. |
| Setacchatta, III. 38, 1. | Hetu, II. viii. 3; III. 65, 3, 14. |

II. INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

- | | |
|--|--|
| Aṅga, III. 79, 17. | Uruvela-Kassapa, I. xiv. 4. |
| Āññākoṇḍañña, I. xiv. 1. | Kankhā-revato, I. 14, 2. |
| Anāthapiṇḍika, I. xiv. 1; xiv. 6; II. i. 1; iv. 5; III. 1; 21; 74, 1; 105; 106; 125. | Kaccāna, I. xiv. 1; II. iv. 6, 7. |
| Anuruddha, I. xiv. 1; III. 127; 128. | Kaddamadaha, II. iv. 6. |
| Abhaya, III. 74, 1. | Kapilavatthu, III. 73, 1; 124, 1. |
| Abhibhū, III. 80, 2. | Kamboja, III. 70, 17. |
| Ambattha, I. xiv. 6. | Kassapa, I. xiv. 1; III. 90; 4, 5. |
| Avanti, III. 79, 17. | Kassapagotta, III. 90, 3. |
| Assaka, III. 70, 17. | Kātiyānī, I. xiv. 7. |
| Ānanda, I. xiv. 4; II. ii. 8; III. 32; 60, 2; 72, 1; 75, 1; 76, 1; 77, 1; 78, 1; 79, 1; 80, 1. | Kālāmā, III. 65, 1. |
| Ālavī, III. 34. | Kālī Kuraraghariikā, I. xiv. 7. |
| Ālavaka, I. xiv. 6; II. xii. 3; III. 34 | Kāludāyī, I. xiv. 4. |
| Ārāmaḍaṇḍa, II. iv. 6. | Kāsi, III. 70, 17. |
| Isipatana, III. 126. | Kisāgotamī, I. xiv. 5. |
| Ugga Vesālika, I. xiv. 6. | Kūṭagārāsāla, III. 74, 1. |
| Uggato, I. xiv. 6. | Kuṇḍadhāna, I. xvi. 3. |
| Uttarakuru, III. 80, 3. | Kuṇḍarāyana, II. iv. 7. |
| Uttarā Nandamātā, I. 14, 7. | Kumārakassapa, I. xiv. 3. |
| Udāyi, III. 80, 5. | Kesaputta, III. 65, 1. |
| Upasena Vaṅgantaputta I. xiv. 3. | Kotthita, III. 21. |
| Upāli, I. xiv. 4. [2. | Komārabhacca, I. xiv. 6. |
| Uppalavaṇṇā, I. xiv. 5; II. xii. | Koliyadhitā, I. xiv. 7. |
| | Kosambi, III. 72, 1. |
| | Kusinārā, III. 121. |
| | Kosala, III. 63, 1; 65, 1; 70, 17; 91; 124, 1. |
| | Khujjuttarā, II. xii. 4. |
| | Khujjuttara, I. xiv. 7. |
| | Khemā, I. xiv. 5; II. xii. 2. |
| | Kuru, III. 70, 17. |

- | | |
|--|--|
| Gaṅgâ, III. 99, 3. | Pañkadhbâ, III. 90, 1. |
| Gandhâra, III. 70, 17. | Pañcalâ, III. 70, 17. |
| Gijjhakûṭa, III. 64, 1; 90, 3. | Paṭâcârâ, I. xiv. 5. |
| Gundâvana, II. iv. 7. | Pañdita kumâraka, III. 74, 1. |
| Gotamaka, III. 123. | Piṇḍola-bhâradvâya, I. xiv.
1. |
| Gomagga, III. 34. | Pilindavaccha, I. xiv. 3. |
| Goyagapilakkha, III. 126. | Puṇṇa, I. xiv. 1. |
| Ghositârâma, III. 72, 1. | Pubbavideha, III. 80, 3. |
| Citta, I. 14, 6; II. xii. 3. | Pubbârâma, II. iv. 6; III.
66, 1. |
| Cullapanthaka, I. xiv. 2. | Pekhuniyanattâ, III. 66, 1. |
| Ceti, III. 79, 17. | |
| Channa, III. 71, 1. | Bakkulo, I. xiv. 4. |
| Jâṇussoṇi, II. 2, 7; III. 55;
59, 1. | Bârânasî, III. 126. |
| Jivaka Komârabhacca, I. xiv.
6. | Bâhiya Dârucîriya, I. xiv. 3. |
| Jetavana, II. i. 1; iv. 5; III.
1; 21; 125. | Bhaddiya Kâligodhâyaputta,
I. xiv. 1. |
| Jetavane, I. i. 1; II. iv. 5. | Bhaddhâ Kaccânâ, I. xiv. 5. |
| Tapassa, I. xiv. 6. | Bhaddâ Kapilânî, I. xiv. 5. |
| Tîkaṇṇa, III. 59, 1. | Bhaddâ Kuṇḍalakesâ, I. xiv. 5. |
| Dabba Mallaputta, I. xiv. 3. | Bharanđu Kâlâma, III. 124. |
| Dhammadinnâ, I. xiv. 5. | Bhallika, I. xiv. 6. |
| Nakulapitâ, I. xiv. 6. | Makkhali, I. xviii. 4; III. 135. |
| Nakulamâtâ, I. xiv. 7. | Magadha, III. 70, 17. |
| Nandâ, I. xiv. 5. | Maccha, III. 70, 17. |
| Nanda, I. xiv. 4. | Macchikasaṇḍika, I. xiv. 6. |
| Nandaka, I. xiv. 6; III. 66, 1. | Madhurâ, II. iv. 7. |
| Nandamâtâ, II. xii. 4. | Mandaka, I. xiv. 4. |
| Nâthaputta, III. 74. | Mantâniputta, I. xiv. 1. |
| Niyâramâtâ I. xiv. 7. | Malla, III. 70, 17. |
| Nigrodhârâma, III. 73, 1. | Makâkaccâna, II. iv. 6; II.
iv. 7. |
| | Mahâkotthito, III. 21. |
| | Mahâkappina, I. xiv. 4. |
| | Mahâkotthito, I. xiv. 3. |

- Mahānāma Sakha, I. xiv. 6 ; III. 73, 1.
 Mahānāma, III. 74, 1 ; III. 124, 1.
 Mahāpajāpati Gotamī, I. xiv. 5.
 Mahāpanthaka, I. xiv. 2.
 Migadāya, III. 126.
 Migāra mātā, II. 4, 5, 6.
 Migāranattā, III. 66, 1.
 Migāramātā, III. 66, 1 ; III. 67, 1.
 Moggallāna, I. xiv. 1 ; II. xii. 1.
 Mogharājā, I. xiv. 4.
 Moranivāpa, III. 14.
 Yama, III. 35, 1, 2.
 Raṭṭhapāla, I. xiv. 3.
 Rāhula, I. xiv. 3.
 Rājagaha, III. 64, 1.
 Rādha, I. xiv. 4.
 Revata Khadiravaniya, I. xiv. 2.
 Rohaṇa, III. 66, 1.
 Lakuṇṭaka bhaddiya, I. xiv. 1.
 Licchavi, III. 74, 1.
 Vakkali, I. xiv. 2.
 Vanga, III. 79, 17.
 Vaṅgīsa, I. xiv. 3.
 Vacchagotta, III. 57, 1.
 Vajji, III. 79, 17.
 Varaṇā, II. iv. 6.
 Visākhā, III. 67, 1.
 Visākhā Migāramātā, I. xiv. 7.
 Venāgapura, III. 63, 1.
- Vēlu kaṇṭakiyā, II. xii. 4.
 Vesāli, III. 123 ; 74, 1.
 Sakulā, I. xiv. 5.
 Sakka, III. 37 ; 73, 1 ; 124.
 Saṅgārava, III. 60, 1, 2.
 Sappinikā, III. 64, 2, 5.
 Sarabha, III. 64, 1, 2, 3.
 Sarasena, III. 79, 17.
 Savittha, III. 21.
 Sāgata, I. xiv. 4.
 Sāmavatī, I. xvi. 7.
 Sāriputta, I. xiv. 1 ; II. iv. 5, 6 ; 12, 1 ; III. 20 ; 32 ; 128.
 Sālha, III. 66, 1.
 Sāvatthi, I. i. 1 ; II. i. 1 ; 4, 5 ; III. 1 ; 21 ; 66, 1 ; 125.
 Siṃsapāvana, III. 34.
 Sikhi, III. 80, 1.
 Sigālamātā, I. xiv. 6.
 Suppavāsā Koliyadhitā, I. xiv. 7.
 Sujātā Senānidhitā, I. xiv. 7.
 Sivali, I. xiv. 2.
 Sudatta, I. xiv. 6.
 Suppiyā, I. xiv. 7.
 Subhūti, I. xiv. 2.
 Sūra Ambattha, I. xiv. 6.
 Senā nidhitā, I. xiv. 7.
 Soṇā, I. xiv. 5.
 Sono Kuṭikanna, I. xiv. 2.
 Soṇa Kolivīsa, I. xiv. 2.
 Sobhita, I. xiv. 4.
 Hatthaka, I. xiv. 6 ; II. xii. 3 ; III. 34 ; 125.

III. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE GÂTHAS.

- | | |
|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| Aguttam cakkhusotasmim, | Idh 'eva tam vedanîyam, III. |
| III. 126, 3. | 33. |
| Aññâñattham pasâdattham, | Idha dhammam caritvâ na, |
| III. 67, 7. | • III. 48. |
| Atthañgûpetassa uposathassa, | Ucchañgapañño puriso, III. |
| III. 70, 24. | 30. |
| Atthañgûpetam upavassû- | Ucchâdena nhâ panena, III. |
| potham, III. 70, 24. | 31. |
| Athâparâyam akkhâto, III. | Upadâne bhayam disvâ, III. |
| 29. | 35, 6. |
| Adhisîlam adhicittañ ca, III. | Upanîyati jîvitam appam |
| 89, 2. | âyu, III. 51. |
| Adhisile sikkhamâno, III. | Upârambhâm na sikkheyya, |
| 125, 2. | III. 67, 7. |
| Anuccâvacasilassa, III. 58, 6. | Upekkhâsatîsañsuddham, |
| Anusuyyamâno sammadañ- | III. 32. |
| nâya, III. 67, 7. | Etam hi atthañgikamâh- |
| Andhañ ca ekacakkhuñ ca, | ûposatham, III. 70, 24. |
| III. 29. | Etasmiñ yam vijjati antare |
| Abrahmacariyâ virameyya | dhanam, III. 70, 24. |
| methunâ, III. 70, 24. | Etâhi tîhi vijjâhi, III. 58, 6; |
| Amaccâ ñâtisañghâ ca, III. | III. 59, 4. |
| 48. | Evam âdîpito loko, III. 52., |
| Avakujapañño puriso, III. | Kañuviyakato bhikkhu, II |
| 30. | 126, 3. |
| Ahañ ce tam jîguccheyyam, | Kalyânam vata bho sakkî |
| III. 39, 2. | III. 40, 4. |
| Ädittasmim agârasmim, III. | Khattiyebrâhmañe, III. 57, 2. |
| 52. | Gâ me vâ yadi vâraññe, III. |
| Ädim kathâya majjhañ ca, | 126, 3. |
| III. 30. | Catukañño catudvâro, III. 35. |
| Iti kañhâsu setâsu, III. 57, 2. | Candappabhâ târaguñâ ca |
| Itosonirayam gantva, III. 29. | sabbe, III. 70, 24. |

- Cando ca suriyo ca ubho sudassanâ, III. 70, 24.
- Câtuḍasî pañcadasî, III. 37.
- Coditâ devadûtehi, III. 35, 6.
- Tam katham kathaye dhîro, III. 67, 7.
- Tam tassa petassa, III. 51; 52.
- Tato aññâ vimuttassa, III. 84.
- Tath' eva sîlasampannam, III. 48.
- Tam âhu sekham paṭipadam, III. 89, 2.
- Tam eva bhâre yuñjanti, III. 57, 2.
- Tamonudâ te pana antalikkhagâ, III. 70, 24.
- Tam ve tamonudam dhîram, 58, 6.
- Tasmâ lobhañ ca dosañ ca, III. 33.
- Tasmâ hi te namasseyya, III. 31.
- smim yeva viraje, III. 57, 2.
- ssa ayomayâ bhûmî, III. 35, 4.
- Thi vijjhâhi sampannam, III. 58, 6.
- Te atthaladdhâ sukhitâ, III. 150.
- Te ujjubhûtâ kâyena vâcâya uda cetasâ, II. iv. 5.
- Te khemappattâ sukhitâ, III. 35, 6.
- Theyyena kûṭakamma, III. 29.
- Dadâti setthasaṅkappo, III. 29.
- Dassanakâmo sîlavatam, III. 42.
- Dubbhâsitam vikkhalitam, III. 67, 7.
- Devalokañ ca te yanti, III. 57, 2.
- Dhammattha sîlasampanno, III. 57, 2.
- Dhammadaddhehi bhogehi, III. 29.
- Dhammâdipo ca anudhammacârî, III. 40, 4.
- Dhâreti setthasaṅkappo, III. 30.
- Nac'eva bhogâtathârûpâ, III. 29.
- N'atthi loke raho nâma, III. 40, 4.
- Na pupphagandho paṭivâtam eti, III. 79, 3.
- Nâya nam paricariyâya, III. 31.
- Nâham Bhagavato dassanassa, III. 125, 2.
- Nâham bhabbo etarahi, III. 39, 2.
- Nihiyati puriso nihinasevi, III. 26; 27.
- Padakkhiṇâni katvâna, III. 150.
- Padakkhiṇam kâyakammam, III. 150.

- Pannabhâro visamyuttâ, III. 57, 2.
- Pasayha Mârañ, III. 40, 4.
- Passanti devâ ca Tathâgatâ ca, III. 40, 4.
- Passamânâ nukubbanti, III. 48.
- Pahânam kâmacchandânam, III. 32.
- Pahînajâti maraño, III. 57, 2.
- Pânam na hâne na cädinnam âdiye, III. 70, 24.
- Pâragû sabbadhammânam, III. 57, 2.
- Pubbenivâsam yo vedî, III. 58, 6 ; 59, 4.
- Puthupañño capuriso, III. 30.
- Bâhiddhâ dadanti, III. 57, 2.
- Bâlâ ca avijânantâ, III. 57, 2.
- Brahmâ ti mâtâpitaro, III. 31.
- Mâlam na dhâraye na ca gandham âcare, III. 70, 24.
- Yathâ divâ tathâ rattim, III. 89, 2.
- Yathâ pi pabbato selo, III. 48.
- Yathâ pure tathâ pacchâ, III. 89, 2.
- Yâsu kâsu ca etâsu, III. 57, 2.
- Ye ca kho devadûtehi, III. 35, 6.
- Ye ca sîlena sampannâ, 126, 3.
- Ye ca sante upâsentî, III. 57, 2.
- Ye viruddhâ sallapanti, III. 67, 7.
- Yo'dha kâyena saññamo, III. 51-52.
- Lobhajañ dosajañ c'eva, III. 33.
- Viññânañassa nirodhena, III. 89, 2.
- Vuñthito nappajânâti, III. 30.
- Vyâdhidhammâ jarâdhammâ, III. 39, 2.
- Saṅkhâya lokasmîm parova- râni, III. 32.
- Sacee c'assa kathâkâmo, III. 67, 7.
- Satam etâni thânâni, III. 45.
- Satañ ca gandho pañvâtam eti, III. 79, 3.
- Santo vidhûmo anigho nirâso, III. 32.
- Sabbauâ ve sukham seti, III. 34.
- Sabbâ âsattiyo chetvâ, III. 34.
- Sabbhi dânam upaññattam, III. 45.
- Sabbe made abhibhosmi, III. 39, 2.
- Siñgisuvaññam athavâ pi kañcanam, III. 70, 24.
- Sunakkhattam sumaṅgalam, III. 150.
- Sekhassa sikkhamânassa, II. 84.
- Sekho asekho ca imasmin loke, II. iv. 4.
- Settham upanamam udeti khippam, III. 26 ; III. 28.
- So sîlabbatasampanno, III. 59, 4.
- So 'ham evam viharanto, III. 39, 2.

TALOGUED.





Central Archaeological Library,
NEW DELHI.

9169

Call No. Bla 3 | Ang | Mor.

Author— Morris, Richard.

Title— Anguttara-Nikaya.